EXITUS ACTA PROBAT
George Washington

Moody

Boston University
College of Liberal Arts
Library

December 29, 1937

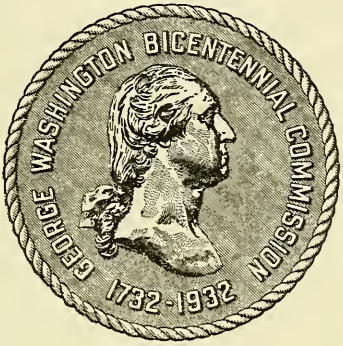
97308
W27f
v.23

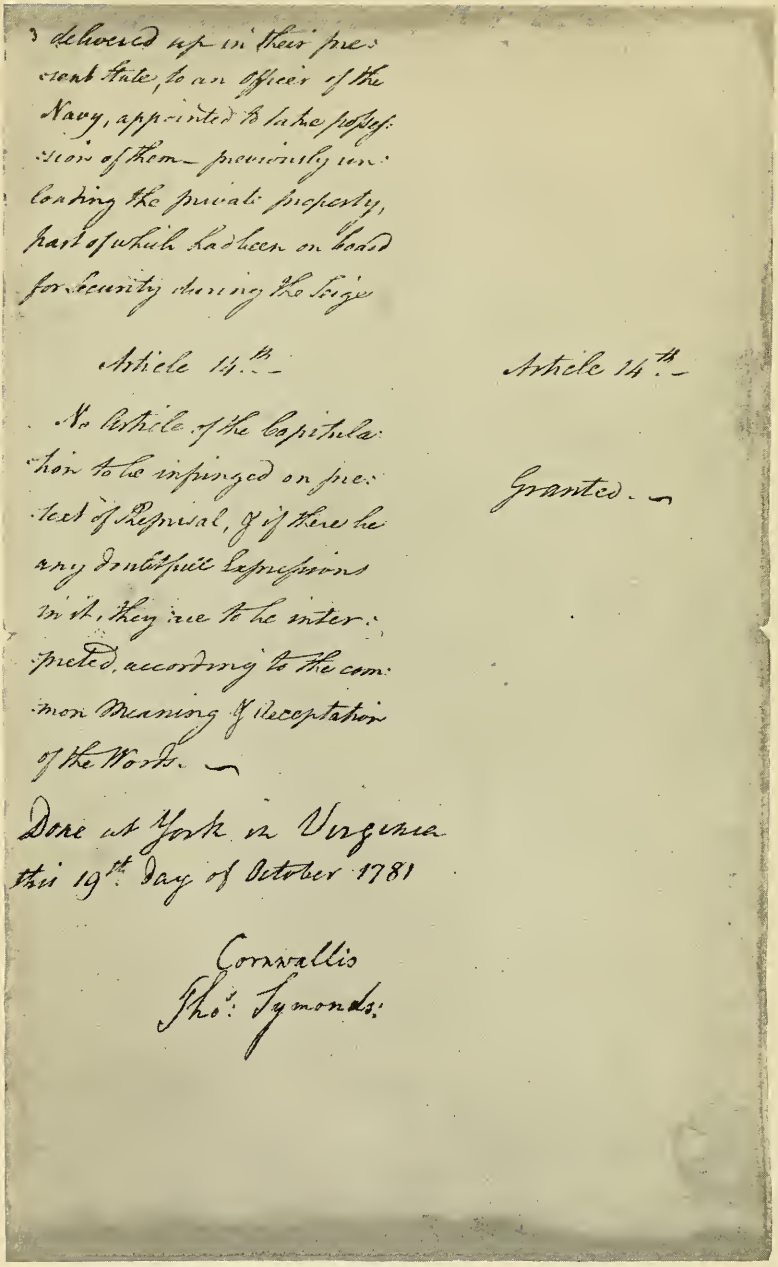
Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2010 with funding from
Boston Library Consortium Member Libraries

http://www.archive.org/details/writingsofgeorge23wash

GEORGE WASHINGTON
BICENTENNIAL EDITION

THE WRITINGS OF GEORGE WASHINGTON





delivered up in their pre-
sent state, to an Officer of the
Navy, appointed to take poss-
ession of them — previously en-
closing the private property,
part of which has been on board
for security during the Siege

Article 14.th —

No Article of the Capitula-
tion to be infringed on pre-
text of Reprisal, & if there be
any doubtful Expressions
in it, they are to be inter-
preted according to the com-
mon Meaning & Acceptation
of the Words. —

Done at York in Virginia
this 19.th Day of October 1781

Cornwallis
Tho.s Symonds.

Article 14.th —

Granted. —

Last Page of the Capitulation at Yorktown, October 19, 1781, Signed by Cornwallis and Captain Thomas Symonds, of the British Naval Forces

THE WRITINGS OF

George Washington

from the

Original Manuscript Sources

1745–1799

Prepared under the direction of the UNITED STATES
GEORGE WASHINGTON BICENTENNIAL COMMISSION
and published by authority of CONGRESS

JOHN C. FITZPATRICK, *Editor*

Volume 23

August 16, 1781-February 15, 1782

United States
Government Printing Office
Washington

PK.

General
December 29, 1939

PRINTED
AUGUST, 1937

E
312.7
F31
v.23

UNITED STATES GEORGE WASHINGTON BICENTENNIAL COMMISSION

(The Commission expired December 31, 1934)

President of the United States
Chairman

Vice President of the United States
Speaker of the House of Representatives

United States Senate

SIMEON D. FESS,* *Vice Chairman*
Ohio

ARTHUR CAPPER
Kansas

CARTER GLASS
Virginia

MILLARD E. TYDINGS
Maryland

House of Representatives

WILLIS C. HAWLEY
Oregon

JOHN Q. TILSON
Connecticut

JOSEPH W. BYRNS*
Tennessee

R. WALTON MOORE
Virginia

Presidential Commissioners

MRS. ANTHONY WAYNE COOK
Pennsylvania

MRS. JOHN DICKINSON SHERMAN*
Colorado

HENRY FORD
Michigan

GEORGE EASTMAN*
New York

C. BASCOM SLEMP
Virginia

WALLACE MCCAMANT
Oregon

ALBERT BUSHNELL HART
Massachusetts

JOSEPH SCOTT
California

Executive Committee

THE SENATE AND HOUSE COMMISSIONERS
C. BASCOM SLEMP
MRS. ANTHONY WAYNE COOK
JOSEPH SCOTT

Historian

PROF. ALBERT BUSHNELL HART

Director

REPRESENTATIVE SOL BLOOM

Executive Secretary
WILLIAM TYLER PAGE

*Deceased.

ADVISORY COMMITTEE
ON THE WRITINGS

DR. J. FRANKLIN JAMESON, *Chairman*
Chair of American History and Chief of Manuscripts Division
Library of Congress

PROFESSOR RANDOLPH G. ADAMS
Librarian William L. Clements Library
University of Michigan

PRESIDENT J. A. C. CHANDLER*
William and Mary College

PRESIDENT TYLER DENNETT
Williams College

DR. CHARLES MOORE
Chairman United States Commission of Fine Arts

GEORGE W. OCHS-OAKES, ESQ.*
Editor New York Times

BRIGADIER GENERAL JOHN M. PALMER
United States Army, Retired

DR. VICTOR H. PALTSITS
Chief of American History Division
and Chief of Manuscripts Department
New York Public Library

---

*Deceased.

TABLE OF CONTENTS

1781

Page

To Comte de Barras, August 16 1
Salt provision and rum to be convoyed by the French fleet.

To Deputy Governor Jabez Bowen, August 16 . . . 1
Salt provision and rum to be convoyed by the French fleet.

To Philip Schuyler, August 16. 2
Schuyler's safety—His guard—Rum.

To Governor Jonathan Trumbull, August 16 . . . 3
Impress of wagons.

To Brigadier General James Clinton, August 16 . . . 3
Arrival of General Stark—Cortlandt's companies.

To Brigadier General John Stark, August 16 . . . 4
Behavior of people of Vermont—Want of money.

General Orders, August 16 5

General Orders, August 17 5

To Comte de Rochambeau, August 17 6
Route of march of the French.

To Comte de Grasse, August 17 7
Change of intended operations—Army to move to the south—Contingencies that may arise and observations upon them—Vast importance of Charleston—Shipping.

To the Superintendent of Finance, August 17 . . . 11
Provisions at Head of Elk—Light vessels needed up the Chesapeake—One month's pay in specie for the Army—Specie needed for secret service.

To Marquis de Lafayette, August 17 12
Du Portail will give intelligence.

To Colonel Elias Dayton, August 17 12
A patrol—Prevention of abuse of the inhabitants.

To Brigadier General David Forman, August 17 . . 13
His account from New York.

To the President of Congress, August 17 13
Value of his communications.

Page

To Comte de Barras, August 18 15
Forwards intelligence.

General Orders, August 18 15

To Comte de Rochambeau, August 18 16
Tarlé's flour.

To Major General Alexander McDougall, August 18 . 16
Boats to be brought to Kings Ferry

To Colonel Elias Dayton, August 18 17
Embarkation of cannon.

To the President of Congress, August 18 17
Promotion of brigadiers.

To the President of Congress, August 18 18
Memorial of Udny Hay.

General Orders, August 19 18

To Major General Alexander McDougall, August 19 . 19
Change of plan of operations—Does he wish to go south.

Instructions to Major General William Heath, August 19 20
Instructions for commanding in the Highlands.

To Colonel Elias Dayton, August 19 23
His new location.

To the Officer Commanding His Brittanic Majesty's Ships of War, August 21 24
Severities exercised against American marine prisoners in New York—Requests leave for an American officer to visit the prison ships.

To Comte de Rochambeau, August 21 25
His march—American troops crossing the Hudson—Meeting with Rochambeau.

Circular to the States, August 21 26
Delay of the States—Transfer of the war to the South—Troops detached—Need of militia to defend West Point—Necessity of filling the State battalions.

To the Committee of Conference, August 21 . . . 28
Candor of his communication—Any change in the Army organization inexpedient—Reasoning on the war—Disadvantages of militia—Strength of the Army—Reduction in number of officers at present mischievous—Length of service of recruits.

Page

To Lieutenant Colonel Sylvanus Seely, August 21 . . 32
Continuance on present duty.

To Marquis de Lafayette, August 21 33
March of the allied armies—Wagons and horses needed—To block the escape of the British.

Answers to the Questions Proposed This Day by His Excellency Comte de Rochambeau, August 22 . 35
Hospital—Deposit of stores—Route for money—Vessels on the Delaware—Artillery and baggage transportation—Vessels on the Chesapeake.

To Benoît Joseph de Tarlé, August 22 37
Loan of flour and its replacement.

General Orders, August 22 37

To Major General Arthur St. Clair, August 22 . . . 38
Recruits to march south.

General Orders, August 24 39

To Comte de Grasse, August 24 39
Barras to join him—March of the allied troops.

To the Superintendent of Finance, August 24 . . . 40
Loan of flour from the French—March of the allied troops.

To Major General William Heath, August 24 . . . 41
Traveling forges.

To Major General William Heath, August 24 . . . 41
Forwarding teams.

To Major General Benjamin Lincoln, August 24 . . 41
His route of march—Baggage transportation—Water route—Horses and oxen to swim the Delaware.

To Colonel Elias Dayton, August 24 43
Need of intelligence from New York.

To Marquis de Lafayette, August 24 44
Major Gibbs to replace Major Galvan.

To Brigadier General David Forman, August 24 . . 44
De Grasse not at Newport—British fleet at the Hook to be watched.

To Brigadier General William Smallwood, August 24 . 44
Recruiting the Maryland line.

To Lieutenant Abijah Hammond, August 24 . . . 45
Leave of absence.

Page

To Jotham Loring, August 24 45
Refusal of his request.

To the President of New Hampshire, August 24 . . 46

To Governor William Greene, August 22–24 . . . 46
Failure of aid from the States—Detachment ordered south—Troops remaining under General Heath—Security of Rhode Island—Barras—Militia needed.

To Lieutenant Colonel Sylvanus Seely, August 25 . . 48
To march to Springfield.

To Colonel Philip Van Cortlandt, August 25 . . . 48
Clothing, boats, and intrenching tools to be transported to Springfield.

To Major General William Heath, August 26 . . . 49
Rank of subalterns.

To Comte de Rochambeau, August 27 49
Halt of the allied armies—Journey to Philadelphia.

To the President of Congress, August 27 50
Reasons for marching to Virginia—Arrival in Philadelphia.

To the Superintendent of Finance, August 27 . . . 50
Transportation of troops by water to the southward—Need of vessels—Salt provisions and rum—One month's pay in specie for the detachment.

To Marquis de Lafayette, August 27 52
Expects to see him soon—Transportation of troops down the Delaware—Need of teams at debarkation point in Virginia—Lafayette's position.

To Colonel Philip Van Cortlandt, August 27 . . . 53
Route for the boats.

To Colonel Samuel Miles, August 27 54
Vessels to be collected at Trenton—Deception of the enemy—The Quartermaster General—Quarters.

To Governor Thomas Nelson, August 27 55
His appointment—Troops marching to Virginia—Arrival of De Grasse—Provisions needed—Teams.

To Governor Thomas Sim Lee, August 27 57
French fleet's arrival—Assistance needed in the move against Cornwallis—Provisions and water craft needed—The moment is critical.

To Comte de Rochambeau, August 28 58
March of the French—Meeting at Princeton.

Page

Instructions to Major General Benjamin Lincoln, August 28 59

To Brigadier General David Forman, August 28 . . 61
His intelligence.

To Colonel Philip Van Cortlandt, August 28 . . . 61
Route of march to Trenton.

To Lieutenant William Colfax, August 28 62
His absence—Orders.

To the Quartermaster General or Deputy Quartermaster with the Army, August 28 62
Impress of cattle and horses on the march.

To Captain William Dobbs, August 28 63
Expense of the pilots.

General Orders, August 28 63

To Abraham Skinner, August 28 66
Exchange of prisoners—Burgoyne's exchange.

To Baron Vioménil, August 29 67
Militia guard for French bakery.

To Major General William Heath, August 29 . . . 67
Letters to the several States—Militia called for.

To Brigadier General David Forman, August 29 . . 68
Thanks for intelligence.

To Simeon DeWitt, August 29 68
Orders to survey the road to Head of Elk.

To Major General Benjamin Lincoln, August 31 . . 69
Lack of water craft—Heavy cannon, stores, and baggage to be given first chance—Ford at Trenton—Troops to march by land—Embarkation at Trenton—Speed necessary.

To Major General Benjamin Lincoln, August 31 . . 71
French troops to march from Trenton to Head of Elk—Their baggage, heavy stores, etc., to go by water—Knox's idea—Spare and covered wagons—Repair of boats.

To Marquis de Lafayette, September 1 72
Movement of the British fleet—The march south—Need of vessels at Head of Elk.

To Brigadier General David Forman, September 1 . . 73
His speedy intelligence—British troops from the West Indies.

Page

To the President of Congress, September 1 73
Exchange of Colonels Laumoy and Cambray.

To Sir Henry Clinton, September 1 74
Protested bills of British officers who were prisoners—Requests payment.

To Major General William Heath, September 2 . . . 75
Offer of services from the Stockbridge Indians.

To Marquis de Lafayette, September 2 75
Strength of Army sufficient for the project—Ordnance and provisions and the supply system—Executives to be impressed with necessity of the States furnishing their quotas of supplies—The French fleets—A critically important moment.

Instructions to Brigadier General Moses Hazen, September 2 78
Transportation of ordnance and stores to Head of Elk—Repair of road.

To Brigadier General David Forman, September 2 . . 78
Destination of the British fleet.

Instructions to Lieutenant Colonel Jean Baptiste Gouvion, September 2 79
His route to Virginia—To report on condition of the roads.

To Major William Goodrich, September 2 80
Their volunteered service.

To the Chief of the Stockbridge Indians, September 2 . 80
Has no occasion for their aid at present.

Circular to New Jersey, Delaware, and Maryland, September 3 81
Present campaign will be in the South—Morris's letter calling for the State quota of specific supplies—Consequences of failure—Asks for information.

To Comte de Rochambeau, September 3 82
Route of cavalry, carriages, and artillery from Head of Elk to Fredericksburg and beyond.

To Joseph Woodbridge, September 3 83
Purchase of heavy cannon.

To the President of Congress, September 4 83
British reply on treatment of naval prisoners.

Page

To Major General Nathanael Greene, September 4 . . 84
The situation of affairs—Change of plan of campaign—De Grasse in the Chesapeake—March of the allied troops—British fleet sailed south—Barras's sailing—Contingencies—Cornwallis—March south.

To Major General William Heath, September 4 . . . 86
Apprehension of deserters—Beef cattle for West Point—Weekly supply to be sent to Sussex Court House.

To Chevalier de La Luzerne, September 5 87
Arrival of De Grasse in the Chesapeake.

To the President of Congress, September 5 87
Arrival of De Grasse—The march south.

To Brigadier General Henry Knox, September 5 . . 88
Safety of a box and map.

To Brigadier General David Forman, September 6 . . 89
On the march south—Intelligence.

To the Superintendent of Finance, September 6 . . . 89
Need of pay for the troops.

To the Superintendent of Finance, September 6 . . . 89
Expenses of Captain Machin.

Certificate to Comte Dumas, September 6 90

To Colonel Daniel Brodhead, September 6 90
To give up the command at Fort Pitt.

To Colonel John Gibson, September 6 91
To assume command at Fort Pitt—Mr. Fowler.

To Alexander Fowler, September 6 91
To desist from acting as deputy judge advocate in the case of Colonel Brodhead.

To Colonel Timothy Pickering, September 6 . . . 92
To join the Army with all possible dispatch.

To Comte de Grasse, September 6 92
His arrival in the Chesapeake—Progress of the troops—Junction in the James River.

General Orders, September 6 93

To the Board of War, September 7 94
Hospital.

To the Superintendent of Finance, September 7 . . . 95
Departure from the Head of Elk—Need of money for the troops.

Page

To Major General William Heath, September 7 . . 95
Arrival of Comte de Grasse—March of the troops—Clothing.

Circular to Gentlemen on the Eastern Shore of Maryland, September 7 96
Arrival of Comte de Grasse—Requests aid in gathering vessels at Baltimore.

To Marquis de Lafayette, September 7 97
Arrival of Comte de Grasse—Lack of vessels for transporting all the troops—Hopes to meet him soon.

To Major General Benjamin Lincoln, September 7 . . 98
Memorandums for transportation, stores, etc.

To Brigadier General Louis le Bèque du Portail, September 7 101
Uneasiness on account of Barras and the time set for the departure of the French fleet—Delay caused by lack of transportation.

To Brigadier General Mordecai Gist, September 7 . . 102
Dispatches for De Grasse.

To Brigadier General John Cadwalader, September 7 . 102
Importance of transporting troops—Forwarding watercraft to Baltimore.

To Brigadier General David Forman, September 7 . . 103
Thanks for his intelligence—Arrival of De Grasse—The military situation.

Instructions to Colonel Henry Emanual Lutterloh, September 7 104
Route of the Army—Forage.

Impress Warrant for Forage, September 7 105

Instructions to Lieutenant William Colfax, September 7 105
Papers and baggage to go by land—Baggage and stores to go by water.

To Lieutenant Jacob Mytinger, September 7 106
Orders for escort.

Instructions to Colonel Timothy Pickering, September 8 106
To arrange the teams on the route given—To join the Army.

Instructions to John Pierce, September 8 107
Payment to the troops.

Page

To the Citizens and Inhabitants of the Town of Baltimore, September 8 107
Reply to their address.

To Peter Waggoner, September 9 109
Militia to repair roads from Georgetown—Wagons and cattle to use it—Improvement of Occoquan ford.

To Marquis de Lafayette, September 10 110
Progress of march—Horse escort.

To Brigadier General George Weedon, or Alexander Spotswood, September 10 110
Repair of roads from Rappahannock falls to Caroline Court House—Rochambeau and Chastellux at Mount Vernon.

To Colonel James Hendricks, September 10 111
Repair of landings at Georgetown—Boats needed.

To Governor Thomas Sim Lee, September 11 . . . 112
Inability to visit—Need of supplies for the Army.

To Major General Benjamin Lincoln, September 11 . 113
Troops to be sent by water and land.

General Orders, September 15 114

To Governor Thomas Sim Lee, September 15 . . . 115
De Grasse's victory—Lack of supplies, particularly bread—Flour needed.

To Comte de Grasse, September 15 116
Junction with Barras—Success in driving off the British fleet—Lack of transports has delayed arrival of the allied armies—Interview desirable.

To the President of Congress, September 15 117
Arrival at Williamsburg—Junction of the French fleets—March of the Army—State of supplies.

To Comte de Custine-Sarreck, or Officer Commanding the Troops at the Head of Elk, September 15 . 118
Return of De Grasse to Chesapeake Bay—Passage of the troops to the James River.

To Major General Benjamin Lincoln, September 15 . 119
Sailing of troops from the Head of Elk—Urges coming of Lincoln's troops—Cornwallis fortifying—College landing in James River.

To Major General Arthur St. Clair, September 15 . . 120
Pennsylvania recruits to be sent on to Virginia.

Page

To Colonel James Hendricks, September 15 120
Want of provisions and bread—Flour to be forwarded.

To the Virginia Board of War, September 16 . . . 121
Lack of clothing for the Virginia Line—Forwarding of clothing.

General Orders, September 16 122

Questions Proposed by General Washington to Comte de Grasse, September 17 122

To the Officer Commanding the Infantry of Lauzun's Legion, September 20 125
To take position near Gloucester Court House—Stores and flour.

To Comte de Grasse, September 20 126
Salt provision convoyed by Barras—Cordiality of De Grasse's reception.

To Brigadier General George Weedon, September 20 . 126
Lauzun's Legion.

To Brigadier General George Weeden, September 20 . 127
Introducing Duc de Lauzun.

To Comte de Grasse, September 22 127
Transmitting letters.

To the President of Congress, September 23 127
Conference with De Grasse—Cooperation—Embarrassment for want of stores.

To the Board of War, September 23 128
Strength of the British works at Yorktown—Need of a greater supply of shot and shells.

To President Thomas McKean, September 23 . . . 129
Intelligence forwarded to Comte de Grasse.

To Major General William Heath, September 23 . . 129
Interview with De Grasse—Arrival of troops and stores—Want of provisions and transportation.

To Brigadier General George Weedon, September 23 . 130
His embarrassments—Watchfulness of enemy—Duc de Lauzun.

To Major General William Heath, September 24 . . 131
Enquiry into Major General Howe's conduct in Georgia.

To Major General Robert Howe, September 24 . . . 131
Delay in answering his letter—Regrets his view of the Lincoln's command—Progress of the siege.

Page

To Brigadier General David Forman, September 24 . 132
Embarkation at New York—Progress of the siege.

To Colonel Charles Cotesworth Pinckney, September 24 133
Exchange of Burgoyne.

General Orders, September 24 134

General Orders, September 25 135

To Comte de Grasse, September 25 136
His proposal to leave the Chesapeake—Urges perseverance in the plan determined upon—The enterprise against York certain—To frustrate these prospects would involve disgrace and loss—Importance of having a fleet in the Chesapeake—An alternative scheme—The British admiral does not intend to fight.

To Reverend John Hurt, September 25 139
Chaplains exempt from capture and parole.

General Orders, September 26 140

To Colonel Alexander Scammell, September 26 . . 141
His feeling over alteration in his command—Explanation—Seniority with Colonel Tupper.

To Colonels Ephraim Blaine and Charles Stewart, September 26 142
Point to which to draw supplies on the eastern shore—Hides and tallow.

To Comte de Grasse, September 27 143
His intention to stay in the Chesapeake.

To Comte de Grasse, September 27 144
Requests six or eight hundred men to reenforce the force besieging Gloucester.

To the Superintendent of Finance, September 27 . . 144
Need of rum.

To Chevalier de Villebresme, September 27 145
Requests him to cover the debarkation of artillery and stores.

To Brigadier General George Weedon, September 27 . 145
Application made to De Grasse for marines.

General Orders, September 27 146

General Orders, September 28 148

Page

To Major General Nathanael Greene, September 28 . 148
Non-receipt of letters—The move to Virginia—The siege of Yorktown—Future operations.

To the Board of War, September 28 151
Doctor Craik's letter regarding the hospitals.

General Orders, September 29 152

General Orders, September 30 153

To Brigadier General George Weedon, September 30 . 155
Evacuation of British outworks—Prevention of escape of Cornwallis by way of Gloucester.

To Major General William Heath, October 1 . . . 156
His measures approved—Progress of the siege.

To the President of Congress, October 1 158
The armies before York—Outposts evacuated by the British and occupied by the Americans—Investment of the enemy completed.

To the Superintendent of Finance, October 1 . . . 159
Colonel Harrison's expenses—Pay for Lincoln and his aides.

To Comte de Grasse, October 1 160
Station of the French fleet—Some vessels needed above the enemy's posts on York River—Objects to be effected—Chance of Cornwallis escaping—James River secure—Little effect of land batteries—Fire ships—Hospital at Hampton—Inability to furnish sailors—Flour for rum—Loan of powder—Thanks for his detachment—Time limit for the siege.

To the Superintendent of Finance, October 1 . . . 165
Return of a bill.

General Orders, October 1 165

General Orders, October 2 167

To Brigadier General George Weedon, October 3 . . 169
Cannon for his side of the river.

To Comte de Grasse, October 3 169
His refusal to send ships above Yorktown—A letter from Philadelphia.

General Orders, October 3 170

General Orders, October 4 171

To Brigadier General George Weedon, October 4 . . 173
Advantage obtained over the enemy—Shorter route for his expresses.

Page

To Brigadier General Daniel Morgan, October 5 . . 174
Thanks for his letter—Wishes for his health.

General Orders, October 5 175

General Orders, October 6 177

To Edward Rutledge, October 6 186
Agrees with his suggestons—Expulsion of British from the southern States—Progress of the siege.

To Comte de Grasse, October 6 187
Hulks sunk by the British—Pilots.

To the President of Congress, October 6 188
Progress of the siege.

To President Thomas McKean, October 6 188
America must depend on her own exertions—Thinks Cornwallis must fall—McKean's plan.

To James Lovell, October 6 189
Ciphers.

To Major General Nathanael Greene, October 6 . . 190
Congratulations on his victory—Good understanding with the marquis—Little differences of which the world will, he hopes, acquit him—Baron Steuben.

To Major General Nathanael Greene, October 6 . . 191
Progress of the siege—Admiral Digby's arrival at New York—Colonel Morris's communication.

To Major General William Heath, October 6 . . . 192
Forage used by the French at Phillipsburg—Progress of the siege.

Memorandums for Lieutenant Colonel Lewis Morris, Junior, October 6 193
To be communicated to General Greene.

To Major General William Smallwood, October 6 . . 196
Forward fifty recruits—Nine-months men—Reenforcing General Greene.

To Colonel Roger Enos, October 6 196
Situation in Vermont—To consider himself under the command of General Heath.

General Orders, October 7 197

To Lieutenant Colonel Anthony Walton White, October 7 198
Cavalry to reenforce General Greene.

Page

General Orders, October 8 198

To Colonel Stephen Moylan, October 8 200
Cavalry reenforcement for General Greene.

To Lieutenant Colonel Thomas Forrest, October 8 . . 201
His resignation.

To Major William Macpherson, October 8 201
His employment.

To Captain John Heard, October 8 202
His charges against Lieutenant Colonel White.

General Orders, October 9 202

To Governor Thomas Nelson, October 10 204
Pilots for Comte de Grasse.

General Orders, October 10 204

General Orders, October 11 206

To Comte de Grasse, October 11 208
French officers' reconnaissance of York River—Their opinion—Destruction of a British vessel—Pilots—Enemy's conduct passive.

To Governor Thomas Sim Lee, October 12 209
Thanks for his efforts—Supplies granted by the State—Cattle from the eastern shore—Progress of the siege.

To James Lovell, October 12 210
Enclosures for General Greene.

To Francisco Rendon, October 12 211
Disposition of Galvez—Cannot propose any operation—The prospects of carrying the war into South Carolina and Georgia—Best plan to move against East Florida.

To the President of Congress, October 12 212
The first parallel opened—The bombardment—Subsequent operations—British ships and transports burned—Assistance received from the French officers—Greatest harmony exists between the two armies.

To Major General William Heath, October 12 . . . 213
Thanks for intelligence sent — De Grasse's victory — Bombardment—Destruction of British ships—Cornwallis's conduct is really surprising.

To Brigadier General George Weedon, October 12 . . 215
Militia volunteers to act on a French brig.

General Orders, October 12 216

Page

To Colonel ——— Welles, October 13 216
Destruction of British earthworks at Portsmouth.

To Major Moore Fauntleroy, October 13 216
Dragoons to march to Richmond.

General Orders, October 13 217

To Governor Thomas Nelson, October 14 220
Need of clothing for the Fourth Continental Dragoons.

To Captain Martelli Chautard, October 14 221
Exchange of Captain Segond.

To Major Joseph Greene, October 14 222
Prisoners taken by Comte de Grasse.

General Orders, October 14 222

To Colonel Timothy Pickering, October 14 222
Flatboats to be mounted on carriages.

General Orders, October 15 223

To Colonel Charles Armand-Tuffin, October 15 . . 224
Recruiting his legion.

To Lieutenant Colonel Ebenezer Huntington, October 15 224
His declination of command—Mistake in reasoning—Sorry for his resolution.

To Comte de Grasse, October 16 225
Ships to be stationed above Yorktown—Protection to small boats—Number expected—Intelligence from General Forman—Probable British design to relieve Yorktown—Capture of two redoubts.

To the President of Congress, October 16 227
The second parallel completed—Disposition for an assault—Success attending it—Importance of the redoubts captured and the future prospects—A sortie by the enemy.

To Major General William Heath, October 16 . . . 229
Clinton's relief of Cornwallis—Capture of redoubts—British diversion at New York—Heath's move in consequence.

To Major General Nathanael Greene, October 16 . . 230
Bombardment—Capture of redoubts—Relief of Cornwallis from New York.

To Brigadier General David Forman, October 16 . . 232
No doubt of Clinton attempting to relieve Cornwallis—Progress of the siege.

Page

General Orders, October 16 233

General Orders, October 17 234

To John Blair, October 17 234
Use of college buildings for the sick and wounded.

To Comte de Grasse, October 17 235
Flatboats will meet the ships—Cornwallis's proposal of terms.

To Charles, Earl Cornwallis, October 17 236
Willingness to listen to terms.

To Charles, Earl Cornwallis, October 18 237
General terms on which a capitulation must take place.

General Orders, October 18 238

General Orders, October 19 239

To Marquis de Choisy, October 19 239
Sends copy of the capitulation for his government.

To Comte de Grasse, October 19 239
Regrets at his ill health—Doubts of the intelligence he has received.

To Marquis de Choisy, October 19 240
The capitulation of Gloucester—Terms.

To the President of Congress, October 19 241
Surrender of Cornwallis—Spirit of emulation in the whole Army—Assistance of the French Army and fleet—Praise of individuals.

To Brigadier General George Weedon, October 19 . . 244
Strictest guard to be placed over surrendered arms and accoutrements.

General Orders, October 20 244

To Comte de Grasse, October 20 247
Intercepted letters from Sir Henry Clinton.

To Comte de Grasse, October 20 248
Suggests a cooperation against Charleston—Its capture would terminate the war and dictate a peace—Wilmington an alternative—A reenforcement to be sent to Greene.

To Marquis de Choisy, October 20 250
Thanks for his arrangements.

To Brigadier General George Weedon, October 20 . . 251
Arms, etc., to be delivered to Knox.

General Orders, October 21 251

Page

General Orders, October 22 252

To Comte de Grasse, October 22 252
Dispatches for France.

To Marquis de Choisy, October 22 253
Horses surrendered at Gloucester to be delivered to the Quartermaster General.

To Charles, Earl Cornwallis, October 22 253
The British military chest to be delivered to the Quartermaster General.

To Benjamin Franklin, John Adams, and John Jay, October 22 253
Forward news of the capitulation at Yorktown and General Greene's last action in South Carolina.

General Orders, October 23 254

To Comte de Grasse, October 23 255
Transports for British officers — Exchange of American naval prisoners.

To Doctor James Craik, October 23 256
Accommodation of the sick at Williamsburg—Smallpox patients—Clothing.

To David Ross, October 23 257
Purchase of salt provisions.

To Baron Steuben, October 23 258
Colonel Febiger's officers—Virginia line troops.

To Brigadier General Jethro Sumner, October 24 . . 258
Success at Yorktown.

To Marquis de St. Simon, October 24 259
His services—Present of two horses.

To Major General Nathanael Greene, October 24 . . 260
The surrender of Cornwallis—Number of prisoners.

To Colonel Ephraim Blaine, October 24 261
Provisions for British and German prisoners.

To David Ross, October 24 262
Disposition to be made of slaves retaken from the enemy.

General Orders, October 24 262

To Major General William Smallwood, October 25 . 263
Forwarding of nine-months men.

Page

General Orders, October 25 264

To Mrs. Betty Randolph, October 25 265
Payment for forage consumed.

To Colonel Charles Armand-Tuffin, October 25 . . . 266
Enlistment of men—Accoutrements taken by Lafayette—Cavalry to move south.

To Comte de Grasse, October 25 267
Vicomte de Montguyot—Boats—British naval preparations.

To Comte de Grasse, October 25 268
Cornwallis's letter to Lafayette—Relief of North Carolina traders.

To Brigadier General Louis le Bèque du Portail, October 26 268
His request for a leave of absence—His services.

General Orders, October 26 269

Instructions to Colonel Stephen Moylan, October 26 . 270
Equipment of cavalry out of captured supplies.

To Governor Thomas Nelson, October 27 271
Recruiting Virginia's regiments—Fears a relaxation of efforts—Pleads for assistance to the southern States.

To the President of Congress, October 27 272
Extract of a letter from General Heath.

To the Board of War, October 27 273
Stores and clothing from France—To be sent to New Windsor—Stores, arms, etc., to be deposited at Boston.

To Comte de Grasse, October 27 273
Introducing young sons of Robert Morris.

To Charles, Earl Cornwallis, October 27 274
Surprise at British officers' objection to signing the parole.

General Orders, October 27 275

To the President and Professors of the University of William and Mary, October 27 276
Reply to their address—Removal of sick and wounded.

To Richard Peters, October 27 277
His mode of obtaining intelligence—Captain McLean.

To Major General William Heath, October 27 . . . 278
Inquiry into conduct of General Howe—Beef cattle.

Page

To the Superintendent of Finance, October 27 . . . 279
His sons—Need of rum—Morris's exertions.

To Philip Schuyler, October 27 280
A death sentence not confirmed—Cornwallis's surrender.

To the President of Congress, October 27 280

To Brigadier General David Forman, October 27 . . 280
Thanks for his intelligence—Surrender of Cornwallis.

Instructions to Colonel Timothy Pickering, October 27 . 281
Cantonment for French Army—British hospital to be removed to Fredericksburg—Troops to join the southern army—Artillery and stores—Teams.

General Orders, October 28 283

To the Comte de Grasse, October 28 284
Outline for cooperation next May.

To Comte de Grasse, October 28 286
Disappointment at failure of Wilmington plan—Water transportation needed—Naval signals.

General Orders, October 29 287

To the Magistrates of Essex County, October 29 . . . 288
Requests aid in removing the British sick and wounded from York and Gloucester.

To Governor Thomas Sim Lee, October 29 289
Plank for the artillery and engineers—Civil action against Captain Shilds.

To Acting Governor Alexander Martin, October 29 . 289
Arms for North Carolina.

To Chevalier de La Luzerne, October 29 290
Returns naval signals.

To Major General William Heath, October 29 . . . 290
Preparation of winter quarters—Locations.

To Captain Allen McLane, October 29 291
To reconnoiter the British fleet off the Chesapeake capes.

Instructions to Major General Arthur St. Clair, October 29 292

Instructions to Major General Benjamin Lincoln, October 29 293

Page

To the President of Congress, October 27–29 . . . 294
Returns of prisoners and supplies surrendered at Yorktown—Location of the troops—Propositions submitted to De Grasse—Reenforcing of Greene—March of Army north—French army to stay in Virginia—Troops for Greene to go by land.

General Orders, October 30 299

To Acting Governor Alexander Martin, October 30 . 302
His appeal in behalf of Governor Burke—Need of exertion by the State legislature—To fill the battalions.

To Governor Thomas Sim Lee, October 30 303
Terms of Cornwallis's surrender—British prisoners sent to Winchester and Fort Frederick.

To Benoît Joseph de Tarlé, October 31 304
Repayment of supplies.

General Orders, October 31 304

To Governor John Rutledge, October 31 306
Refusal of Comte de Grasse to stay on the coast.

To the President of Congress, October 31 307
Application of Du Portail to go to France—Services of Du Portail and Gouvion—Knox's claims to promotion.

Certificate to Du Portail, October 31 308

To Major General Nathanael Greene, October 31 . . 309
Correspondence—Wilmington expedition negatived by De Grasse—Reenforcements for Greene—St. Clair's instructions—Virginia and North Carolina urged to fill their battalions—Returns of captures—Exchange of prisoners—Appearance of British fleet from New York.

To Colonel Stephen Moylan, October 31 312
To prepare cavalry and join General St. Clair.

To Colonel George Baylor, October 31 313
To take orders from Colonel Moylan.

Instructions to Colonels Ephraim Blaine and Charles Stewart, October 31 313
Provision supply for troops—Repayment to the French.

To Lieutenant Colonel Jean Baptiste Gouvion, October 31 314
His services.

To Answer the Queries of Mr. Ross, October . . . 314
Horses and clothing.

Page

General Orders, November 1 315

To Major General Horatio Gates, November 1 . . . 315
His entering active service—Good wishes.

To Brigadier General William Irvine, November 1 . . 316
Courts-martial at Fort Pitt—Capital sentences.

To Colonel Stephen Moylan, November 1 317
His regiment—Application to go to Philadelphia.

To Colonel Charles Armand-Tuffin, November 1 . . 317
Drafts to fill his Legion—Orders to march to Charlottesville.

General Orders, November 2 318

To the President of Congress, November 2 318
Employment of Baron de Frey.

To President William Moore, November 3 319
Requests aid of the legislature in outfitting Moylan's dragoons.

General Orders, November 3 320

Instructions to Major General Benjamin Lincoln, November 3 323
March of troops north.

To Governor Thomas Nelson or Lieutenant Governor David Jamison, November 3 324
March of British and German convalescents from Yorktown—Those in the hospitals of Gloucester.

To Brigadier General George Weedon, November 3 . 325
March of British and German convalescents.

Instructions to Thomas Durie, November 3 326
Sailing of paroled officers and others—Removal of British sick and wounded—Guards.

Instructions to Lieutenant William Colfax, November 3 327
Transportation of the Guard.

To David Ross, November 3 328
Articles for the general hospital.

General Orders, November 4 328

To Brigadier General Anthony Wayne, November 4 . 329
Enterprise against Wilmington.

Page

To Brigadier General Anthony Wayne, November 4 . 329
His application for leave of absence.

Instructions to Captain William Dent Beall, November 4 330
Guard of British and German hospitals.

Instructions to Colonel Timothy Pickering, November 4 330
Care of public stores—Flatboats—Damage claims.

Instructions to Simeon De Witt, November 4 . . . 332
Survey of roads.

To Governor Thomas Nelson, November 4 332
Deposit of captured arms, etc., at Westham—Laboratory.

To the President of Congress, November 4 334
Captain McLean to recruit a legion.

Impress Warrant, November 5 335

To Comte de Grasse, November 5 335
Friendship—Gift of horses.

To Comte de Grasse, November 5 337
Delivery of British prisoners who claim to be Americans.

To the President of Congress, November 6 338
March of the southern detachment—Troops marching north—A distressing event.

To David Ross, November 9 338
Cherokee Indians.

To the President of Congress, November 15 339
Appreciation of the honor conferred by Congress.

To Joseph Reed, November 15 339
Thanks for his congratulations.

To Marquis de Lafayette, November 15 340
March of the troops—Death of John Parke Custis—Delay at Mount Vernon—Friendship—Future operations depend entirely upon a naval force—Congress to determine the force of the American Army.

To Thomas McKean, November 15 342
Congress proclamations for a day of prayer and thanksgiving—Has done only his duty—The hand of heaven conspicuous in the result—The new president of Congress.

Page

To Major General William Heath, November 15 . . 343
State of matters in the north—Clothing distribution at Newburgh—Meat and bread supply.

To Major General Robert Howe, November 15 . . . 344
Inquiry into his conduct in Georgia.

To Lieutenant Colonel Richard Varick, November 15 . 345
His writers.

To Governor Thomas Sim Lee, November 16 . . . 345
Inquiries for refugees—Hopes to see him at Annapolis.

To Major General Nathanael Greene, November 16 . 346
Move of troops north—French fleet's departure—March of prisoners—Hopes to stimulate Congress for the next campaign—Fear of lethargy—Anxiety to learn of British reenforcement of Charleston.

To Benjamin Dulany, November 17 348
The sale of Manley's tract—Reasons why he desires to purchase.

To Robert Hanson Harrison, November 18 351
Despairs of seeing him—Thanks for his congratulations.

To Bartholomew Dandridge, November 19 352
The Custis estate—Examination in Mr. Custis's affairs.

To the Board of War, November 19 353
Southern army's clothing—Straining the finances.

To the Superintendent of Finance, November 19 . . 354
Debt of clothing purchases by officers at Yorktown—Goods found on a cartel—Funds of the British military chest.

To William Ramsay, John Fitzgerald, Robert Hooe, and the Other Inhabitants of Alexandria, November 19 355
Answer to their address.

To Peter Waggoner and Others, November 20 . . . 356
Administration of the estate of John Parke Custis.

To Mayor John Bullen, November 21 357
Reply to an address.

To George Plater and Thomas Cockey Dey, November 23 358
Answer to an address of the General Assembly of Maryland.

To Governor Jonathan Trumbull, November 28 . . 359
Fears a spirit of remissness on the part of the States—Policy of European courts—Ships at New London.

Page

To the President of Congress, November 28 360
Address to Congress.

To Philip Schuyler, November 28 361
Success in Virginia—Temper of governing power of Vermont.

To Major General William Heath, November 28 . . 362
Winter quarters—Flour—Scarcity of money.

To President William Moore and the Supreme Executive Council, November 29 363
Reply to the address of the Supreme Executive Council.

To Frederick A. Muhlenberg and the House of Representatives, November 29 363
Reply to the address of the General Assembly.

To Thomas Jefferson, November 30 364
Thanks for his congratulations.

To President John Hanson, November 30 365
Congratulations on his election—Mutual communication.

To Daniel Carroll, November 30 366
Meeting with the committee of Congress.

To Major General Arthur St. Clair, November 30 . . 366
Impediments to the march of the Pennsylvania troops south—Prospects against Wilmington—Colonel Febiger's return of Virginia troops.

To Lord Stirling, November 30 367
Thanks for congratulations—Success of military operations in the north.

To Comte de Rochambeau, December 2 368
His condolences on the death of Mr. Custis—Rochambeau's winter quarters.

To President John Dickinson, December 3 368
Hospital at Wilmington.

To the President of Congress, December 3 369
British proposals for exchange of Charleston prisoners.

To the President of Congress, December 4 370
Promotion of Colonel Williams.

To the Secretary at War, December 4 370
Horse accoutrements—Swords, caps, breeches, etc.

To Major General Benjamin Lincoln, December 5 . . 371
Recommendation of General Knox—His promotion.

Page

To Abraham Skinner, December 5 372
Exchange negotiation.

To Sir Henry Clinton, December 6 373
Exchange of prisoners—Commissioners.

To Brigadier General Moses Hazen or Officer Commanding His Regiment, December 6 . . . 374
March to winter quarters.

General Orders, December 6 374

To the Superintendent of Finance, December 8 . . . 375
Drafts for goods purchased by officers.

To Major General William Heath, December 8 . . . 376
Need of accurate returns for a committee of Congress.

To the Secretary at War, December 9 377
Doctor Shield.

To Comte de Rochambeau, December 10 377
Cartel ship from New York with supplies—Passports for tobacco ships.

To David Ross, December 10 378
Cherokee chief—Payment of bills by Mr. Morris—Passports for tobacco ships.

General Orders, December 10 379

To Rear Admiral Robert Digby, December 11 . . . 380
Reception of the cartel *New Blessing*.

To James McHenry, December 11 380
His entrance into civil life—To secure a good peace, we ought to be well prepared to carry on the war—No want of disposition in Congress—The States must determine future operations.

To Lieutenant Colonel David Humphreys, December 11 382
His plan.

To Brigadier General Daniel Morgan, December 12 . 382
His offer as to prisoners—American deserters from the British.

To Lieutenant Colonel Moses Rawlings, December 12 . 383
Removal of British prisoners to Lancaster.

To Baron de Frey, December 12 384
His resignation.

Page

To Captain Benjamin Walker, December 13 384
Court-martial witnesses.

General Orders, December 14 385

To Brigadier General James Clinton, December 14 . . 385
Huts for winter quarters—His position in the gorge of the mountain.

To Colonel Timothy Pickering, December 14 . . . 386
Collection and preservation of boats—Articles for the next campaign.

To Governor John Rutledge, December 15 387
Personal.

General Orders, December 15 387

To Major General William Heath, December 15 . . 388
Escort for the mail—Captain Edgar—Security of boats.

To Major General Nathanael Greene, December 15 . 389
Evacuation of North Carolina by the British—The recommendation of Colonel Williams—Possible action of the British in the southern States—Prisoners and retaliation.

To Major General Nathanael Greene, December 15 . 391
Friendship—Death of Custis.

To President John Dickinson, December 15 392
Wood and straw needed for the hospital at Wilmington.

To Comte de Rochambeau, December 16 393
Preparations of Congress for the next campaign.

General Orders, December 16 393

To the President of Congress, December 17 393
Requisitions on States for quotas of men—The southern army.

To the Magistrates of the City of Philadelphia, December 17 394
Reply to their address.

To Brigadier General David Forman, December 17 . 394
Destination of the British fleet—Lookout on the seashore.

To Abraham Skinner, December 17 395
Exchange of Jacob Summer—Officers in Canada—Returns from the south delayed.

To Brigadier General William Irvine, December 18 . 396
Disordered matters to the westward—Failure of the Detroit expedition—Removal of principal post to be decided by Congress—Deficient contractors for Fort Pitt—Exchange of prisoners in Canada.

Page

Circular to the States December 19 397
Quotas of troops—Necessity of strengthening Army—Physical standard of recruits.

To Major General Nathanael Greene, December 19 . 399
Call for State quotas of troops—Form of return.

To Colonel Elias Dayton, December 20 400
Channel of intelligence.

To Abraham Skinner, December 20 401
Exchange negotiations.

To the Secretary at War, December 21 401
Contract for supply of West Point—Questions.

To Brigadier General William Irvine, December 21 . 402
Inexpediency of removing the post of Fort Pitt—Repair of the fort—The Detroit expedition.

General Orders, December 22 403

To the President of Congress, December 24 403
Refusal of British to an exchange without Cornwallis.

To George Campbell, December 24 404
Acceptance of the badge of the Friendly Sons of St. Patrick.

To Daniel Carroll, December 24 404
Difficulty in complying with the instructions of New Jersey to their delegates—Another meeting with the committee of Congress necessary.

To Major General William Heath, December 24 . . 405
Smallpox inoculation—Clothing for the Rhode Island regiment—General Stark's retirement.

To Robert Morris, December 24 406
Friendship—Christmas dinner.

To Lord Stirling, December 25 406
News from Schuyler—Invitation to Philadelphia.

To the President of Congress, December 27 407
The Board Associated Loyalists in New York—Condition of naval prisoners—Prospects of securing their release—Results of the want of system.

To Major James Randolph Reid, December 27 . . . 409
Request for a leave of absence.

To the Secretary at War, December 28 409
Observations on the plan of inspection.

Page

To Doctor Thomas Bond, December 28 412
Election to the American Philosophical Society.

To the Secretary at War, December 29 413
Difference in his calculations on the strength of the Army—Paying the Army—Prisoners.

To the Continental Officer Commanding at the Head of Elk, December 30 414
Surrender of a soldier to the civil power.

To the Secretary at War, December 30 414
Thanks for trophies presented by Congress—Indebtedness to the officers.

To Joseph Gilpin, December 30 415
Surrender of a soldier to the civil authority.

To Major General William Heath, December 31 . . 415
Disposal of captured clothing—New York State regiments.

To Major General Nathanael Greene, December 31 . 416
Sailing of British troops for Carolina.

To Comte de Rochambeau, December 31 416
British regiments sailed from New York.

To Lieutenant Colonel Richard Varick, December 31 . 417
Employment of a writer—A working day—Indexes.

To Sir Henry Clinton, December 31 418
Delay in forwarding passports.

General Orders, December 31 419

1782

To Thomas Chittenden, January 1 419
Sentiments as an individual—Claims of the Vermont people—A political manœuvre—Importance of the question—Coercion on the part of Congress to be dreaded—Negotiations with the enemy.

General Orders, January 1 422

General Orders, January 2 423

To Lieutenant Colonel Francis Mentges, January 2 . . 423
His representation of the conduct of the surgeons—Hospital matters.

To Brigadier General David Forman, January 2 . . . 424
Settlement of his account—Wishes a report on the British at Staten Island.

Page

To Comte de Lameth, January 2 425
His services communicated to the Duc de Broglio.

To Duc de Broglio, January 2 426
Gallantry of De Lameth at Yorktown.

To the President of Congress, January 2 426
Sailing of a British detachment.

To Major General William Heath, January 3 . . . 427
British embarkation—Magazines, etc., under the Superintendent of Finance—The Connecticut company at Wyoming—Orders for the Tenth Massachusetts Regiment.

To Colonel Elias Dayton, January 3 428
British sailing from New York—Case of McMichael.

To Lieutenant Colonel Thomas Forrest, January 3 . . 428
His acquittal.

To Chevalier de La Luzerne, January 4 429
Forwarding letters.

To Marquis de Lafayette, January 4–5 429
Efforts of Congress for a vigorous campaign—Money and naval assistance wanted of France—Intelligence—Resolutions of Virginia.

General Orders, January 7 431

To Philip Schuyler, January 8 432
Vermont matters.

To Major General Samuel Holden Parsons, January 8 . 433
Asks for exertions with the legislature to obtain full compliance with requisitions for money and men.

To Major General William Heath, January 8 . . . 433
Arrangement of Massachusetts captains—Vouchers for rations.

To Governor Thomas Sim Lee, January 8 434
Need of clothing for sick soldiers at Annapolis.

To John Tyler, January 8 435
Thanks for the vote of the House of Delegates of Virginia.

To Comte de Rochambeau, January 8 435
Expresses badly regulated—Fire at the hospital.

To Governor Benjamin Harrison, January 10 . . . 436
Complaint of Virginia officers as to pay.

General Orders, January 10 437

Page

To the Secretary at War, January 10 439
Servants to officers—Doctor Ledyard.

To Major General Alexander McDougall, January 11 . 439
Case of Doctor Ledyard—Arrangement of the hospital department.

To Sir Henry Clinton, January 11 440
Commissioners to liquidate prisoners' accounts—Wood for prisoners.

To Major General William Heath, January 12 . . . 441
Inoculation of troops.

To Brigadier General Moses Hazen, January 12 . . . 442
Detention of British officers.

To Colonel Christian Febiger, January 12 442
Refusal of the Virginia officers to march—Impropriety of such a step—Independence not established—Measures of relief—Pay.

To Governor William Livingston, January 12–13 . . 444
British post at Egg Harbor—Traffic with the enemy—Moody—Protection of the mail.

To the President of Congress, January 14 445
Interception of the mail by the enemy.

To Comte de Rochambeau, January 14 446
Exchanges.

To Baron Viomenil, January 15 446
Appreciation of his services.

To Governor Benjamin Harrison, January 15 . . . 447
Resignation of Nelson—Urgent need of supplies called for by Congress.

To Brigadier General Elias Dayton, January 15 . . . 448
His promotion.

To Captain Thomas Hutchins, January 16 448
To join the southern army—The Pennsylvania-Virginia boundary.

To Comte de Rochambeau, January 16 449
Preparation for a combined operation—Birth of a Dauphine.

General Orders, January 18 449

General Orders, January 19 450

To the Secretary at War, January 20 452
Filling up the Army and supporting it—Rousing the legislatures—Sending an officer—Projected circular to the States—Clothing supply—Provisions—Forage—Teams—Proclamation to deserters.

Page

To Major General William Heath, January 22 . . . 456
Returns of troops—Pardon for deserters—Music—Clothing.

To Lieutenant Colonel Marinus Willett, January 22 . 457
Alteration in the establishment of the Army.

General Orders, January 22 457

Circular to the States, January 22 458
Supplies from abroad inadequate—Congress' call for money from the States—Trouble caused by lack of pay, clothing, and food—Bringing the war to an end—Wishes these sentiments laid before the legislature—Returns of troops.

To Governor William Livingston, January 22 . . . 461
Forwarding a paper.

To the President of Congress, January 23 461
Court-martial of General Howe.

To Captain John Francis Hamtranck, January 24 . . 462
His suggested enterprise.

General Orders, January 24 462

General Orders, January 25 464

To the Superintendent of Finance, January 25 . . . 464
Captain Hutchins—Officers to be sent to the New England States to urge on the legislatures—Meeting of the exchange commissioners.

General Orders, January 26 465

To Major General Nathanael Greene, January 26 . . 465
The force sailed from New York—Efforts for next campaign.

To Brigadier General Elias Dayton, January 26 . . . 466
Colonel D'Hart's resignation—Abuse of flags of truce—Uneasiness of the company at Wyoming.

To Lieutenant Colonel Richard Varick, January 28 . . 467
Powers and instructions of exchange commissioners.

To Philip Schuyler, January 29 467
Guard for Schuyler—Affairs in the Grants—British shipping in the ice on Champlain.

To Major General William Heath, January 29 . . . 468
Court-martial of General McDougall—Tenth Massachusetts Regiment—Ration allowance of a colonel commanding a brigade—Pardon of deserters—Colton.

To the Superintendent of Finance, January 29 . . . 470
Captain Hutchins needed with the southern army.

Page

General Orders, January 29 471

To the President of Congress, January 30 471
Clothing of the Massachusetts troops.

To Governor George Clinton, January 30 472
Exchange of Cedars prisoners—Affair of the Grants before Congress.

To Major General William Heath, January 31 . . . 473
Returns of eastern troops.

To the Secretary at War, January 31 473
Promoting the recruiting service.

To the Superintendent of Finance, January 31 . . . 474
Major Macpherson's status.

To Brigadier General Jedidiah Huntington and Lieutenant Colonel Jeremiah Olney, January 31 . . 474
Letters for the Governor—Completing their regiment—Collecting and forwarding recruits—Supplies.

Circular to the States, January 31 476
Returns of men in service—Compliance with the requisitions of Congress—Need of strengthening the Army—Victory in Virginia may lull the country into lethargy—Indispensible duty to make use of our means—Need of a powerful army—Emulation among the States to comply with requisitions.

To Abraham Skinner, February 1 480
Arrest of persons who came out with a flag—Intercourse with New York.

To Brigadier General Elias Dayton, February 1 . . . 481
Confinement of persons who came out with a flag.

To the Superintendent of Finance, February 2 . . . 481
Officers' clothing.

To Major General Alexander McDougall, February 3 . 482
Dispute with General Heath—Charges against McDougall—Court-martial.

To Baron Steuben, February 4 483
Assistant inspectors—Combining inspection and mustering departments—Queries.

To the Virginia Senate, February 5 484
Its vote of thanks—Will convey the sentiments to the officers and men of the Army.

Page

To the Mayor, Recorder, Aldermen, and Common Council of Williamsburgh, February 6 . . . 485
Reply to their address.

To Governor Benjamin Harrison, February 6 . . . 485
Distress at the embarrassed state of finances in Virginia—Contracts for feeding the Army—Need of vigorous preparations for the next campaign.

To Philip Schuyler, February 6 487
His letter to Stark—His ardent wish to conciliate all contention—Cannot recommend particular modes of accommodation—Vermont sends agents to Philadelphia.

To Comte de Grasse, February 6 488
Slaves taken from Colonel Fitzhugh by the British.

To Baron Steuben, February 8 489
Duties of assistant inspectors—Case of Colonel Williams.

To William Fitzhugh, February 8 490
His letter forwarded to Comte de Grasse.

To Colonel Timothy Pickering, February 8 491
What arrangements has he made for next campaign.

To President William Moore, February 8 491
Recruiting of Von Heer's and Armand's corps.

To Colonel Christian Febiger, February 9 492
Delay of Virginia troops to march to General Greene.

To Comte de Rochambeau, February 9 493
March of the legion to reinforce Greene—Presentation of two field pieces by Congress—Virginia's gratitude—Exchange of Lord Rawdon.

To Colonel Timothy Pickering, February 10 494
Purchase of ox-teams—Wagons.

General Orders, February 11 495

General Orders, February 12 495

To David Ross, February 12 496
Passports for tobacco ships.

To Comte de Rochambeau, February 12 496
Passports for tobacco—Advances to the British hospital at Gloucester.

To Ezekiel Cornell, February 13 497
Promotions of brigadiers and colonels—Excess of major generals and brigadiers—His plan.

Page

To Colonel Charles Armand-Tuffin, February 13 . . 499
Exchange of Colonel Ternant—Supplies through Colonel Carrington.

To Lieutenant Colonel Richard Varick, February 13 . 500
Pay for his writers—Index.

General Orders, February 13 501

To Colonel John Lamb and Lieutenant Colonel Ebenezer Stevens, February 15 501
Officers' pay—Clothing—Arrangements for goods.

TABLE OF SYMBOLS

The following symbols have been used to denote the place of deposit of Washington letters not found in draft or letter-book form in the *Washington Papers* in the Library of Congress:

Indicating that the letter is in Washington's own handwriting	*
Chicago Historical Society	[CH.H.S.]
Clements Library, University of Michigan	[C.L.]
Connecticut Historical Society	[C.H.S.]
Harvard College Library	[HV.L.]
Haverford College	[HD.C.]
Historical Society of Pennsylvania	[H.S.P.]
Huntington Library	[H.L.]
John Carter Brown Library, Rhode Island	[J.C.B.]
Maine Historical Society	[M.H.S.]
Maryland Historical Society	[MD.H.S.]
Massachusetts Historical Society	[MS.H.S.]
J. P. Morgan Library	[M.L.]
New Hampshire Historical Society	[N.H.H.S.]
New York Historical Society	[N.Y.H.S.]
New York Public Library	[N.Y.P.L.]
New York State Library	[N.Y.S.L.]
Rhode Island Historical Society	[R.I.H.S.]
Rhode Island Society of the Cincinnati	[R.I.S.C.]
Society of the Cincinnati	[S.C.]
University of Chicago Library	[U.C.L.]
University of Pennsylvania Library	[U.P.]
Virginia Historical Society	[V.H.S.]
Virginia State Library	[V.S.L.]

THE WRITINGS OF GEORGE WASHINGTON

THE WRITINGS OF GEORGE WASHINGTON

To COMTE DE BARRAS

Head Quarters, Dobbs's Ferry, August 16, 1781.

Sir: I have been honored with Your Excellency's several late favors and the Count de Rochambeau has been kind enough to communicate to me the very interesting and important particulars to which they refer. He has also informed you of our joint opinion upon the measures which seemed to us most expedient at the present moment.

I have directed several small Vessels with about 1500 Barrels of Salt provision and some Rum to be sent from Providence and from Connecticut River to Newport, to take the Convoy of your Excellency's Fleet, I hope they may be in time, and I must request your care of them. I have the honor etc.[1]

To DEPUTY GOVERNOR JABEZ BOWEN

Head Quarters, Dobbs Ferry, August 16, 1781.

Sir: I am persuaded you will excuse the liberty I am about to take, when I assure you that the execution of the business which I shall wish you to undertake, is of the utmost importance. It is to ship and put under the convoy of the Count de Barras all the public salted provision at Providence and thirty Hhds of Rum if so many should be left. The Vessels must go

[1]The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

prepared for a Voyage of perhaps a Fortnight or three Weeks and if they cannot be procured upon the Credit of the State (which I must again entreat to be pledged upon this occasion) I hope that measures will be taken by Government to procure them by impress. A disappointment in the Provision may frustrate an enterprise of as much importance to these States as has perhaps been ever undertaken. I am in hopes the business may be accomplished before the sailing of Mr. de Barras, if it should not, the Vessels must not be risqued without Convoy; but I trust that every exertion will be used to have them ready. I have the honor etc.[2]

To PHILIP SCHUYLER

Head Quarters, Dobbs' Ferry, August 16, 1781.

Dear Sir: I have only time to acknowledge the receipt of your favor of the 8th. Inst.[3] and to congratulate you on your fortunate escape; which is attended with the more flattering circumstances, from its being effected entirely by your own presence of Mind.[4]

As the remaining part of Col. Cortlands Regt. is now ordered to join the Main Army, I have given directions to General Clinton to leave a small Guard of Men who are the least capable of active service with you.

The Commissy. will have orders to replace the Rum which you have borrowed for the public service as soon as our circumstances will conveniently admit, at present there is not enough to satisfy the most pressing necessities of the Service. With great respect &c.[5]

[2] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

[3] Schuyler's letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

[4] A Tory plot to abduct or assassinate Schuyler had failed, though the raiders carried away two servants and some of the household plate.

[5] The draft is in the writing of David Humphreys.

To GOVERNOR JONATHAN TRUMBULL

Head Quarters, Dobb's Ferry, August 16, 1781.

Dear Sir: It being of the utmost importance that a quantity of salted Provision, not less than 1000 Barrels should be immediately shipped from Connecticut River to Rhode Island. The Quartermaster General has dispatched Mr. Mix [6] an Officer in his Department (who will have the honor of delivering this Letter to your Excellency) to see that business carried instantly into execution. I pray your Excellency therefore to give every aid and assistance in your power to enable him to expedite the transportation of this provision with all possible dispatch; and that you will *issue Your Impress Warrant* to obtain Vessels for the purpose, if they cannot otherwise be procured.[7]

This Warrant to be made use of, in case the other Measures which your Excellency shall be pleased to suggest, do not instantly meet with success. I have the honor etc.[8]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL JAMES CLINTON

Head Quarters, Dobb's Ferry, August 16, 1781.

Dear Sir: I have been duly favored with your letter of the 9th. Inst. announcing the arrival of General Stark to take command in the northern department and informing that the state Levies were coming in, and the militia from the eastward hourly expected.

---

[6] Lieut. and Adjt. John Mix, of the Second Connecticut Regiment. He was an assistant quartermaster general and served to June, 1783.

[7] At this point the following is crossed out in the draft: "The indispensable necessity of transporting this provision in the shortest possible time to Rhode Island will excuse the Liberty I have taken, and will, I am persuaded sufficiently interest your Excellency. I flatter myself your Excellency and your Executive Council will devise effectual Measures to supply the few transports which will be necessary."

[8] In the writing of David Humphreys. From the original in the Connecticut State Library.

You will be pleased therefore on the receipt of this to embark the remaining Companies of Colo. Courtland's regiment, and proceed immediately with them to Kings Ferry where you may expect to receive further orders. I am etc.

P. S. You will be particularly Careful not to leave any Men behind except a Non Commissioned Officer and a small guard of your weakest Men with Genl. Schuyler.[9] [M.L.]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL STARK

Head Quarters, Dobbs Ferry, August 16, 1781.

Dear Sir: I have received your favor of the 9th. and am very well pleased with the account you give of the disposition and behaviour of the People of Vermont; the Party you mention to have been captured by them,[10] I think must be considered as Prisoners of War, and ought to be closely confined to prevent all possibility of escape, untill they are exchanged.

I hope the Militia have arrived before this time, as I have been obliged to order the remainder of the Continental Troops to join the Main Army.

I am fully sensible of the embarrassments the several Departments labour under for the want of Money, especially to pay the expences of Expresses and Persons employed to carry Intelligence, and after informing the Quarter Master General of your situation in this respect, shall be very happy if he can devise ways and means to remedy the evil in future.

The Commissary will have directions to send a proportion of whatever Rum we may receive, for the use of your Department. I am &c.[11] [N.H.H.S.]

[9] In the writing of Peregrine Fitzhugh.
[10] Tories.
[11] In the writing of David Humphreys.

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters near Dobbs ferry,
Thursday, August 16, 1781.

Parole Ostend. Countersigns Brussels, Dunkirk.

For the day Tomorrow
Brigadier General Patterson
Lieutenant Colonel Badlam
For Picquet Major Spurr
Inspector Captain Drew

Lieutenant Colonel Johnson is appointed for the day tomorrow vice Lieutenant Colonel Badlam indisposed.

GENERAL ORDERS

Friday, August 17, 1781.

Parole Kingsbridge. Countersigns Westchester, Morrisania.

For the day tomorrow
Brigadier General Huntington
Lieutenant Colonel Fernald
For Picquet Major Olney
Inspector Captain Smith

At a General Court Martial whereof Colonel Jackson is President Lieutenant Bliss[12] of the Artillery was tried for "Contemptuous Behavior to Captain Jackson of the 3d. regiment of Artillery while he was officer of the day." found Guilty of the charge exhibited against him in the instance of not saluting Captain Jackson on the Brigade Parade when he was officer of the day and Lieutenant Bliss of the guard being a breach of part of Article 5th. Section 18th. of the rules and Articles of War and do Sentence him to be reprimanded in general orders.

The Commander in Chief approves the sentence.

[12]Lieut. Joseph Bliss, of the Third Continental Artillery. He was paymaster of the Corps of Artillery in January, 1784, and served to June, 1784.

He should not have thought Lieutenant Bliss censurable in so high a degree had he omitted to salute the officer of the day because he doubted the propriety of the measure; but as it appears from the proceedings that the refusal arose from a personal pique to Captain Jackson the General finds himself obliged to express his disapprobation of his Conduct upon that occasion.

Lieutenant Bliss is released from his Arrest.

Agreeable to the ordinance for the Appointment of the Regimental Staff the following Gentlemen of the 5th. Massachusetts regiment are to be obeyed and respected in the respective lines hereafter mentioned vizt.

Lieutenant Henry Marble,[13] Adjutant from the first day of February last, vice Lieutenant Smith, resigned.

Lieutenant Park Holland,[14] Paymaster from the 25th of April last, vice Captain Lieutenant Stone,[15] promoted.

Lieutenant Ivory Holland,[16] Quartermaster from the 25th. of April last, vice Lieutenant Park Holland, appointed Paymaster.

To COMTE DE ROCHAMBEAU

August 17, 1781.

Sir: Upon a full consideration of all circumstances I am of opinion, that the march of the French Army under your command had better be by the following *Route,* and on the following days:

Sunday, 19th. to North Castle . . . . 14 Miles
Monday, 20th. to Kings Ferry . . . . 18 Do.

[13] Of the Fifth Massachusetts Regiment. He served to June, 1783.
[14] He served to June, 1783.
[15] Capt.-Lieut. Jonathan Stone, of the Fifth Massachusetts Regiment. He ranked as captain from April, 1781, and retired in January, 1781.
[16] Of the Fifth Massachusetts Regiment. He served to June, 1783.

Allowing for the common chances of Winds and Weather it may take 'till

Thursday 22d. to cross the North River.	
Friday, 23d, to Suffrans	16 Miles
Saturday 24, to Pumpton Meetg Ho . .	14 Do.
Sunday, 25. to Whippany	15
Monday, 26 to Bullions Tavern . . .	15
Tuesday, 27. to Somerset Ct House . .	14
Wednesday 28 to Princeton	14
Thursday, 29 to Trenton	12

I have named no halting day because we have not a moment to lose, and because the Troops[17] will more than probably, be detained sometime at Trenton; but if you should think it absolutely necessary, Whippany will be a good place for a halt, as there is a good Road leading from thence through Chatham (five Miles distant) to Elizabeth Town and Staten Island.

After crossing the North River, Your Excellency may, if you should prefer it, march by Brigades. With every sentiment of esteem &c.[18]

To COMTE DE GRASSE

Camp at Phillipsbg., August 17, 1781.

Sir: In consequence of the dispatches received from your Excellency by the Frigate La Concorde it has been judged expedient to give up for the present the enterprise against New York and to turn our attention towards the South, with a view, if we should not be able to attempt Charles town itself, to recover and secure the States of Virginia, North Carolina and

[17] At this point in the draft the word "French" is crossed out.

[18] The draft is in the writing of David Humphreys.

"The want of Horses, or bad condition of them in the French Army delayed the March till this day; the same cause, it is to be feared, will occasion a slow and disagreeable March to Elk."—*Washington's Diary*, Aug. 19, 1781.

the Country of South Carolina and Georgia. We may add a further inducement for giving up the first mentioned enterprise, which is the arrival of a reinforcement of near 3000 Hessian Recruits. For this purpose we have determined to remove the whole of the French Army and as large a detachment of the American as can be spared,[19] to Chesapeak, to meet Your Exlency there.

The following appear to us the principal Cases which will present themselves, and upon which we shall be obliged ultimately to form our plans. We have therefore stated them, with a few short observations upon each. Your Excellency will be pleased to revolve them in your own mind and prepare your own opinion by the time we shall have the pleasure of meeting you in Virginia.

1st. What shall be done if the Enemy should be found with the greater part of their force in Virginia upon the arrival of the French Fleet?

2d. Should only a detachment be found there?

3d. Should the British force be totally withdrawn from thence?

Upon the first, it appears to us that we ought, without loss of time, to attack the enemy with our United Force.

Upon the second, it appears proper to destine such part of our force as will be amply sufficient to reduce the enemys detachment, and then determine what use shall be made of the remainder; and here two things present themselves for our consideration. The enemy will either have sent the greater part of their force, from Virginia, to New York or to Charles

[19] "The detachment from the American [Army] is composed of the light infantry under Scammell, two light companies of York to be joined by the like Number from the Connecticut line, the Remainder of the Jersey line, two Regiments of York, Hazens Regiment and the Regiment of Rhode Island, together with Lambs Regiment of Artillery with Cannon and other Ordnance for the field and Siege."—*Washington's Diary*, Aug. 19, 1781.

town. If to New York, (which is the least probable under present circumstances) Charles town will have but a moderate Garrison and it may be possible to attack it to advantage. If to Charles town, Then the Enemy will be so superior to General Greene, that they will be able to regain the whole of the State of south Carolina and of consequence, Georgia. We therefore think that in this last case such a force at least should be detached to South Carolina as will enable us to keep the field and confine the enemy in or near to Charles town.

In the third case which we stated, we mean that of supposing the enemy should have totally evacuated Virginia. It appears to us necessary to make a solid establishment at portsmouth, or any other place if more proper, in order to render a Fleet in Chesapeak Bay entirely secure, and to employ the remainder of our land force and such Vessels as may be proper for the service as has been explained in the preceding Article. That is, either in the seige of Charles town, if the Garrison shall be found sufficiently weak to warrant the attempt, or to cover and secure the Country should it be found otherwise.

Returning back to the enterprise agt. New York will depend upon a number of circumstances, the discussion of which we will leave untill we have the happiness of a conference with your Excellency. We have only to observe that the execution of all or any of the plans which we have proposed, go upon a supposition of a decided Naval superiority; except that of marching a reinforcement into south Carolina.

We would beg leave to take up so much of your Excellency's time, as to point out to you the vast importance of Charles town and what advantages the enemy derive from the possession of it. It is the Centre of their power in the south. By holding it, they preserve a dangerous influence throughout the whole State, as it is the only port and the only place from

whence the people can procure those Articles of foreign produce which are essential to their support, and it in great measure serves to cover and keep in subjection the State of Georgia. From thence, the enemy can also establish small posts in North Carolina. And if they maintain a post in Chesapeak, they keep up the appearance of possessing 400 Miles upon the Coast and of consequence have a pretext for setting up claims which may be very detrimental to the interests of America in European Councils.

We are not sufficiently acquainted with the position of Charles town, neither is it necessary at this time, to enter into a detail of the proper mode of attacking it, or of the probability which we should have of succeeding. For these we will refer your Excellency to Brigadier Genl. du portail Commander of the Corps of Engineers in the service of the United States, who will have the honor of presenting this. That Gentleman having been in Charles town as principal Engineer during the greater part of the seige, and in the Environs of it as a prisoner of War a considerable time afterwards, had opportunities of making very full observations, which he judiciously improved.

A variety of cases different from those we have stated may occur. It is for this reason that we have thought proper to send General du portail to your Excellency. He is fully acquainted with every circumstance of our Affairs in this quarter, and we recommend him to your Excellency as an Officer upon whose Abilities and in whose integrity you may place the fullest confidence.

We would observe to your Excellency that it will be very essential to the dispatch of the business in contemplation for you to send up to Elk River at the Head of Chesapeak Bay all your Frigates, Transports and Vessels proper for the

conveyance of the French and American Troops down the Bay. We shall endeavour to have as many as can be found in Baltimore and other ports secured, but we have reason to believe they will be very few. We have the honor etc.[20]

To THE SUPERINTENDENT OF FINANCE

Head Quarters, Dobbs's Ferry, August 17, 1781.

Dear Sir: I have in confidence imparted to you the alteration of our late plan and made you acquainted with our intended operations. Besides the provision necessary at the Head of Elk to carry the troops down the Bay a very considerable Quantity will be wanted in Virginia. I should suppose three hundred Barrels of Flour, as many of salt Meat and eight or ten Hhds of Rum would be sufficient at Elk. For what will be consumed in Virginia, I imagine the order must be general, as we can neither ascertain the number of Men which will be drawn together or the time they will be employed.

I have written to the Count de Grasse and have requested him to send up his light Vessels of every kind to Elk, but I would nevertheless wish to have all that may be at Baltimore and the upper parts of the Bay secured. I shall therefore be obliged to you to take measures at a proper time for that purpose. When that time will be and when you shall give orders for the deposit at Elk, I will hereafter inform you.

I shall direct the Quarter Master in due season to take up all the small Craft in Delaware for the purpose of transporting the Troops from Trenton to Christeen.[21] Should he have occasion for advice or assistance from you upon this occasion I must request you to give him both.

[20] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman. The letter was signed jointly by Washington and Rochambeau.

[21] Christiana, Del.

I am confident it will be necessary to give the American Troops destined for southern service one Months pay in specie. This will amount to about dollars. If it will be possible for you to procure this sum you will infinitely oblige me and will much benefit the service. I shall also stand in need of a sum of specie for secret service. I suppose about 500 Guineas.[22] I have the honor etc.[23]

To MARQUIS DE LAFAYETTE

Head Quarters, Dobbs ferry, August 17, 1781.

My Dear Marquis: I have been favour'd with yours of the 31st. ulto. and 6th. inst., and as General du Portail will hand you this, he will be able to give every intelligence you wish relative to my movements in this Department; as he is sent in confidence he will make known to you all my designs. I am etc.[24]

To COLONEL ELIAS DAYTON

Head Quarters, August 17, 1781.

Dear Sir: You will be pleased to detach from the Brigade under your command upon the receipt of this, a Capt. and 50,

[22]Morris's reply, dated Aug. 22, 1781, was in cipher. Jonathan Trumbull, jr.'s translation of it is as follows: "Money Matters in as bad a Situation as possible. The Exchange by the Concordence of Venders, has run down to five Shillings, and Bills are offered at that Rate, in such great Numbers as to command all the Money which is to be disposed of; so that reducing the Price of Bills still lower would not command Money, or answer any other good Purpose. The Paper of this State is indeed appreciating, but to issue it, at the present Moment would destroy all my Hopes from that Quarter, cut off the only Resource which I have the Chance of Comandg. and shake a Confidence which has been reposed in me, and which the public Interest calls upon me to cherish. I am sorry to observe in Consequence that you must expect to meet with Disappointments; but I can assure you, that I will make every Exertion possible to place you in the Eligible Situation which Means will admit of." Morris's letter and the translation are in the *Washington Papers*.

[23]The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

[24]The draft is in the writing of David Cobb.

with Orders to patrole the Country between Closter and the New Bridge, the Officer must not consider either of these places as his post, but continue to range the intermediate space untill he receives further Orders.

I wish you to be particular in your orders to the officer, that he may take every effectual means in his power to prevent his men from Abusing the Inhabitants, which is a circumstance I am under the painful necessity of Observing, that your troops are too frequently charged with, and I fear not without foundation. By paying particular Attention to their conduct in this particular and punishing with severity offenders a stop May be put to further improprieties. I am &c.[25]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL DAVID FORMAN

Head Quarters, Dobbs Ferry, August 17, 1781,
11 OClock A. M.

Sir: About two hours since, I received your favor of the 16th.

The Accounts from New York respecting the fleet from Europe accord very nearly with the information given in your Letter of the 13th Instant. With great regards &c.[26]

*To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

(Private)

Dobbs's ferry, August 17, 1781.

Sir: I have received, and do sincerely thank you, for the several articles of important intelligence contained in your private letter of the 12th.;[27] the continuation of such confidential

[25] The draft is in the writing of William Stephens Smith.
[26] The draft is in the writing of David Humphreys.
[27] McKean's letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

communications will be highly pleasing to me and may be exceedingly beneficial, considered in a public point of view, as circumstances (well authenticated) should influence measures as certainly as causes produce effects.

Mr. Morris[28] who will do me the honor to hand this letter to you, can inform you of our situation, our prospects, and designs, so much better than I can do in the compass of a letter, that I shall do no more at this time than to assure you, that with the greatest esteem etc. [H. S. P.]

[28] "A Member of a Committee of Congress, one of the Board of War and the Superintendant of Finance purpose to wait upon your Excellency in a few Days at Head Quarters, in Order to fix on the Arrangement of the Army for the next Year &c."—*The President of Congress to Washington,* Aug. 3, 1781. This letter is in the *Papers of the Continental Congress,* no. 16.

In the *Washington Papers,* under date of Aug. 17, 1781, is a copy by Tench Tilghman of "Mr. Morris's Questions" and the draft, also by Tilghman, of Washington's answers, at this conference, which are a bare outline in so many instances that a condensed paraphrase is the clearest presentation:

"Qr. On the best means of ascertaining numbers with exactness, as on this depends the distribution of Rations, Cloathing, Pay &c.? Ans. By regular and accurate Musters, and as it appears that this branch of Business has not been as well performed since the annexation of the Mustering and Inspectors departments; it is proposed again to re-establish the office of Commy. Genl. of Musters.

"Qr. How to check the expenditures of Stores, Provision, Forage &c? Ans. By comparing the Returns upon which the Issues are made with the General Returns of the Army and Muster Rolls.

"Qr. The manner of making up Pay Rolls, and whether Deaths, Desertions and Casualties could not be converted into a recruiting fund? Ans. The present mode of making up pay Rolls seems as well calculated as possible to prevent frauds and abuses. The application of the money arising from Casualties to a recruiting fund, appears a plan from which good consequences will result.

"Qr. Checks on the Expenditures of Cloathing and how to make the officers of that department accountable. Ans. The only Checks must be the Musters. I would observe that Waggoners and all persons not of the line of the Army had better be allowed a pay to enable them to find themselves, than be supplied by the public:

"Qr. Should the pay of the Army be retrenched? Ans. It is thought inexpedient to attempt to decrease the pay.

"Qr. To break up all posts, suffer no Rations or Forage to be drawn but at the Army. Milage to be allowed officers or Expresses travelling on Continental service. Ans. This proposal highly approved, as soon as Money can be furnished to defray the Expenses of the persons mentioned.

"Qr. Where shall Magazines of provisions be established? Quantities necessary to be always on hand? Ans. Places of deposit to be pointed out hereafter.

"Qr. Contracts should be made for Rations or for the several Articles severally? Ans. Contracts for Rations deemed preferable to those for the Articles composing Rations."

To COMTE DE BARRAS

Head Quarters, Dobbs's Ferry, August 18, 1781.

Sir: I have been honored with your Excellency's favor of the 14th. Inclosed is the Copy of the latest intelligence I have recd. from Genl. Forman from which it appears that Admiral Graves was off the Hook on the 16th. Inst. I have the honor etc.[29]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters near Dobbs Ferry,
Saturday, August 18, 1781.

Parole Calais. Countersigns Rouen, Ghent.

For the day tomorrow
- Major General Heath
- Colonel Greaton
- For Picquet Major Maxwell[30]
- Inspector Captain Warner

At a General Court Martial held in the Jersey Brigade at Dobbs ferry August 15th. 1781 of which Major Hollinshead was President.

William Clark, soldier in the first Jersey regiment charged with "Sleeping on his Post" was tried found Guilty and sentenced to suffer Death, agreeably to the 6th. Article 13th. Section of the Rules and Articles of War.

The Commander in Chief approves the sentence.

At a Board of General Officers of the American army, held by Adjournment the 17th. instant to consider a dispute of rank between Colonel Swift and Webb of the Connecticut Line.

[29] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

[30] Maj. Hugh Maxwell, of the Second Massachusetts Regiment. He was made lieutenant colonel of the Eighth Massachusetts Regiment in August, 1782; transferred to the Third Massachusetts Regiment in June, 1783; served to November, 1783.

The Board report their opinion that Colonel Swift ought to take rank of Colonel Webb.

The Commander in Chief approves the opinion of the Board.

Major John Porter[31] will please to relieve Major Olney[32] and take command of the Picquets this afternoon.

To COMTE DE ROCHAMBEAU

Head Quarters, August 18, 1781.

Sir: Before Mr. Morris left Camp he made a proposal which he desired might be communicated to your Excellency. He informed me that he understood Mr. Tarlé had between two and three thousand Barrels of Flour upon the upper parts of the North River, and as he imagined it could not now be wanted in that quarter he made an offer of supplying you with an equal quantity to the southward, if that above should be delivered to our Commissary General. I shall be obliged by your making Mr. Tarlé acquainted with the above, and if it can be transacted upon the terms proposed by Mr. Morris, I shall be glad to know the exact quantity and where Mr. Tarlé would chuse to have the Flour which is to be given in exchange deposited. I have the honor etc.[33]

To MAJOR GENERAL ALEXANDER McDOUGALL

Head Quarters near Dobbs Ferry, August 18, 1781.

Dear Sir: I am much disappointed in not having the Boats sent from Wapping Creek to King's Ferry, as requested by

[31] Of the Sixth Massachusetts Regiment. He was discharged in October, 1782.

[32] Maj. Coggeshall Olney, of Olney's Rhode Island battalion. He served to March, 1783.

[33] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

Colonel Pickering. You will be pleased, on the receipt of this, to order One hundred and fifty Men to bring thirty of the aforesaid Boats to Kings Ferry; from whence the Men may return immediately to West Point. I am etc.[34]

To COLONEL ELIAS DAYTON

Head Quarters, August 18, 1781.

Sir: You will be pleased to give the Officer commanding the Artillery upon the West side of the River such assistance as he [*sic*] want embarking the heavy Cannon. I am etc.

P. S. You will prepare for a March tomorrow Morning, with the Jersey Continental Troops under your Command. You will receive further Orders this Evening. Baggage and everything else which appertains to the Troops is to be removed. Yrs. &ca.[35]

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters, Dobbs' Ferry, August 18, 1781.

Sir: Congress having, in their late Regulations, respecting promotion, pointed out certain districts in which Battalion Officers are to be promoted to the Rank of Brigadrs by seniority, the senior Colonels in those Districts who suppose themselves, in consequence of that Resolution, entitled to succeed as Brigadiers to the command of the Brigades which are now Vacant, are anxious respecting their present situation. Frequent applications have been made by the General Officers on

[34] In the writing of David Humphreys. From a photostat of the original kindly furnished by Dr. A. S. W. Rosenbach, of New York City.

[35] In the writing of Tench Tilghman. The P. S. is in the writing of Washington. From a photostat of the original kindly furnished by Judge E. A. Armstrong, of Princeton, N. J.

that subject, and I have engaged to represent the state of the matter to Congress.

I have also thought proper to forward to your Excellency the enclosed representation made on the same subject by the General and Field Officers of the Connecticut and Rhode Island Lines; and beg leave to submit to Congress the propriety and expediency of making the appointments in the several Districts in which there are vacancies, agreeable to the plan prescribed in their act of the 25th of May last. I have the honor etc.[36]

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters, Dobbs's Ferry, August 18, 1781.

Sir: Agreeable to an order of Congress of the 10th. of May last I appointed a Board of Officers to consider and determine upon the Memorial of Udney Hay Esqs. I do myself the honor to inclose a copy of their Report[37] and am etc.[38]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters near Dobbs ferry,
Sunday, August 19, 1781.

Parole White Plains. Countersigns Northcastle, Pinesbridge.

For the day tomorrow
- Major General Lord Stirling
- Colonel Putnam
- For Picquet Major Woodbridge
- Inspector Captain Converse

[36] The draft is in the writing of David Humphreys.

[37] The original proceedings of the board (Aug. 16, 1781) are in the *Washington Papers*, and a copy is filed with this letter from Washington in the *Papers of the Continental Congress*.

[38] In the writing of Tench Tilghman.

Two Companies each to consist of a Captain, two Subs four Serjeants and Fifty Rank and File, are to be immediately formed from the Connecticut Line and join the Light troops under the command of Lieutenant Colonel Hamilton it is expected that the companies will be composed of good men engaged either for the War or three years.

Major Gibbs is to join the Battalion of Light infantry commanded by Colonel Vose in the room of Major Galvan whose bad Health obliged him to leave that corps.

Lieutenant Colonel Grosvenor is appointed to do the duty of Deputy Adjutant General to the Troops placed under the immediate command of Major General Heath.

The General Court Martial of which Colonel H. Jackson is President will assemble at Peekskill on Thursday next. It is expected the most punctual attention will be paid to this order.

To MAJOR GENERAL ALEXANDER McDOUGALL

Head Quarters, August 19, 1781.

Dear Sir: Circumstances have rendered it necessary to change our plan of operation, and I am going myself with a detachment of the Army to the southward. As the troops which will principally compose this detachment are those which were intended for your command, I think it proper to make you the offer of going with them, at the same time desiring you to inform me without reserve if you would wish to decline the command on account of your domestic concerns, or for any other reason. If you determine to go you will join me without loss of time at Kings ferry, or if not, you will inform me immediately that I may appoint another Officer.

I refer you to General Knox for a detail of the business in contemplation.

You will be pleased to direct all the detachments from Colo. Olneys Regt. whether at the point or upon any other duty immediately to join the Regt. at Kings ferry. And you will hold the four Companies of Courtlands ready to move to Kings ferry the moment the others come down the River. Should any small detachments from Van Schaick's or Hazen's yet remain above they are to be sent to Kings ferry likewise. I am &c.[39]

INSTRUCTIONS TO MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters near Dobbs Ferry, August 19, 1781.

Sir: You are to take the Command of all the Troops remaining in this Department, consisting of the Two Regiments of New Hampshire, Ten of Massachusetts, and five of Connecticut Infantry, the Corps of Invalids, Sheldons Legion, the third Regiment of Artillery, together with all such State Troops and Militia as are retained in Service, of those which would have been under my own Command.

The Security of West Point and the Posts in the Highlands is to be considered as the first Object of your Attention. In order to effect this, you will make such Dispositions, as in your Judgment, the Circumstances shall from Time to Time require; taking Care to have as large a Supply of salted Provisions as possible constantly on Hand; to have the Fortifications, Works and Magazines repaired and perfected as far as may be; to have the Garrison, at least, in all Cases, kept up to its present Strength; to have the minutes Plans and Arrangements for the Defence and Support of this important Post perfectly understood and vigorously executed in Case of any Attempt against it. Ample Magazines of *Wood* and *Forage* are to be

[39] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

laid in against the Approaching Winter; the former should be cut on the Margin of the River, and transported to the Garrison by Water; the latter ought to be collected from the Country below the Lines, in the greatest Quantities possible, and deposited in such Places as you shall judge proper.

The Force now put under your Orders it is presumed, will be sufficient for all the Purposes abovementioned; as well as to yield a very considerable protection and cover to the Country, without hazarding the Safety of the Posts in the Highlands; this is to be esteemed, as it respects the friendly Inhabitants and Resources of the Country, an extreamly interesting Object; but when compared with the former, of a secondary Nature.

The protection of the Northern and Western Frontier of the State of N York, as well as those Parts of that and other States most contiguous and exposed to the Ravages and Depredations of the Enemy, will claim your Attention. But as the Contingencies which are to be expected in the Course of the Campaign, may be so various, unforeseen, and almost infinite, that no particular Line of Conduct can be prescribed for them; upon all such Occasions, you will be governed by your own Prudence and Discretion, on which the fullest Confidence is placed.

Altho your general Rule of Conduct will be to act on the defensive only, yet it is not meant to prohibit you from striking a Blow at the Enemys Posts or Detachments, should a fair Opportunity present itself.

The most eligible Position for your Army, in my Opinion, will be above (that is on the North Side) of the Croton, as well for the Purpose of supporting the Garrison of West Point, annoying the Enemy, and covering the Country, as for the Security and repose of your own Troops. Waterburys Brigade

(which may be posted towards the Sound) Sheldons Corps, the State Troops of New York, and other light Parties, may occasionally be made Use of to hold the Enemy in Check, and carry on the Petit Guerre with them; but I would recommend keeping your Force as much collected and as compact as the Nature of the Service will admit, doing duty by Corps, instead of Detachments, whenever it is practicable; and above all exerting yourself most strenuously and assiduously, while the Troops are in a Camp of repose, to make them perfect in their Exercise and Maneuvres, and to establish the most perfect System of Discipline and Duty; the good of the Service, and Emulation of Corps, will I am perswaded, prompt the Officers and Men to devote their whole Time and attention to the pleasing and honorable Task of becoming Masters of their Profession.

The Uncertainty which the present Movement of the Army will probably occasion with the Enemy, ought to be encreased by every Means in your Power, and the Deception kept up as long as possible.

It will not be expedient to prevent the Militia which were ordered, from coming in, until the Arrival of the Count de Grasse, or something definite and certain is known, from the Southward, [and even then circumstances *may* (but of this you will be advised) render it advisable to keep the enemy at New York in check to prevent their detaching to reinforce their Southern Army or to harrass the Inhabitants on the Sea coast.]

The Redoubt on the East Side of Dobbs Ferry is to be dismantlled and demolished, the Platforms to be taken up, and transported up the River, if it can conveniently be done. The Block House on the other Side to be maintained or evacuated and Destroyed as you shall think proper; the Water Guards, and other Precautions to prevent a Surprize, you will be pleased

to take into your Consideration, and regulate in such a Manner as you shall judge most expedient. You will be pleased also to keep me regularly advised of every important Event which shall take Place in your Department.

P. S. By the Act of Congress of the 3d. of Octo. 1780, a Return is to be made to them annually on or before the first of Septemr. of the Troops belonging to the several States, that Requisitions may be made for the compleating the same. This you will be pleased to have done by the Troops under your Command.

The Preservation of the Boats is a Matter of very great Importance, to which you will attend; let all the new Boats, and such others as are not absolutely necessary, and allotted to the Service of the Garrison, be hauled up, and put under the Care of a Guard, is that the Person to whom they are committed shall be accountable for every Boat.

The Abuses committed by People belonging to commissioned Whale Boats on Long Island ought to be enquired into, and suppressed, especially as Congress have ordered those Commissions to be revoked.[40] [MS. H. S.]

To COLONEL ELIAS DAYTON

Head Quarters, August 19, 1781.

Sir: You will march immediately with the Jersey Line and Hazens Regt. to the Heights between Chatham and Springfield. You will take the most eligible position and encamp there.

You will give Colo. Seely orders to remain at Dobbs's Ferry untill Wednesday when he is to march and join you. You will order him, in a very particular manner, to keep scouts and

[40] In the writing of Jonathan Trumbull, jr. The portion in brackets in the draft is in the writing of Washington, and his spelling and capitalization are here followed.

Patroles towards Bergen, and to take every precaution agt. a surprise.

There will be a French Bakery established at Chatham. You are to furnish a small Guard for it, and give them any assistance they may want. I am &c.[41] [H.S.P.]

To THE OFFICER COMMANDING HIS BRITANNIC MAJESTY'S SHIPS OF WAR

Head Quarters, August 21, 1781.

Sir: The almost daily complaints of the severities exercised towards the American Marine prisoners in New York, have induced the Honble. the Congress of the United States to direct me to remonstrate to the Commanding Officer of his Britannic Majesty's Ships of War in that Harbour, upon the subject, and to report to them his answer. The principle Complaint now is, the inadequacy of the room in the prison ships to the number of prisoners confined on board them, which causes the death of many and is the occasion of most intolerable inconveniences and distresses to those who survive. This line of conduct is the more aggravating, as a want of a greater number of prison ships or of sufficient room on shore cannot be plead in excuse.

As a bare denial of what has been asserted by so many individuals, who have unfortunately experienced the miseries I have mentioned, will not be satisfactory I have to propose, that our Commissary General of Prisoners, or any other Officer who shall be agreed upon, shall have liberty to visit the Ships, inspect the situation of the prisoners and make a report from an exact survey, of the situation in which they may be found, and whether in his opinion there has been any just cause

[41] In the writing of Tench Tilghman.

of complaint. I shall be glad to be favoured with an answer as soon as convenient. I have the honor etc.[42]

To COMTE DE ROCHAMBEAU

Head Quarters, Kings Ferry, August 21, 1781.

Sir: I have this Moment the Honor of your Letter pr Monsr Blanchard.[43] I am very sorry for the Difficulties and Impediments which fall in the Way of your March, and hope they will decrease as you proceed.

I have the Pleasure to inform your Excellency that My Troops arrived at the Ferry Yesterday and began to pass the River at 10 oClock in the Morng. and by Sunrise of this Day, they were all compleatly on this Side the River. I hope your Army will be enabled to cross with the same Facility when they arrive.[44]

I have no News worthy Communication from any Quarter. [*sic*] Shall be happy in your Company Tomorrow at Dinner at my Quarters and will meet you at the Ferry Tomorrow by 8 oClock, when we will either be furnished with some Cold Repast en passant, or will take you to my Quarters about 3 Miles from the Ferry, where you shall be introduced to a Warm Breakfast. I have the Honor etc.[45]

---

[42] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman. This letter was answered August 30 by Capt. Edmund Affleck, of the British Navy, which letter is in the *Washington Papers*. (See Washington's letter to the President of Congress, Sept. 4, 1781.)

[43] Claude Blanchard, Commissary of the French Army.

[44] "During the passing of the French Army I mounted 30 flat Boats (able to carry about 40 Men each) upon carriages as well with a design to deceive the enemy as to our real movement, as to be useful to me in Virginia when I get there. Some of the french Artillery wch. preceeded their Infantry got to the ferry and crossed it also."—*Washington's Diary*, Aug. 21, 1781.

The French Army, its baggage, and stores were all across the Hudson on August 25.

"By these maneuvres and the correspondent march of the Troops, our own army no less than the Enemy were completely deceived. No movement perhaps was ever attended with more conjectures, or such as were more curious, than this. Some were indeed laughable enow'; but not one, I believe, penetrated the real design." From the diary of Lieut. Col. Jonathan Trumbull, jr., under date of Aug. 21, 1781, in the *Massachusetts Historical Society, Proceedings*, vol. 14, p. 332.

[45] The draft is in the writing of Jonathan Trumbull, jr.

CIRCULAR TO THE STATES[46]

Head Quarters, Kings Ferry, August 21, 1781.

Sir: I feel myself unhappy in being obliged to inform you, that the Circumstances in which I find myself at this late Period, have induced me to make an Alteration of the main Object which was at first adopted, and has hitherto been held in View, for the Operations of this Campaign. It gives me pain to say, that the Delay in the several States to comply with my Requisitions of the 24th of May last, on which in a great Measure depended the Hopes of our Success in that Attempt, has been one great and operative Reason to lead to this Alteration. Other Circumstances, it is true, have had their Weight in this Determination, and it may in the Course of Events, prove happy to the States, that this Deviation from our main Design has been adopted.

The Fleet of the Count de Grasse, with a Body of French Troops on Board, will make its first Appearance in the Chesapeak; which, should the Time of the Fleets Arrival prove favorable, and should the Enemy under Lord Cornwallis hold their present Position in Virginia, will give us the fairest Opportunity to reduce the whole British Force in the South, and to ruin their boasted Expectations in that Quarter: to effect this desirable Object, it has been judged expedient, taking into Consideration our own present Circumstances, with the Scituation of the Enemy in New York and at the Southward, to abandon the Seige of the former, and to march a Body of Troops, consisting of a Detachment from the American Army, with the whole of the French Troops, immediately to Virginia. With this Detachment, which will be very considerable, I have determined to march myself. The American Troops are

[46] Of New Hampshire, Massachusetts, Connecticut, and New Jersey.

already on the West Side of the Hudson, and the French Army will arrive at Kings Ferry this Day. When the whole are crossed, our March will be continued with as much Dispatch as Circumstances will admit. The American Army which will remain in this Department, excepting two light Companys and some few Detachments, consists of the two New Hampshire Regiments, Ten of Massachusetts five of Connecticut Infantry, with Sheldons Legion, Cranes Artillery, the State Troops and Militia, which with proper Exertions of the States, will it is expected, be sufficient to hold the Enemy in Check at New York and prevent their Ravages on the Frontier. The Command, during my Absence is given to Major General Heath, who will have the Honor to communicate with the States, on every Occasion which may require their Attention.

As the Enemys Force in New York has been for some Time past very considerable, and it is reported with a good Degree of Certainty, that they have lately received a very respectable Reinforcement of German Recruits from Europe, it will be necessary still to send forward a great Part, if not the whole of the Militia requested from your State, in the same Manner as 'tho no Alteration had taken Place in our Measures. You will therefore continue to send on at least 400 Men from your State to the Order of Genl Heath, with as much Dispatch as possible, unless you should be informed from him that this Number need not be compleated.

On this Occasion, I cannot omit to repeat to you my Opinion, of the absolute Importance of filling your Continental Battalions to their compleat Numbers, for the War, or three Years. Not only our past Experience for a Course of Years, but our present Scituation should strongly inforce the Necessity of this Measure. Every Campaign teaches us the increasing Difficulty and Expence of procuring short-termed Levies, and their decreasing Utility in the Field. The large Reinforcements which

the Enemy have this Campaign sent to America, strongly indicates their Expectations of the Continuance of the War; should that be the Case, the best Way to meet them is certainly with a permanent Force. but, should the War be drawing towards a Close, a permanent and respectable Army will give us the happiest Prospects of a favorable Peace. In every View, a permanent Army, should be the great Object of the States to obtain, as they regard sound Policy, Prudence or Economy. I have the Honor etc.

P. S. August 24, 1781.

By your Letter of 13th inst. which is just come to hand, it seems that mine of the 15th June last, has not reach'd you; from that Letter, had it come to your hand, you wou'd have been acquainted with the time of the March of your Militia to Camp, and an additional number of 250 Men, requested as your Quota, to supply the Deficiency from the State of Pennsylvania, their Militia being ordered to go Southward.[47] [N.H.H.S.]

To THE COMMITTEE OF CONFERENCE

Head Quarters, Kings Ferry, August 21, 1781.

Gentlemen: I have devoted the first moment of my time which I could command (while the troops are halted for the french Army at this place) to give my sentiments unreservedly on the several matters contained in your favor of the 13th Inst.[48] this I will attempt to do, with all that frankness, and sincerity,

[47] In the writing of Jonathan Trumbull, jr.; the P. S. is in that of David Cobb. From the circular sent to New Hampshire, which evidently was not sent until August 24. Those sent to the other States did not, of course, contain the P. S., and according to the indorsement on the draft the number of men called for was, from Massachusetts, 1,800; Connecticut, 1,400; and New Jersey, 500. The Connecticut circular (in the Connecticut State Library) shows a few verbal variations from the above and adds at the end: "or in a Word, as they wish to see a happy Establishment to their Independence." The circular to Connecticut was dated Aug. 22, 1781.

[48] This letter, signed by Robert Morris and Richard Peters, is in the *Washington Papers*.

which from your own candor in your communications you have a right to expect, and for doing which with the greater freedom, the importance of the Subject will be my apology. Persuaded that we are influenced by the same motives and anxious in the pursuit of the same object; I am only unhappy, that I should be forced to dissent in a single instance, from the opinion of those, for whose judgment and ability I have the highest deference, respecting the surest and best mode for attaining that object.

But being at the same time, fully sensible of the necessity of prosecuting the War with as much vigor as our circumstances will admit, and of using the strictest œconomy in the prosecution of it. Upon these very principles, I beg leave to give it as my opinion, that a reduction of the number of Officers and Men as fixed by the last arrangement, or any material alteration of the establishment of the Army for the next Campaign, would not in the present situation of affairs be expedient for the following reasons.

In the first place, because, the Enemy must resolve to prosecute the War, or be disposed to make a Peace, in either of which cases, a respectable Army in the field on our part, will, I conceive, more than compensate the expences of it; and will eventually be the best and most œconomical system of policy we can possibly act upon. For should the Enemy still be determined to carry on the War with obstinacy, not only policy, but even necessity would urge us to keep up a superior Army as the surest and only means of forcing them to a Peace and freeing us from the calamities and expences of the War, as it is evident from many circumstances that they have relied more for success, on our want of exertions, than upon their own Military prowess or resources, and that this has been one principal inducement of their persevering hitherto. But on the other hand, should they be inclined to a Pacification, a powerful and well

appointed Army would both enable us to dictate our own terms at the Negociation and hasten the completion of it.

In addition to this, whoever considers how much more expensive and less serviceable Militia are than Continental Troops, how heavy and repeated a burden on the public their Bounties are, when they are hired; when Drafted, how disagreeable and frequently distressing for them to be torn from their families to a life with which they are totally unacquainted; how precarious and uncertain the aid is, which may be expected from them in such cases. What glorious opportunities have been lost by us, and what almost ruinous advantages have been taken by the Enemy, in the times of our weakness, for want of a permanent force in the field; will I am persuaded be convinced, that we ought to have constantly such an Army as is sufficient to operate against the Enemy, and supersede the necessity of calling forth the Militia, except on the most extraordinary occasions.

I will also beg leave to remind you Gentlemen, of the great reduction of the number of Regts. on the Continental Establishment, viz from 116 to 50 since the year 1777, and to observe, in consequence that, in my opinion, we do not find the Enemy so much exhausted, or their strength so debilitated, as to warrant any farther diminution of our established force; by one of the late intercepted Letters from Lord George Germain, it appears the Enemy considered the number of Men in their Provincial Corps only, greater than the whole number of Men in the service of the Continent, since which time, the reinforcements that have arrived from Europe, amount, by the best accounts I have been able to obtain, to at least 4000 Men.

That the States are able, by proper exertions to furnish the number of men required by the last Arrangement of the Army, may I think rationally be supposed; as the population in many

of them have rather encreased than diminished since the commencement of the War; and as the greater part of them do actually, when called upon in an immergency, give a sufficient number of Men for services of short duration, to compleat their Continental Regts; that the Country abounds with supplies of all kinds is acknowledged from all quarters. Whether the men can be obtained or the Resources drawn forth is more than I will presume with certainty to determine; but one thing is certain, that it is idle to contend against great odds, when we have it in our power, to do it upon equal, or even advantageous terms.

There are also several Arguments which I omit to enforce, that might be adduced particularly to prove the impropriety of reducing the Number of Officers, or making any considerable alteration in the system; such as our having found by experience, that the proportion of Officers is not too great for the number of men; that the same or a greater proportion has been esteemed necessary in other more antient services and that the full complement is more indispensably requisite in ours, because there are a larger number of Levies and Recruits to train and discipline annually than are to be found in the Regts. of other Nations; and because a greater number of Officers are taken from the Line to perform the duties of the Staff than in most other Services. It is likewise an established fact, that every alteration in the Military System or change in the Arrangement, unless founded in the most obvious principles of utility is attended with uneasiness among the Officers, confusion with regard to the disposition of the Men, and frequently with irregularities and disagreeable consequences before it can be carried compleatly into execution. Perfect order throughout the whole Army, has but just been restored since the last Arrangement took place. Another innovation, in the present situation might be more mischeivous in its effect.

Thus I have, Gentlemen, from a desire of faithfully performing my duty, from the experience (of whatever degree it is) which I have acquired in the service of my Country, and from the knowledge I have of the present state of the Army, given my sentiments on the first of your queries, which likewise involves the Ansr to the second. With regard to the third, I am of opinion, that the Recruits ought if possible to be engaged for the War or three Years; but if this cannot be done that the Community district, or Class, furnishing a man for a shorter term of service, ought to be compellable to have him replaced by the period, when his time of service expires, and that funds ought to be established (if practicable) for recruiting the Men engaged for short services while they continue with the Army, as it is found by experience, they may be inlisted with more facility and less expence than under any other circumstances. With respect to the 4th 5th and 6th queries, I am in doubt, whether any alteration can be made on those subjects which shall tend essentially (all things considered) to the public Good.[49] I have the honor etc.[50]

To LIEUTENANT COLONEL SYLVANUS SEELY

Kings Ferry, August 21, 1781.

Sir: I shall not be able to reach Springfield, with the Army, as soon as I expected; for which Reason I desire you will continue to perform the Duties I directed Colo Dayton to enjoin

[49] The draft is in the writing of David Humphreys.

[50] The fourth, fifth, and sixth queries in Morris's and Peters's letter were: "4th What Regulations can be made to modify the Practice of taking Soldiers from the Line as Servants to Officers? On this Head we beg Leave to submit to your Opinion a Copy of a Motion made in Congress on this Subject. 5. What is to be done with Officers by Brevet or those who have no particular Commands? Can they not be placed in the Regiments or retire on Half pay? 6. Would it be practicable consistent with Justice and the Good of the Service to call into actual Service Officers who have retired on half Pay by the former Arrangement to fill Vacancies happening in the Lines to which they respectively belong?"

on you, 'till you hear further from me, or from Genl Lincoln by my Order.

When the French Army have crossed the River and the whole are ready to take up a proper Line of March, you will be informed of it, and will be directed to proceed towards Springfield in such a Manner as will best correspond with the general Movement.

I beg you will be pointed in observing these Directions; that you will keep a good lookout, by Land and Water, towards York Island; and inform me of every Thing that stirs worth Notice; and of the Intelligence you may get from thence if it is of Importance sufficient to communicate it by Express. I am &c.[51]

To MARQUIS DE LAFAYETTE

Head Quarters, Kings Ferry, August 21, 1781.

My Dear Marquis: Agreable to my Intentions communicated to you the 15th. Instant. The Troops destined for the Southern Quarter are now in Motion. The American detachment is already on the West Side of the Hudson. The French Army I expect will reach the Ferry this Day. Our March will be continued with all the Dispatch that our Circumstances will admit.

Immediately on Receipt of this you will be pleased to inform yourself, as speedily as possible, of the Number of Waggons and Horses which may be collected in Virginia for the use of the Detachment with me, and for the French Army if needed of which, as soon as you have obtained a knowledge you will give me the earliest Information. I have but little expectation that you can collect in Virginia any Covered Waggons on this Occasion, for which reason I shall take on with me a Number

[51] The draft is in the writing of Jonathan Trumbull, jr.

of that Kind. In giving me the Information requested, you will extend your Enquiry to the Number and Kind of Waggons, and the Number of Horses which may be collected in a given time.

As it will be of great importance towards the Success of our present Enterprize that the Enemy on the arrival of the Fleet, should not have it in their Power to effect their Retreat. I cannot omit to repeat to you my most earnest Wish, that the Land and Naval Force which you, will have with you, may so combine their Operations, that the British Army may not be able to escape you; the particular mode of doing this I shall not at this Distance attempt to dictate; your own Knowledge of the Country from your long Continuance in it, and the various and extended Movements which you have made have given you great Opportunity for Observation; of which I am persuaded your Military Genius and Judgment, will lead you to make the best Improvement.

You will my Dear Marquis keep me constantly advised of every important Event respecting the Enemy or yourself. I am &c.

P. S. The inclosed for the Count de Grasse is left open for your Observation and committed to your care for its safe Conveyance. If any Water Craft can be procured in the Country where you are, you will be pleased to have them sent to the Head of Elk by the 8th. of September, to facilitate the Embarkation of the Troops which will be there by that Day.[52]

[52] The draft is in the writing of Jonathan Trumbull, jr.

In the *Washington Papers* is a memorandum, written and signed by Richard Varick, of an "Invoice of Articles of Baggage of his Excellency Genl Washington left in my Charge June 25th. 1781 and sent to Hd. Qrts. Augt. 21. 1781. 1 Large Chest with Red Oil Cloth Covering. 1 Large round Cover Hair Trunk. 4 Black Leather Campaign Trunks with Leather Straps. 1 Box with a Saddle and I *think* one or two Bridles. A Pair of Canteens compleat with White Glass Bottles and brass topp'd Corks &ca. 2 Small Leather Portmanteau Trunks. 1 Tea Box with Cannisters. 1 large Map of South Carolina and Georgia."

ANSWERS TO THE QUESTIONS PROPOSED THIS DAY BY HIS EXCELLENCY COMTE DE ROCHAMBEAU[53]

Kings Ferry, August 22, 1781.

1st. Peekskill may not be an improper place for an Hospital of Convalescents or such persons as may be able to move themselves without the assistance of Carriages, but I should not think a permanent Hospital would be safe there, since we have so large a detachment from the Army. For the same reason I think it an improper place for a deposit of any kind of stores.

2d. Qr. Are any stores to be left at Peekskill?

2d. This is answered under the first Head.

3d. Qr. In event of Genl. Heath being obliged to retreat to Fishkill and West Point, what place should be chosen for the stores?

3rd. At either New Windsor, Newburgh, Fishkill Landing or Fishkill Town. At the two first there are no public Buildings but what are in use, but there are several private Stores which might be hired. At the third there are no public buildings of any consequence. I make no doubt but part of the Barracks or some of the public Buildings at Fishkill town might be spared. At West Point we have not sufficient room for the stores which ought to be constantly kept there.

4th. Qr. Will the route from Boston to the North River via Danbury be safe, especially for the conveyance of money?

4th. The shortest and safest Route from Boston to the North River is through Springfield and to Claverac. At any rate I do not think the Route ought to be below Litchfield and from thence to Fishkill.

[53] The drafts of both questions and answers are in the writing of Tench Tilghman on separate documents. Rochambeau's questions, where it seems necessary to give them, are condensed and paraphrased sufficiently to explain Washington's answers.

5th. I have not yet openly taken measures for procuring Vessels upon the Delaware, altho' I have hinted to Mr. Morris that they will be wanted at a proper time. I would propose that the American Qr. Mr. General should engage all the proper kind of Craft upon the Delaware for the transportation of the troops and Stores from Trenton and that the expence should be paid by the French and Americans in proportion to the number of Men and quantity of Stores transported.

6th. Qr. To what points will the boats carry us?

6. To Wilmington near the mouth of Christiana Creek; to Newport, four Miles above Wilmington, or Christiana Bridge nine Miles above it, as the circumstances of Wind and Weather will permit.

7. The number of Carriages necessary for the transport of the Artillery and Baggage is so much greater than can be procured in the Country between Christiana and Elk, that I would propose that all the teams fit for further service upon our arrival at Trenton should be sent across the Country to Wilmington; the deficiency may be made up in that neighbourhood.

8th. Qr. If the Troops embark at Trenton to go down the Delaware what Road will the Waggons and Horses take: Must they be sent to the Head of Elk to be embarked there, or will they be sent to Susquehannah Ferry to be brought down to Alexandria?

8. They will be sent to Wilmington for the reasons above assigned, which is exactly in the Route to the Head of Elk. It will be determined upon our arrival at Elk whether they are to proceed by land or sent down the Bay by Water.

9. I have every reason to believe that there are few or no vessels at this time at Baltimore or at any place in the upper part of Chesapeak Bay, and for that reason your Excellency will be pleased to remember that we in our joint letter recommended it to Count de Grasse to send up all his Frigates and Transports to Elk River. But as it is a matter of the utmost

importance, it may not be amiss for your Excellency to repeat the request either immediately to Count de Grasse or through the Minister of France.

10th. Qr. Ought not hospitals and provisions be immediately provided for the march to the Head of Elk?

10th. It will perhaps be more expedient to delay this untill our arrival at Springfield, lest doing it sooner should expose our design.

To BENOÏT JOSEPH DE TARLÉ[54]

Head Quarters, Kings Ferry, August 22, 1781.

Sir: You will oblige me by letting me know the Quantity of Flour which you propose to deliver to my Commy. General upon the North River, and where you would chuse to have the like quantity to replace it, delivered, and in what time. This last is particularly necessary to enable me to inform Mr. Morris, that he may make his purchases accordingly. I have the honor etc.[55]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, King's Ferry,
Wednesday, August 22, 1781.

Parole Rochambeau. Countersigns Viomenil, Chattellux.

That part of the Orders of the 19th. of June last which relates to the Transportation of Baggage is so explicit that the General thinks it unnecessary to add anything on the Subject.

Yet as the Detachment now under the particular direction of Major General Lincoln are to consider themselves as Light-troops who are always supposed to be fit for action and free

[54] Lieutenant colonel of the Regiment Bouillon, and major general and intendant, French Army in America.

[55] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

from every incumbrance. He cannot help advising them to take the present opportunity of depositing at West Point such of their Women as are not able to undergo the fatigue of frequent marches and also every article of Baggage which they can in any wise dispence with and expects that Major General Lincoln and the Officers commanding Corps will pay particular attention to this seasonable admonition as they will thereby (in all probability) avoid evils which cannot be hereafter remedied though they may now be prevented.

As great inconveniencies have arisen in the transportation of Baggage from officers commanding regiments procuring a greater number of waggons than is their proportion and from not having the Tents and baggage of the officers conveyed in different Waggons from those that carry the Soldiers tents, to prevent such irregularities in future the Commander in Chief directs the following allowance of Waggons vizt.

To the Field Officer of a regiment, one covered waggon

To the regimental Staff Captains and Subs: two coverd and one open waggons

To every hundred men one open Waggon.

And particularly enjoins it on commanding officers of regiments and corps to see that the tents and Baggage of the officers are convey'd in their proper Waggons and the Waggon Master General is directed to throw away any officers baggage that he finds loaded in those Waggons that are appropriated for the Soldiers Tents.

To MAJOR GENERAL ARTHUR ST. CLAIR

Head Quarters, August 22, 1781.

Dear Sir: I have to request you immediately to assemble all the Recruits in the State of Pennsilvania at their respective particular places of Rendesvous, where they may be properly

equipped, to march on the shortest notice, to the Southward; and those Recruits that are raised in the State of Delaware, I wish you to inform, whoever has the direction of them, that they assemble Wilmington and be in the utmost readiness so as to march when they receive my further orders. I am &c.[56]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Haverstraw, Friday, August 24, 1781.

Parole ———. Countersigns ———.

A Subaltern from Colonel Van Schaicks regiment will join the Light Infantry under Colonel Scammell to do the duty of Quarter Master in that corps.

To COMTE DE GRASSE

Head Quarters, Kings ferry, August 24, 1781.

Sir: I take the earliest Opportunity to inform your Excellency, that by a letter which the Count de Rochambeau has received from Newport, The Count de Barras has taken a Resolution to join your Fleet in the Chesapeak; for which Purpose he intended, if the Winds should prove favorable, to depart from Newport on the 21st. instant. This Information is communicated to your Excellency, that you may take such Measures as you shall think proper, to facilitate the intended Junction.

From the Progress already made in our March towards the Chesapeak, it is estimated that the Troops may arrive at the Head of Elk by the Eighth of September.[57]

That no Delay may retard our Embarkation, I take the Liberty again to urge the Necessity of your Excellency's sending

[56] The draft is in the writing of David Cobb.

[57] Washington himself reached the Head of Elk on September 6.

up all your Frigates and Transports to the Head of Elk in such Time that they may be sure of being there by the 8th. of the next Month. I have the Honor etc.[58]

To THE SUPERINTENDENT OF FINANCE

Head Quarters, Kings Ferry, August 24, 1781.

Dear Sir: Immediately after you left Camp I applied to Mr. Tarlé the French Intendant and requested to know the quantity of Flour which he could spare us and where he would wish to have it replaced. I have not been able to ascertain either of these points, but from a conversation which passed yesterday between Mr. Tarlé and Colo. Stewart on the subject, I do not imagine we shall obtain more than 1000 or 1200 Barrels in this quarter; and as the whole or the greater part which is to be given in return will be wanted to the southward, I think you may with safety prepare a few hundred Barrels in Philada. at which place the French will have a quantity of Bread Baked and the remainder at the Head of Elk and upon Chesapeak. The moment I know with more certainty, I will inform you.

We have been delayed here longer than I expected, by the difficulty of crossing the North River. The American Troops march tomorrow Morning and I hope by the time we reach Springfield we shall hear of the arrival of the fleet in Chesapeak. After that, our design may be unmasked. It will take a very considerable number of Craft to carry us down the Delaware and I shall be obliged to you for keeping in mind my request, that you would assist the Qr. Mr. in procuring them and the Vessels in Chesapeak should he call upon you for that Purpose. I am.[59]

[58] The draft is in the writing of Jonathan Trumbull, jr.
[59] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters, August 24, 1781.

Dear Sir: Colo. Pickering is in want of Three Travelling Forges to compleat the number for the Troops on this side the River, I wish you to supply them from your Command, and have them replaced from West Point, where there is a number that may be fit for service with very small repairs. I am &c.[60]

[MS. H. S.]

*To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Haverstraw, August 24, 1781.

Dr. Sir: You will please to furnish the Teams required by the Qr. Mr. General without a moments delay; these [same][61] Teams, or some others, may reach you in time to answer the purposes you speak of, I am halted for want of them and have my movements, the success of which depends absolutely upon celerity, impeded.

Colo. Smith will apply for a party to assist the transportation at the ferry which I desire may be furnished immediately. with esteem etc.

*To MAJOR GENERAL BENJAMIN LINCOLN

Kings Ferry, August 24, 1781.

Sir: The Detachment under your Command is to march to Springfield in New Jersey, by two Routs; the left Column with which you will go, is to be compos'd of the light Troops, and York Regiments (if Courtlands should get up to you in time)

[60] In the writing of David Cobb.

[61] The word "same" was inserted by Tench Tilghman. The letter sent, in his writing, is in the Massachusetts Historical Society.

and four light field pieces with the Baggage of these sevl. Corps. the right column is to consist of the Parke of Artillery; Ordnance Stores; The Quarter Masters and Commissary Stores the Baggage of the Staff; the Cloathing, Boats, and other things, covered by Colo. Olneys Regiment and the Corps of Saprs. and Mrs.

The left Column will March on the 25th. within 3 Miles of Paramus; 26th. two Miles below Acquakenach Bridge, 27th. to Springfield. The right column will march the same day three miles beyond Suffrans. 26. 5 Miles beyond Pompton on the road to the two Bridges at the fork of Posaic. 27. Back of the Mountain to Chatham.

In these positions the whole will halt till further orders. The Jersey Troops are to be put in condition to march the moment you arrive at Springfield together with Hazens Regiment. [When the march is commenced from Springfield the following will be the Route and distances:]

To bound brooke
to Rocky hill
— Trenton.[62]

[And when] our destination is no longer a secret, you will send forward an Officer of activity and resource to Trenton, to arrange matters for passing the covered and such other Waggons as the Qr. Master Genl. shall think necessary, over the River; as also the Artillery, and such of the Ordnance Stores, as Genl. Knox, or the Officer commanding it may choose to send to the head of Elk by Land. The Troops, Common Baggage, and other things are to go by Water, if the means of transportation can be provided; but as this is scarcely to be expected, a due proportion of what is provided must be allotted to the French Army.

[62]The figures 29, 30, and 31 were prefixed to Bound Brook, Rocky Hill, and Trenton, but afterwards crossed off.

The Troops, Baggage and Stores which go by Water are not to halt at Phila. but to proceed immediately to Christiana Bridge; or as near to it as circumstances will admit. Nor is there to be a moments unnecessary delay of any thing that moves by Land to the head of Elk.

The success of our enterprize depends upon the celerity of our Movements; delay therefore, may be ruinous to it.[63]

I do not hesitate in giving it as my opinion that every horse and Oxen should be Swam over the Delaware. A few Boats above and below the place they are made to enter the River, to give them a proper direction, will remove all difficulty and greatly facilitate the passage across.

*To COLONEL ELIAS DAYTON

Kings ferry, August 24, 1781.

Dear Sir: Be so good as to use your best endeavors to obtain intelligence from York and Staten Island, that we may know what effect our late movements have produced. ascertain the strength of the enemy on Staten Island; and whether any Troops have arrived from Virginia. What Boats could, on an emergency, be procured between New Ark and Amboy for transporting Troops if they should be required. and hold your own Corps and Hazens Regiment provided with teams to move your light Baggage at any moment.

Let your Expresses (if you should have occasion to send any) come from Chatham by the two Bridges at the Fork, to Pompton and thence along the common Road to this place. I am etc.

[63] At this point the draft has the following crossed off: "I have put Colo. Seeley who Commands the Jersey Militia in the vicinity of Dobbs ferry under your orders; it will be proper therefore to direct him to march for Hackensack on the same day that you march for Acqua Kanack; and for the Connecticut Farms the day you march for Springfield where or in that Neighbourhood he is [*sic*] remain, keeping constant patroles on the Sound as far as Amboy till the French Army has passed Princeton and then act under the orders he may receive from Governor Livingston."

To MARQUIS DE LAFAYETTE

Head Quarters, Kings ferry, August 24, 1781.

My Dear Marquis: I have sent Major Gibbs to join your Corps in the room of Major Galvan, as you are so well acquainted with the former I need say nothing more respecting him, but that I am persuaded he will equal your most favorable expectations. It was impossible with any propriety to have ordered that Gentleman you Mention'd on that service, after he had been employed the whole of the last Campaign in the Light Corps. With every sentiment of affection etc.[64]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL DAVID FORMAN

Kings Ferry, August 24, 1781.

Dear Sir: I have recd. yours of yesterday. There is nothing in Count de Grasse having arrived at New Port. I imagine the fear of his coming upon the Coast has made Graves run in. You will continue to Watch the Motions of the fleet at the Hook and inform me of any alterations in their situation. I am moving with part of the Army to Springfield. I am etc.[65]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL WILLIAM SMALLWOOD

Head Quarters, Kings Ferry, August 24, 1781.

Dear Sir: I have duly received your favor of the 9th Inst. together with the enclosure from the Marquis de la Fayette of the 6th. Long before this time, I flatter myself the 3d Regt. and all the Levies and Recruits which have been raised for the Maryland Line have marched to join the Army. If by any

[64] The draft is in the writing of David Humphreys.
[65] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

accident they have been detained beyond your expectations, I must urge in the most pressing Manner, that they should be ordered to march without a moments loss of time and join the *Marquis* in the first instance, who has my directions respecting their future Movement.

As to the request of Capt. Hughes,[66] I do not think it can be consistently complied with, or that there can be sufficient reason to justify his resignation at this time, he ought therefore to join his Corps without delay, especially as Col Hazen is now promoted and not immediately connected with the Regt. I am &c.[67]

To LIEUTENANT ABIJAH HAMMOND[68]

Head Quarters, Kings Ferry, August 24, 1781.

Sir: Congress have been pleased to refer to me a petition from you to them for liberty to go a voyage to sea for the recovery of your Health. To this I consent, and you have leave of absence for Six Months, upon the following condition, that you do not go on board any armed Vessel as a marine Officer or in any character which shall entitle you to a share of prize Money. I am &c.[69]

To JOTHAM LORING

Head Quarters, Kings Ferry, August 24, 1781.

Sir: Your Letter of the 15th inst. is received. As the matter of a second Trial requested by you, was fully considered in my reply to you of the 6th. of April last, I cannot consent to order

[66] Capt. John Hughes, of the Second Canadian Regiment. He resigned in November, 1781.

[67] The draft is in the writing of David Humphreys.

[68] Formerly of the Third Continental Artillery, at this date in the Invalid Corps. He is stated to have served to June, 1783.

[69] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

any Further Proceedings in your Case, and have only to request that this Letter may close the Correspondence on the Subject. I am &c.[70]

To THE PRESIDENT OF NEW HAMPSHIRE

August 24, 1781.

[See Circular to the States, August 21 1781.]

To GOVERNOR WILLIAM GREENE

Head Quarters, Kings Ferry, August 22 [–24], 1781.

Sir: The failure of the necessary Aids requested from the several States, together with some other Circumstances, have determined me to abandon what was held as our first Object in the Operations of the Campaign, and obliged me to an Alteration of my Measures.

A Detachment from the American Troops, with the whole of the French Army, are now on their March to Virginia: I expect to find the French Fleet under Command of the Count De Grasse in the Chesapeak. If the Arrival of the Fleet should prove seasonable, and the British Troops under Lord Cornwallis should continue to hold their present Position, our Expectations of Success against the Enemy, are very promising.

The American Troops which remain in this Department, consist of the two Regiments of New Hampshire, ten of Massa., five of Connecticut Infantry, Sheldons Legion, Cranes Artillery, with the State Troops and militia. the Command of whom, during my Absence, is committed to Majr. General Heath; who will have the Honor to correspond with the States on every Occasion which may require their Attention.

[70] The draft is in the writing of Jonathan Trumbull, jr.

How far this Alteration in our main Designs may affect the Security of your State, your Excellency will be best able to determine; the other States are requested to send forward to the Orders of M Genl. Heath at least two thirds of their Number of Militia, which have been called for by former Requisition, to come on as tho no Alteration had taken Place in our Operations.

So long as the Count De Barras, with his Squadron, remains in your Harbour of Newport, it will be expected that the Militia will be kept up for his Aid and Security. If those Ships should leave the Island, I submit to your judgment the Expediency of keeping up the Post on Butts Hill, for the Protection of Rhode Island. I confess to you, that in my Opinion, it is an adviseable Step. In Case of an Attempt from the Enemy, a Force of Militia may probably be drawn together in Season for the Security of Providence, as Occasion may require. I have the Honor etc.

P. S. August 24, 1781. Your Excellency's Favr. of 13th inst. is just come to Hand. When I made my first Requisition for 500 Militia from your State to be placed on Rhode Island, it was expected, the Fleet of our Allies would have soon gone to Boston; that Event, had it taken place, would have relieved your Militia from their Tour of Service. The Fleet, contrary to our first Expectation, remaing. at Newport, has been the Reason of the Alteration in my Requisition, desiring the Continuance of your Militia; the same Reason operated to calling on the additional 500 from Massa., it being judged necessary to keep up a Body of 1000 Men, so long as the Fleet of our Allies continued in their present Situation. I can only say, that I am very sorry for the neglect or Inattention of your Sister State, who have been repeatedly requested to send on their Quota.

The State of Rhode Island, I think will be reconciled to my Requisitions, when they consider, that had not this Service turned up within their own State, their Proportion of Militia, with the other States, would have been called for to operate with me in the Field.

PS. Your letter of the 21st. is also this Moment received; should the Fleet have sailed, without your Vessel with the Salted Provisions, you'll please to reland it and put it [*sic*] Store for further Orders.[71]

To LIEUTENANT COLONEL SYLVANUS SEELY

Head Quarters, August 25, 1781.

Sir: On the 27th. Instant you will commence your March with the Troops under your Command, from Dobb's Ferry on the Road by the New Bridge, thro' Acquacanacke to Springfield, where you will receive further Orders from Major Genl. Lincoln. I am &c.[72]

To COLONEL PHILIP VAN CORTLANDT

Kings Ferry, August 25, 1781.

Sir: You will take charge of the Clothing, the Boats, Intrenching Tools, and such other Stores as shall be committed to your Care by the Quarter Master General: With these you are to proceed (in the Order they are mentioned) to Springfield, by the way of Sufferns, Pompton, the two Bridges and Chatham.

When you arrive at Springfield you will put yourself under the Orders of Majr. Genl. Lincoln, or any other (your Senr.) Officer commanding at that place.

[71] In the writing of Jonathan Trumbull, jr. From a photostat kindly furnished by Mr. and Mrs. William Ely, of Providence, R. I.

[72] The draft is in the writing of Jonathan Trumbull, jr.

You will also, if occasion should require it, alter the above Route agreeably to Orders from either Major Genl. Lincoln or the Quarter M. Genl.

You will be particularly careful to collect all your Men that are in a proper condition to march and will use your best endeavours to prevent destruction.[73]

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Ramapough, August 26, 1781.

Dear Sir: Yours of yesterday reached me at this place. The Report to which you allude is with my Baggage, but as I imagine you have a Copy of it, you will be pleased to Direct a Board to settle the Ranks of the subalterns who are interested, upon the principles established by the Board at Phillipsburg Camp. I am &c.[74] [MS. H. S.]

* To COMTE DE ROCHAMBEAU

Chatham, August 27, 1781.

Sir: By intelligence which I have received since my arrival at this place, I find that the enemy have been throwing Troops upon Staten Island. This circumstance, and a desire of bringing up the rear of the two Armies will induce me to halt the American Troops one day at Springfield, as I pray your Excellency to do those of the French at Whippany.

This [halt][75] will be attended with[76] no delay, as I could not, before this period, take measures to assemble the Vessels of Delaware, at Trenton, without announcing the object in view;

[73] Contemporary copy by George Taylor, jr.
[74] In the writing of Tench Tilghman.
[75] The word "halt" has been inserted by Jonathan Trumbull, jr.
[76] Trumbull has crossed out "be attended with" and substituted the word "occasion."

but an Express being now gone for this[77] purpose, I shall expect to have at least a part of them at that place by Friday next, to commence embarkation.

I shall set out the day after tomorrow for Philadelphia, and should be glad to know your Excellency's determination respecting your journey thither; if to preceed your Army, we will appoint a rendezvous.

With the greatest respect etc.

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters, Chatham, August 27, 1781.

Sir: I have the Honor to inform Congress, that my Expectation of the Arrival of the Fleet of Monsr. De Grasse, in the Chesapeak Bay, with some other Circumstances, of which Congress were informed in my Letter of the 2d. Augst., and in which very little Alterations have since taken place, have induced me to make an Alteration in the concerted Operations of this Campaign. I am now on my March with a very considerable Detachment of the American Army, and the whole of the French Troops, for Virginia.

As I expect a few Days will bring me to Philadelphia, I shall then have the Honor to open my Motives and Intentions to Congress, more fully than it may be prudent to do by Letter at this Distance. I have the Honor etc.[78]

To THE SUPERINTENDENT OF FINANCE

Chatham, August 27, 1781.

Dear Sir: Accounts brought by several Vessels to Philada. and to the Eastward leave little doubt but that the Count de

[77] Trumbull has here substituted "that" for "this."
[78] In the writing of Jonathan Trumbull, jr.

Grasse must have already arrived in the Chesapeak, or that he must be very soon there. The Count de Rochambeau and myself have therefore determined that no time ought to be lost in making preparations for our transportation from Trenton to Christiana and from the Head of Elk down the Chesapeak. I have written by this opportunity to Colo. Miles and have directed him immediately to engage all the proper kind of Craft for the navigation of the Delaware which can be found in Philada. or in the Creeks above and below it, and as your advice may be useful to him, more especially so far as respects procuring the Vessels at a distance from Philada., I have desired him to wait upon you for that purpose.

I shall also be obliged to you for using your influence with the Gentlemen of Baltimore to permit any Vessels which may be in that port to come up to Elk to assist us in transportation. I have little doubt, from the cheerfulness with which they furnished the Marquis last Winter, but they will comply with your requisition on the present occasion. But lest there should be a necessity for the interference of the Executive of the State, I have written to Governor Lee upon that and other matters. I inclose the letter under flying seal for your information, and you will be good enough to forward it by a Chain of Expresses which is established. Any Vessels which may be procured in Chesapeak should rendezvous as soon as possible in Elk River.

You will be pleased to make the deposit of Flour, Rum and Salt Meat at the Head of Elk which I requested in a former letter.

I am very fearful that about 1500 Bbls of salt provisions and 30 Hhds of Rum which I directed to be sent from Connecticut and Rhode Island under Convoy of the Count de Barras would not have been ready when the Fleet sailed from Newport. Should that have been the case, the disappointment will be

great. I would wish you to see whether a like quantity of those Articles can be procured in Philada. or in Maryland, if we should find that they have not gone round from the Eastward.

I must entreat you, if possible to procure one months pay in specie for the detachment which I have under my command; part of those troops have not been paid any thing for a long time past, and have upon several occasions shewn marks of great discontent. The service they are going upon is disagreeable to the Northern Regiments, but I make no doubt that a douceur of a little hard money would put them in proper temper. If the whole sum cannot be obtained, a part of it will be better than none, as it may be distributed in proportion to the respective wants and claims of the Men.

The American detachment will assemble in this neighbourhood to day. The French Army to morrow. I have the honor etc.[79]

To MARQUIS DE LAFAYETTE

Chatham, New Jersey, August 27, 1781.

My Dear Marquis: Your favr. of the 11th. did not reach me till yesterday morning. I so soon expect to see you that I shall defer entering into a particular answer to the Contents, part of which is of a very disagreeable nature and must be handled delicately.

The whole force intended for the southward will be assembled in this neighbourhood to day and to morrow and will proceed to Trenton as soon as Craft can be collected there to Transport them down the Delaware to Christiana. The celerity of their further movement will depend upon the arrival of the Count de Grasse and the means of transportation which it may be in his power to furnish.

[79] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

Supposing the enemy to be held blockaded in certain positions, it will be necessary for me to know, before hand, what will be the proper place of debarkation for the French and American Troops, that we may steer immediately to that point, and at which there should be a collection of draft Horses and Cattle and some Waggons to move the Artillery and Stores which may be necessary for the immediate commencement of operations. I am endeavouring to send round (but I doubt whether I shall be able to effect it) a small supply of salt provisions. Should I fail, the Troops will have occasion for Fresh the instant of their arrival in Virginia. I would therefore wish, to avoid disappointment, that some Cattle might be prepared at the most probable place of debarkation, and I should also wish to know what are the chances or prospects of our supply while in Virginia.

Your answer to these points will meet me at the Head of Elk or upon my way thither, and as there is a possibility that I may be upon the Bay, you may, if the Navigation is in our possession, send a Copy of your Dispatches to the Head of Elk by Water.

Let me know what position you intend to take after you have formed a junction with the Troops with Mr. de Grasse and whether you do not think that James Town will be a proper place of debarkation for us, supposing the enemy remain in their present position of York and Gloucester? I am etc.

P. S. What number of intrenching tools have you and of what kinds.

To COLONEL PHILIP VAN CORTLANDT

Chatham, August 27, 1781.

Dear Sir: His Excellency desires me to inform you that he found the Road by Ogdens Iron Works difficult for the Boats,

he therefore wishes you to keep upon the Road from Pompton to Morris Town untill you come to a place known by the name of Dodds Tavern, you there turn to the left and proceed to the Fork of Passaic; from thence you will take the same Road upon which the Artillery moved to this place; it is by the way of Colonel Cooks. I am etc.[80]

To COLONEL SAMUEL MILES[81]

Head Quarters, Chatham, August 27, 1781.

Sir: In consequence of a total alteration in our Plans, and the movement of a large Body of Troops to the Southward; I have despatched a Messenger for the sole purpose of having Provision made at Trenton, for the Transportation of them to Christiana by Water. You will therefore be pleased to have the greatest possible number of Sloops, Shallops and river Craft of all kinds, fit for the transportation of Men, Artillery and Baggage collected from every quarter where they can be found, and brought to Trenton by the 31st. Inst. at which time the head of the Column is expected to arrive: Let others be procured and ordered to follow to the same place, as fast as may be, untill Orders are received to the contrary.

You will use every exertion to have this business carried into execution without loss of time. I have also written to Mr. Morris on the subject, with whom I wish you to converse and advise respecting the Places Mode &c. of obtaining the Craft; and I am persuaded he will afford you any assistance in his power.

I have delayed having these preparations made until this moment, because I wished to deceive the Enemy with regard to

[80] The draft is in the writing of and is signed by Tench Tilghman.
[81] Deputy Quartermaster General.

our real object as long as possible, our Movements have been calculated for that purpose and I am still anxious the deception should be kept up a few days longer, untill our intentions are announced by the Army's filing off towards the Delaware.[82]

These Arrangements would have been made through the Quarter Master General, but he having been left at Kings ferry to execute some business in his Department, and the time of his arrival being uncertain, I have thought proper to write to you myself on the subject, and to desire in the most earnest Manner, that neither labour or expence may be wanting in the performance of the *important business* now committed to you. I am &c.

P. S. Be so good as to obtain Quarters for myself and family (half a dozen Gentlemen) at some convenient Private Lodgings, without mentioning particularly who they are for; if one house will not accommodate the Whole, the nearer the lodgings are the better. Also be pleased to forward the Letters to the Southward by Express.[83]

To GOVERNOR THOMAS NELSON

Head Quarters, Chatham, New Jersey, August 27, 1781.

Dear Sir: At the same time that I acknowledge the receipt of your first favour since you was appointed to the Seat of Government, suffer me to congratulate your Excellency on that appointment; and to anticipate the pleasure and advantage of your future official Correspondence and assistance.

A variety of Circumstances having concur'd to induce me to change the plan of operation, which had been concerted for this Campaign; and to strike a blow at the Enemy in Virginia, I am

[82] Sir Henry Clinton's letter to Lord Cornwallis, of Aug. 30, 1781, with a postscript dated Sept. 1, 1781, shows that the British commander in chief had no knowledge of Washington's purpose on the latter date.

[83] The draft is in the writing of David Humphreys.

now on my march for that purpose, with the whole of the French and a considerable Detachment of the American Army; The Arrival of the Count De Grasse with a formidable Fleet and Corps of land forces in the Chesapeak (which may every moment be expected) will I flatter myself (with proper exertions on our part) give a moral Certainty of succeeding in the great Object now in contemplation. On so important and interesting an occasion I cannot entertain a doubt of receiving every possible aid and assistance from the State of Virginia; The great Articles of Supplies which will be principally wanted are Salted Provision, Beef Cattle, Forage and the means of transportation; especially we shall be most in want of a Supply of the meat kind, as I fear we shall be disappointed of 1500 Barrels of Salted Provision which I had Order'd to be ship'd at Rhode Island under convoy of the Count De Barras, but am apprehensive the order and Provision arrived too late; in case this has failed, something of necessity must be substituted in the room of it; Let me entreat your Excellency that every exertion may be made to feed and supply our Army, while we have occasion to continue in the State. It is almost unnecessary to suggest that the greatest advantages will, in all human probability result from the Vigor of our present exertions; or an evil proportionably great from the want of it. Supplies, will be the principle thing that is necessary; as I am in hopes, the Regular forces destined for the expedition in addition to the Troops with the Marquis De Lafayette, will be competent to the Object in View without any considerable aid from the Militia.

I wish your Excellency to inform me by the earliest opportunity, what number of Teams and Waggons can be furnishd with the Army of the Marquis, for the use of the troops now on their March from the Northward; and also as it will be necessary to take a Number of Teams on with the detachment of

our Army, that magazines of Forage may, be laid in on the route from George Town, above Alexandria, to whatever place the junction is to be formed with the Army of the Marquis. I am etc.[84] [M.L.]

To GOVERNOR THOMAS SIM LEE

Head Quarters, Chatham, August 27, 1781.

Sir: Official Accounts which I have received, giving me reason to expect the Arrival of a powerful Fleet of our Allies very soon in Chesapeak, if not already Arrived; this Expectation, together with some other Circumstances not necessary at present to detail to you, have induced me to make a total Alteration in the concerted measures of this Campaign. In consequence, I am now marchg. a very considerable Detachment from the American Army, with the whole of the French Troops, immediately to Virginia. As our Hopes of Success against Ld Cornwallis in a great Measure depend on the Dispatch and Celerity of our Movements, I have to request in the most earnest Manner all the Aid and Assistance from your Excellency that we may have Occasion for and have Reason to expect from your State; among these, the Means of Transportation from the Head of Elk, to the Point of our operations, will be among the most Essential; all the Water Craft, that can be procured suitable for the Carriage of an Army, with their Artillery, Baggage, Stores &c. will be needed, and should be ready at the Head of Elk by the 8th. of Septr. A quantity of Forage will also be necessary for the Cattle which will unavoidably attend the Army. As I shall probably be disappointed of a Quantity of salted Provisions, which cannot with safety be transported from the Eastern States, I must beg your Excellency to pay particular Attention to that Article, if any is to be

[84] In the writing of William Stephens Smith.

obtained within your State. Other Aids as well in Provisions as other Articles, will probably be needed, which cannot at this moment be particularly specified. I communicate My Intentions to you, and have Confidence, that I shall receive every Aid and Assistance that is in your Power, towards their Execution. I expect to have no Occasion to call on you for the Aid of Men, further than your State Troops which are ordered to be raised, and which I hope you have already compleated.

Mr Robert Morriss will have the principal Agency in procuring the Water Transportation mentioned in this Letter; perhaps nothing more will be expected from your Excellency in that Article, than to afford Mr. Morriss every Aid of Government which he may stand in need of in the Procurement of the Craft, which I am persuaded you will do with the utmost Readiness and Decision. The Moment is critical, the Opportunity is precious, the Prospects most happily favorable. I hope that no Supineness, or Want of Exertions on our part may prove the Means of our Disappointment. I am &c.

P. S. Our Forage will be principally wanted at the Head of Elk, and from thence on the Route to George Town.[85]

*To COMTE DE ROCHAMBEAU

Chatham, August 28, 1781.

Sir: I do not find that the force upon Staten Island is large, or thrown over for any other purpose than that of defence, for which reason it is submitted to your Excellency's judgment to March your Troops in one or two division's as shall be most easy and convenient to them; there [*sic*] moving in two divisions succeeding days, will occasion no delay, as the Second will be up by the time the first will have embarked.

[85] The draft is in the writing of Jonathan Trumbull, jr.

As I propose to go the lower Road I shall not have the honr. of joining your Excellency till we arrive at Princeton where I will order dinner to be ready at three OClock that we may lodge at Trenton (12 Miles further). As this will be a journey of 54 Miles from Whippany I would suggest to you the expediency of making part of it this Afternn. Colo. Smith, one of my Aides, who is well acquainted with the Roads will have the honor of attending you to the rendezvous at Princeton.

With great esteem etc.[86]

*INSTRUCTIONS TO MAJOR GENERAL BENJAMIN LINCOLN

Chatham, August 28, 1781.

Sir: The Troops composing the Detachment under your Command may, till they are united with the force in Virginia, be formed into three Brigades, viz: the light Infantry to be commanded by Colo. Scammell on the Right. The two York Regiments under Brigadr. Genl. Clinton on the left; and Hazen's Jersey and Rhode Isld. in the Center.

You will March to morrow at four OClock in the Morning, in two Columns, for Trenton. The left column is to consist of the three Brigades above (if Courtlands Regimt. should join in time) the Baggage belonging to them, and 6 field pieces (two to each Brigade). The right column will consist of the remaining artillery, Boats, Baggage, and Stores of every kind to be escorted by the Corps of Sappers and Miners.

The left column is to March through Westfield and Lamptown to Rariton landing (above Brunswick): 30th. To princeton 31st. To Trenton.

[86] This same day (August 28) Washington wrote a second letter to Rochambeau, that he would "agreeable to your request, order a Detachment of Troops for the purpose of covering your Bake house in this place." This letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

The right column is to proceed thro' Scotch plains and Quibbletown to Bound Brooke: 30th. to Princeton 31st. to Trenton.

The junction of these two Columns will be at Kingston (three Miles short of Princeton) from whence the right column is to proceed, and be covered by the left.

I have not, as yet, made precise arrangements with the Qr. Mr. General respecting the number of Waggon's and Teams which are to go on from Trenton to the head of Elk, and from thence to Virginia. And it is possible, as he is yet behind, and I shall set out early in the Morning for Philadelphia, that I shall not, for which reason I commit the matter to you, giving it as my opinion, that all the covered Waggons, if no more, will certainly be wanted in Virga.

I foresee a difficulty which will arise from the deficiency of Water transportation from Trenton to Christiana bridge, and that is, how to aportion the Craft equally between the french Army and ours, without avoiding[87] delay, as the Vessels will come up as they are engaged, and the American Troops ought to be the advance. Some delicacy must be used in effecting the latter, without the appearance of selfishness, and giving umbrage to our Allies by taking more care of ourselves than them.

Perhaps one mean of doing it, may be, to let the contents of the covered Waggons go on in them. And the Troops least suspected of desertion and best able, to march by land to the head of Elk. The prospect of procuring Craft in time, and other circumstances, must govern in this case.

The Columns should be provided with guides; for want of these the Artillery Yesterday came along a road which was sufficient to destroy half the carriages that passed over it.

[87] Jonathan Trumbull, jr., has crossed off "avoiding" and substituted "occasioning."

To BRIGADIER GENERAL DAVID FORMAN

Chatham, August 28, 1781, 7 OClock.

Sir: I am this Moment favored with yours of this Day. Some particular Business calls me for a few Days to Phila. whither I shall set off To morrow Morng. I shall be anxious to know further Particulars of the Fleet you mention; whatever Intelligence you can obtain, you will be pleased to forward to me in Phila. with all the Expedition in your Power. The more minute your Discoveries, the Better.

The Position of Admiral Graves's Fleet I shall be glad to know, whether he still remains at the Hook, or whether any Movements have taken place, and what. I am &c.

If it is possible to get a Letter to Trenton any Time Tomorrow Night, I shall be there, and glad to hear from you, before I leave it.[88]

To COLONEL PHILIP VAN CORTLANDT

Head Quarters, Chatham, August 28, 1781.

Sir: As the Army will march tomorrow Morning before you will probably have arrived, you will be pleased when you reach Col Cook's to make yourself acquainted with the best Road leading above the Mountains towards Trenton, this you will pursue at least to Bound Brook, and from thence will continue the most direct Route to Trenton, with your Regiment and all the Stores and other Articles which have been committed to your charge. You will keep your destination a perfect secret for one or two days at least. I am etc.[89]

[88] The draft is in the writing of Jonathan Trumbull, jr.
[89] The draft is in the writing of David Humphreys.

*To LIEUTENANT WILLIAM COLFAX[90]

Chatham, August 28, 1781.

Sir: The inclosed are the Instructions which I meant to deliver verbally, with some explanation; but your absence has prevented it!

When business or Inclination (especially on a March) calls you from your Command I should be glad to know it, that I may regulate myself, and orders accordingly.

Your rout, and every thing relative to the inclosed order, is to be kept secret till the nature of the movement discloses itself. I am etc.

P. S. From Trenton you will contrive [to forward][91] Mrs. Thompson[92] to Newtown, or such other place as she wishes to go to.

To THE QUARTERMASTER GENERAL, OR DEPUTY QUARTERMASTER WITH THE ARMY[93]

Chatham, August 28, 1781.

In all cases on the present March, where the Draught Horses or Cattle of the Army shall fail, or where an additional number shall be absolutely necessary, and cannot be procured by hire,

---

[90] Of the Fifth Connecticut Regiment. He was transferred to the Second Connecticut Regiment in January, 1783; made captain in April, 1783; served to November, 1783; commandant of the Commander in Chief's Guard from 1780 to 1782.

[91] The two words within the brackets have been inserted by George Johnson.

[92] Mrs. Elizabeth Thompson, housekeeper at headquarters.

"Received Chatham State of N Jersey. 28th of August 1781, from His Excellency General Washington Twenty five Guineas in Specie, being on Account for what is due to me from the Public for my Services whilest in the Family of the Genl. I say received. her
ELIZABETH X THOMPSON. Teste Jona Trumbull Jur Secty."
mark

This receipt is in the *Washington Papers*.

[93] Q. M. Gen. Timothy Pickering was not with the Army during its march to Virginia. He joined it after it had reached Williamsburg. Col. Henry Emanual Lutterloh was the deputy quartermaster general who was with the Army on the march south.

or in any other way, except by Military force; You are hereby authorised and directed to impress such numbers of Horses or Oxen as shall be required to perform the public Service, taking care to have it done in such a manner, as to secure the property of the owners as well, and with as little damage and inconveniency as the circumstances will admit.[94]

To CAPTAIN WILLIAM DOBBS

Chatham, August 28, 1781.

Sir: Some particular Circumstances having produced an Alteration in my Plan of Operations, there will be no Occasion for the Services of the Pilots at present; they may therefore be directed to return to their several Homes as soon as they please.

You will make a Return to me of the Expence incurred by your and the Other Pilots Attendance on this Call, and I will endeavour to procure you Payment as soon as may be. I am &c.[95]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Chatham, Tuesday, August 28, 1781.

Parole ———. Countersigns ———.

At a General Court Martial whereof Colonel Henry Jackson was President, Major Murnan[96] of the Corps of Engineers was tried on the following charges: 1st. Attacking a Centinel upon his Post, being in the execution of his duty, with a drawn sword, threatning his Life, spitting in his face, and otherwise abusing and insulting him on the twenty fifth of July last at Dobbs ferry. 2d. Attempting to take away a boat which was under the care of the Centinel at the abovementioned time. 3d. For unofficer and ungentlemanlike behavior.

[94] The draft is in the writing of David Humphreys.
[95] The draft is in the writing of Jonathan Trumbull, jr.
[96] Maj. Jean Bernard Guthier de Murnans.

The instances exhibited under this charge were the following: 1st. Attacking Lieutenant Willard[97] on the road, demanding his horse, drawing his sword, and at that instant seizing the Bridle and ordering him to dismount, in 1779. 2d. Deceiving Colonel Badlam in detaining a Taylor of his regiment and refusing to let him return to his regiment though requested last winter. 3d. Attacking Major Bauman's servant with a drawn sword and attempting to take away the wood belonging to the Major's family either in 1780 or 81. 4th. Striking a Soldier belonging to Colonel Swift's regiment with a Club whereby his life was endangered, in 1778. 5th. Attempting to take command of Major Woodbridge, his senior officer, and of a working party under his command without ever enquiring the date of his commission and contrary to a general order of July 20th. For calling Captain Livermore a damned rascal, telling him he would cut off his Nose, drawing his sword and attempting to stab him with it, being in the execution of his duty.

The Court having maturely considered the charges against Major Murnan, the Evidence, and his defence are of opinion with respect to the first charge that he drew his sword on the Centry while he was in the execution of his Duty; spit in his face and otherwise insulted and abused him on the 25th. of July last at Dobbs ferry being a breach of part of Article 5th. Section 18th. of the Rules and Articles of War: They do acquit him of the remainder of the Facts contained in this Charge.

They are of opinion that the second Charge is not supported and do acquit him of it.

They do acquit him of Unofficer and Ungentlemanlike behavior in his Conduct respecting Major Woodbridge. With respect to his Conduct in the instances concerning Captain

[97] Lieut. Jonathan Willard, of the First New Hampshire Regiment. He had been wounded at Stillwater, N. Y., in September, 1777, and resigned in April, 1782.

Livermore they find the following Facts: 1st. That he called Captain Livermore a damned rascal. 2d. That he told him he would cut off his Nose. 3d. That he drew his sword upon him: and 4th. That he made a pass at him when Captain Livermore was in a posture of defence, and in service at the same Post with him commanding a fatigue Party.

They acquit him of any Guilt in the two first instances as the Provocation from Captain Livermore excused the warmth of the expressions which then ensued being in the morning; but they find him Guilty of Unofficerlike behavior in the two latter instances; inasmuch as he in the afternoon unnecessarily revived a quarrel which had subsided in the morning, in the presence of a number of officers and soldiers and to the interruption of Service, being a Breach of part of Article 5th. Section 18th. of the Rules and Articles of War: they acquit him of ungentlemanlike behavior in these instances for the reason assigned with respect to the two first.

For the charges the Court have found Major Murnan Guilty of they do sentence him to be dismissed from the Service.

The Commander in Chief confirms the opinion of the Court, but as some of the most aggravated Charges (however they might have appeared to the Court) do not seem to him to be clearly supported by the Testimony exhibited in the course of the Trial He is pleased to restore Major Murnan to his former Rank.

In consequence of the warm Recommendation in favor of Captain Livermore, and of the fair Conduct he has ever sustained as an Officer and a Gentleman the Commander in Chief is induced (notwithstanding the impropriety of his Conduct on the 25th. of July) to restore him to his Rank and Command. The Court Martial whereof Colonel H. Jackson was President, is dissolved.

To ABRAHAM SKINNER

Chatham, August 28, 1781.

Sir: Having been authorized by Congress to proceed upon the Exchange proposed by Mr. Loring at your last meeting, you will as soon as convenient inform that Gentleman that the prisoners taken at the Cedars will be allowed provided a proper allowance is made on his part for the Canadian Officers taken at St. Johns in 1775 and sent in, in 1776. You will be pleased to observe that a dispute hath long subsisted respecting the actual Ranks of those Officers; the enemy alledging that they were not of so high grades as they were called. Congress have now put the matter on the most generous and unexceptionable footing "that their Ranks shall be adjusted according to those specified in their Paroles, except the enemy produce sufficient proof to the Contrary." I know of no more valid proof than a Certificate under the hand of the British Commander in Chief.

You will remark that the allowance of the Cedar prisoners is made to depend upon a proper allowance for the Canadian Officers.

General Burgoyne, as you will see by the Resolve of Congress of which the inclosed is a Copy has been offered for the Honble. Henry Lawrens Esqr. and the proposal may have been acceded to; but an assurance is given in the same resolve, that should such Exchange have taken place, Credit shall be given for the Officers which may be received for him and payment made as soon as the matter is ascertained.

Should the enemy reject the foregoing offer and choose to wave the exchange of Genl. Burgoyne untill the fate of the proposal made by Congress shall be known, you will nevertheless proceed upon the other matters contained in Mr. Loring's last

proposal; but you will endeavour as much as possible to include Genl. Burgoyne now.

As we have not yet received any Returns from the Dy. Commy. of Prisoners to the southward. You are not to agree to the Exchanges of any Characters taken in that Quarter. When the returns are obtained preference will be given to those who have been longest in Captivity, except Congress should please to order to the Contrary in any particular instances.[98]

To BARON DE VIOMÉNIL

Chatham, August 29, 1781, 4 O.Ck.

Sir: I am just now honored with your Favr. of last Evening. A Detachment of Militia consisting of a Sub: and 25 Men, are already ordered for the Protection of your Bakery; about 400 more Men will lye near this Place which I think will be full Security so long as you mention. I am &c.[99]

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Trenton, August 29, 1781.

D Sir: I send you the inclosed Letters to be transmitted to the several States, which you will be pleased to do as early as possible. I have delayed sendg. them on 'till this Time, least the Object of our Expedition should be too soon disclosed. One of the Letters is left under a flying Seal for your Observation; from wch you will collect the Proportion of Militia still requested from the States for your Aid, being two thirds the Number originally called for.

[98] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.
[99] The draft is in the writing of Jonathan Trumbull, jr.

It is pretty certain that the British Fleet of 15 Sail of the Line are arrived at the Hook from the W Indies.[1] With much Regard etc. [MS. H.S.]

PS. N. Hamp: 400
Massa. 1800
Cont. 1400
N Jersey 500
} Militia[2]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL DAVID FORMAN

Trenton, August 29, 1781.

Sir: Your Letter of this Day was handed me at 7 oClock. I am much obliged by your Attention to keep me informed of Circumstances respectg the Fleet, and have to thank you for the Advice contained in your Letter respecting the Mode of Attack and the Positions necessary to be taken in that Case.

I must beg you still to keep me advised of every Material Circumstance that occurs, which you will be pleased to do by the Way you propose, unless some more expeditious Rout will bring me Intelligence to Phila. sooner than by this Town. You will please to direct to me in Phila untill you have further Orders from me. I am &c.[3]

*To SIMEON DEWITT

Brunswick, August 29, 1781.

Sir: Immediately upon receipt of this you will begin to Survey the road (if it has not been done already) to Princeton, thence (through Maiden head) to Trenton. thence to

[1] This was the fleet under Rear Admiral Samuel Hood.
[2] In the writing of Jonathan Trumbull, jr. (See Circular to the States, Aug. 21, 1781.)
[3] The draft is in the writing of Jonathan Trumbull, jr.

Philadelphia, thence to the head of Elk through Darby, Chester, Wilmington Christiana bridge.

At the head of Elk you will receive further orders. I need not observe to you the necessity of noting Towns, Villages and remarkable Houses and places but I must desire that you will give me the rough traces of your Survey as you proceed on as I have reasons for desiring to know this as soon as possible. I am, etc.[4]

To MAJOR GENERAL BENJAMIN LINCOLN

Philadelphia, August 31, 1781.

Dr Sir: Upon Enquiry I have too much reason to fear we shall not be able to procure Craft eno' to embark all our Troops, Stores, Baggage, &c. upon the Water, in which Case some must go by Land. You will therefore be pleased to consult Colo Lamb respectg the Heavy Cannon, Carriages, Stores and Baggage, and find what will be most cumbersome and Heavy to transport by Land and let that have the first Chance in the Transports by Water; the quantity of these you will best judge by the Number and kind of Craft which you will receive; many if not all of the Covered Waggons with some others will possibly be found necessary to go by Land, with the light Field Pieces and perhaps some cannon Carriages; the Heavy Cannon, Mortars and Hoitzs with Cloathg and Entrenchg Tools will most conveniently go by Water; the Cannon to be divested of their Carriages.

Colo Nelson[5] at Trenton informed me that he thort a Ford might be found, by which the Waggons and Carriages might

[4] From a facsimile published by the New Brunswick (N. J.) Historical Club (Pubn. V, 1920). The original letter is in Rutgers University Library.

[5] Col. John Neilson.

be easily passed at that Place, and promised to make the Experiment. You will please to consult him on that Subject.

When you are on the Rout from Trenton I fancy there is a Road leading direct to a Ford across the Nesamuny Creek above the Ferry past Bristol; if so it will be most expeditious to pass by that Rout and avoid the Ferry which will be troublesome and occasion much Delay. I passed myself by this Ford, and I think you will find such a Road as I mention.

The Troops which are the lightest and best able to march, and such as are least suspected of Desertion from disaffection, Want of Pay, or any other Cause, will, if Craft should fail, be best to march by Land.

You will send down as soon as the first opportunity presents 100 pickt Men who are acquainted with Water, and who are the most suitable on other Accounts, to assist in Embarkg and forwardg the Stores at this Place.

General Knox's Letter which accompanies this will help you to Determine respectg the Cannon and heavy Artillery Stores.

The Waggons and whatever else goes by Land, will proceed by the Shortest Rout, immediately to the Head of Elk; you will so order the Marches as not to encamp by or near this City; the Troops who march by Land, will move on by slow and easy Marches, so as not to be fatigued.

You will appoint an active Officer to superintend the Embarkation at Trenton, whose Arrangements must be calculated for Dispatch and to save Confusion: another Officer of like Character, must go on with the first Embarkation to Christiana, to superintend the Debarkation; with this Officer some Troops must go down to the place of Debarkation, to assist in unloadg, forwardg the Stores, &c.

You will please to use every Exertion for dispatch in your Movement, as not a Moments Time is to be lost. I am &c.

P. S. Inclosed is a List of Craft sent up.[6] The Topsail Vessels will not be sent, and the Wood Craft will be wanted for other Purposes from here. Send Colo Gouvion to me as soon as possible; let him come prepared to go directly to Virginia.[7]

To MAJOR GENERAL BENJAMIN LINCOLN

Philadelphia, August 31, 1781.

Sir: Since my Letter of this Morng, upon Consultation with Count Rochambeau, I find that he is inclined to have the French Troops march by Land from Trenton to Head of Elk, which will give a larger proportion of Craft for the American Baggage and Troops. You will therefore notwithstandg my preceeding Letter, after alotg a Sufficiency for the French Baggage &c. they request first put on Board such Heavy Stores and Baggage, Cloathg Tools Garrison Carriages &c. &c. as Colo Lamb and you shall think proper, and then Embark the Troops on Board the Water Craft and let them fall down the River to Christiana Bridge as soon as possible, reserving only such Number as will be necessary to cross by Land with the Waggons and Baggage that may go on in that Way; and the 100 Men to be sent to this Place.

General Knox has just mentioned that the Artillery Stores and the Pieces may best go on by land without any Change, as they are lightly loaded for the Purpose of easy Carriage and their Shiftg may occasion much Delay; you will think on that Circumstance.

---

[6] The list was probably taken from Col. Samuel Miles's list of water craft engaged at Philadelphia, Aug. 30, 1781. This shows 31 craft all told: 4 wood flats, 4 schooners, and 23 sloops. The estimated total carrying capacity of these was 4,150 men. This list is in the *Washington Papers*.

[7] The draft is in the writing of Jonathan Trumbull, jr.

In fordg the Waggons and Carriages you will be particularly Careful that no Accident happens by miscrossing, as that will create much Trouble and Delay.

The Q M G will direct what Number of spare Waggons, open as well as Covered ones, will be wanted to be taken along to the Christiana Bridge, for the purpose of transportation from that Place to the Head of Elk: these will also go on by Land. I am &c.

The Q M G will see the Boats comg on with Colo Cortlands Regt. put in Repair, as soon as they Arrive; these will take down the Regt. which accompanies them and perhaps some other Matters.

Desire our A Q M at Trenton to give every Assistance in his Power to the French Troops, in crossing the Ferry, or in any other Circumstance in which they may need his Aid.[8]

To MARQUIS DE LAFAYETTE

Philadelphia, September 1, 1781.

My Dear Marquis: I have this Moment received the inclosed Information of the Movement of the British Fleet; And as I view it a matter of the greatest Moment that the French Admirals should have the earliest Intelligence I have made no delay to communicate it to you.

Our Troops are proceeding with as much Dispatch as possible In our Circumstances; the Van is beginning to arrive at this Place and the whole will follow as fast as they can.

If you can obtain any Vessels from any of the Rivers about you, independant of those already wrote for to the French Admiral, you will be so good as to assemble them at the Head of Elk to aid our Embarkation on the Chesapeak. I am &c.

[8] The draft is in the writing of Jonathan Trumbull, jr.

P. S. At the Moment of writing this Colo Morris arrivd. with yours of 24th ulto. At a Minute of more Leisure I shall make you a Reply.[9]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL DAVID FORMAN

Head Quarters, Philadelphia, September 1, 1781.

Sir: Your favor of the 31st. was handed to me by the Express at 8 OClock this Morng. I thank you again for your unwearied attention in communicating with so much rapidity the advices you receive of the Enemy's Movements.

A report is circulated that some land forces arrived in the fleet from the West Indies; I could wish that matter to be ascertained, as also whether any Troops sailed with the fleet from the Hook. Indeed, Sir, you cannot more essentially oblige me, or serve the Public, than by continuing to transmit every Intelligence you are able to obtain, with the same dispatch and accuracy you have hitherto done. With great regard &c.[10]

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Philadelphia, September 1, 1781.

Sir: Brigadier General Duportail has very earnestly solicited the exchange of Colos. Laumois and Cambray of the Corps of Engineers who were taken prisoners at Charles Town upon the principal of the utility which they would be of to the southward should we carry on any operations in that Quarter. Altho I am impressed with the truth of Genl. Duportails observation upon this matter I cannot without deviating from an Order of Congress and an established rule of Exchange give those

[9] The draft is in the writing of Jonathan Trumbull, jr.
[10] The draft is in the writing of David Humphreys.

Gentlemen a preference to others of the same Rank who have been longer in Captivity. I would therefore wish to be favored with the determination of Congress upon the subject. I have the honor &c.[11]

To SIR HENRY CLINTON

Head Quarters, Philadelphia, September 1, 1781.

Sir: In Compliance to a Resolution of Congress, I take the Liberty to inclose to you Copies of 16 Setts of Bills pr Exchange drawn by British Officers while Prisoners within these States, in Payment of the Allowance of two Dollars pr Week allowed them by Congress, which Bills have been protested and remain yet unpaid, in Consequence of Orders Given by the Officers for that purpose, as appears from the Protests and Letters accompanying the Bills.

This Conduct in British Officers, whose Honour and Integrity was judged a Sufficient Security against such a measure to evade Payment, is deemed the more exceptionable, as the drawg of these Bills was an Indulgence given those Officers, without which they might not have been able to take the Benefit of their Exchange without Delays.

Under these Circumstances, I have to request that your Excellency will take some Measures that Payment may be made to our Comry Genl of Prisoners, of the Several Bills with their attendant Costs and Charges. I make this Request with the greater Confidence, as I am persuaded you are not disposed to suffer the Honor of British Officers to lye under the Imputation of thus Evading the Payment of their just Debts. I have the Honour etc.[12]

[11] In the writing of William Stephens Smith. The letter was read in Congress on September 3 and referred to the Board of War.

[12] The draft is in the writing of Jonathan Trumbull, jr.

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Philadelphia, September 2, 1781.

Dear Sir: The Bearer of this, one of the Stockbridge Indians, has come from the Chief of that Tribe with an offer of their service for part of the Campaign; their application you have inclos'd. In my answer to those Chiefs I have refer'd them to you; and if you think they can be of any advantage you may order them down. but it has ever been my opinion that their services never compensated the expence. You will enquire into the affair relative to the inlistment of that Lad they want a discharge for. I am &c.[13] [MS. H. S.]

To MARQUIS DE LAFAYETTE

Head Quarters, Philadelphia, September 2, 1781.

Nothing, My dear Marquis could have afforded me greater satisfaction than the information communicated in your two Letters of the 21st. and 24th. Ulto of the measures you had taken and the Arrangements you were making, in consequence of the Intelligence I had given you.

Calculating upon the regular force under your immediate Orders, the Militia which have already been called for and may be expected in the field; the whole of the French Army, and the American Corps now marching with Major Gen Lincoln from the Northward in addition to the land Forces expected on board the Fleet; I flatter myself we shall not experience any considerable difficulties from the want of Men to carry our most favourite Projects into execution. The means for prosecuting a Seige with rapidity, energy, and success, and of supplying the Troops while they are engaged in that service (as they

[13] In the writing of David Cobb.

are more precarious) have been and still continue to be the great objects of my concern and attention.

Heavy Cannon, Ordnance Stores and Ammunition to a pretty large Amount, are now forwarding. General Knox, in whose immediate province these Arrangements are, who knows our whole resources, is making every exertion to furnish a competent supply, and will be on the spot to remedy every deficiency, as far as the circumstances will possibly admit.

Having also, from the first moment, been extremely anxious respecting the *Supplies* of the Army (in which, I comprehended not only Provisions of the Bread and Meat kind &c but also Forage and the means of transportation) I had written pressingly to the Governors of Maryland and Virginia on that subject previous to the receipt of your favor of the 21st of August. I have since reiterated my Entreaties, and enforced in the strongest terms I was capable of using, the Requisitions for Specific Supplies made by Congress, and now again called for by the Superintendt of Finance from the States of Jersey, Delaware, and Maryland, and as to the supplies of Pennsylvania, we are to look for them, from the Financier himself. I hope and trust the efforts of these States and of Virginia will be uncommonly great and proportionate to the Magnitude of the object before us.

In Order to introduce some kind of System and Method in our Supplies, to know with certainty what may be depended upon, and to put the business in the best possible train of execution, I shall send forward the Heads of Departments as soon as their presence can be dispensed with. I have spoken to the Surgeon General respecting Hospital Stores and Medicines, all that can be done will be done in that department.

As to Cloathing I am sorry to inform you, little is to be expected, except in the Article of Shoes, of which a full supply will be sent on.

In my progress to the Southward, I shall take care, as far as practicable, to make all the Arrangements necessary for the Operation in view, and to impress the Executives, with an idea of the absolute necessity of furnishing their quotas of Supplies regularly, as we have no other resources to rely upon for the support of the Army, and especially, as I am very apprehensive, that a quantity of 1500 Barrels of salted Provisions which I had ordered to be shipped under Convoy of the Count de Barras, did not arrive in time for that purpose.

But my dear Marquis, I am distressed beyond expression, to know what is become of the Count de Grasse, and for fear the English Fleet, by occupying the Chesapeake (towards which my last accounts say they were steering) should frustrate all our flattering prospects in that quarter. I am also not a little solicitous for the Count de Barras, who was to have sailed from Rhode Island on the 23d Ulto. and from whom I have heard nothing since that time. Of many contingencies we will hope for the most propitious events.

Should the retreat of Lord Cornwallis by water, be cut off by the arrival of either of the French Fleets, I am persuaded you will do all in your power to prevent his escape by land. May that great felicity be reserved for you![14]

You See, how critically important the present Moment is: for my own part I am determined still to persist, with unremitting ardour in my present Plan, unless some inevitable and insuperable obstacles are thrown in our way.

Adieu my Dear Marquis! If you get any thing New from any quarter, send it I pray you *on the Spur of Speed,* for I am almost all impatience and anxiety, at the same time, that I am etc.

[14] De Grasse's letter of Sept. 2, 1781, announcing his arrival at Cape Henry, had not then reached Washington.

P. S. Since writing the above I have received your favor of the 25th. Col Laurens has just arrived in this Town from France via Boston, but I know not yet what intelligence he brings.[15]

INSTRUCTIONS TO BRIGADIER GENERAL MOSES HAZEN

Philadelphia, September 2, 1781.

Sir: You will proceed immediately to Christiana Bridge at which place I expect you will meet the Boats laden with Ordnance and other stores. You will make the proper general arrangements for the speediest transportation of them across to the Head of Elk. Colonel Lamb, or Lieut. Colo. Stevens will attend particularly to the assorting and forwarding the Ordnance Stores, which ought to be first carried over.

It is of importance that the Road from Christiana Bridge to the Head of Elk, should be put in the best repair; you will therefore take a view of it and appoint an active Officer acquainted with such business to go upon it with a party and make the necessary repairs.

Upon General Lincolns arrival, you will report the progress of the transportation to him and take your further orders from him.[16]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL DAVID FORMAN

Philadelphia, Sunday Morning,
7 OClock, September 2, 1781.

Sir: Your Favor of last Evening is received at this moment. Your Conjecture of the destination of the British Fleet is

[15] The draft is in the writing of David Humphreys.
[16] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

doubtless right.[17] I had scarcely One Doubt on my Mind at the first Intelligence I received from you. Their course now makes a full declaration.

I have no Certainty of the Arrival of Adl De Grasse in the Chesapeak; what intelligence the British may have of him I cannot say.

I wish, if it were possible, to have it *ascertained* whether any, and what Number of Troops, came with the British Fleet lately arrived. I am &c.[18]

*INSTRUCTIONS TO LIEUTENANT COLONEL JEAN BAPTISTE GOUVION

Philadelphia, September 2, 1781.

Sir: You will proceed will all convenient dispatch to the Camp of the Marqs. de la Fayette in Virginia, and receive further orders from Genl. Duportail or the Marquis.

You will let your rout be by Christiana bridge, the head of Elk, the lower ferry on Susquehanna, Baltimore, Elkridge landing, Bladensburgh, and George Town. From George Town you will go by the best Waggon road to Fredericksburg by Falmouth avoiding the Ferries of Occoquan and Rappahannock Rivers. And from thence you will take the Road which leads most directly to the above Camp.

From Baltimore, George town, Fredericksburg, and the Virginia Camp you will report the State and condition of the intermediate roads, and the measures proper to repair them, and if you could excite the Inhabitants as you passed along to set about this necessary business it would facilitate the movement of our Waggons &ca. which must go by land greatly.

[17] The fleet under Graves and Hood which attempted to intercept De Barras.
[18] The draft is in the writing of Jonathan Trumbull, jr.

I am perswaded, that it is unnecessary to add any thing, by way of prompting you to the preparation of fascines and other matters which can accelerate our operations and prevent the waste of a single moment.

To MAJOR WILLIAM GOODRICH[19]

Philadelphia, September 2, 1781.

Sir: I have received your Letter in Behalf of yourself and sundry other Gentlemen of Berkshire, makg. Tender of your Services with me as Volunteers for a Month. I most sincerely Thank you for the kind Offer, and inform you that the circumstances of the Campaign at present are such as will not probably require your Services. Unless Genl. Heath, who commands the Troops in the Vicinity of N York, should find himself under Necessity of your Assistance; In which Case, upon his Application, I could wish, you will be pleased to render him the same Services, which you have kindly offered to me. I am etc.[20]

To THE CHIEFS OF THE STOCKBRIDGE INDIANS

Philadelphia, September 2, 1781.

Brothers: I have received your Letter by your Captain with your kind Tenders of a months Service if needed. In Answer I inform you that the Circumstances of the Campaign are such, that at present I have no Occasion for your Aid; but should Genl Heath find Need of your Assistance, I will be glad you will do him the like Service, as you have offered to me; if he should write to you for that Purpose.

In Answer to your Petition in Behalf of the Young Man, I can only say that his being held in Service will depend on the Terms of his Inlistment, which at this Distance I can have

[19] Of the Massachusetts Militia.
[20] The draft is in the writing of Jonathan Trumbull, jr.

no Knowledge of, and therefore referred it to Genl Heath, who will take Measures to have the Matter inquired into from the Officers, who are now in his Camp. With Thanks for your Offers of Service, I am Brothers &c.[21]

CIRCULAR TO NEW JERSEY, DELAWARE, AND MARYLAND

Philadelphia, September 3, 1781.

Sir: I have the Honor to inform your Excellency, that the Operations of the present Campaign are tending very seriously to the Southward, and that a large Detachment of the American Army, with the whole of the French Troops, are now on their march for Virginia. As the Article of Supplies for the Army which is collectg., and which will probably be large, will be a Matter of the last Importance in our Operations, I cannot omit to address your Excellency on that Subject.

Mr. Morris the Financier having been kind enough to give me a Copy of a Letter which he had written on this Subject to the several States, requestg. in the most earnest Manner their several Quotas of specific Supplies called for by Congress; It is needless for me to trouble your Excellency any further than to enforce in the warmest Terms, the Application of Mr. Morris, which I now take the Liberty to do, and to entreat your Excellency, that it may meet with all that effectual Attention, which the Importance of the Matter requires, and the urgent Importunity of Mr. Morris can expect or wish.

I will only add that as I am fully persuaded that your Excellency will anticipate the fatal Consequences to the Interest of the States, which must arise from a failure in our Operations; so you will as fully accord with me in Sentiment, that, a

[21] The draft is in the writing of Jonathan Trumbull, jr.

Reflection on the Cause of Failure, should it prove to be the one in which I have my strongest Fears, the Article of Supplies, will not fail to fill us with the most mortifying Regret, when we consider that the bountifull hand of Heaven is holding out to us a Plenty of every Article, and the only Cause of Want, must be placed to the Acco. of our Want of Exertion to collect them.

Your Excellency will be pleased to give me the earliest and most decided Information, how far I may rely on your State for the Supplies requested and expected from it, since on that and the like Information from other States, I must ground my Judgment of the Practicability of carrying into Execution the Operations I have concerted. It will be to little Purpose, other than to create an endless and unnecessary Expence, to pursue my Intentions, further than the Aids we can promise ourselves, without fail, to receive from the States, will give us the fairest Prospects to proceed. With great Regards &c.[22] [M.L.]

*To COMTE DE ROCHAMBEAU

Philadelphia, September 3, 1781.

Sir: From the head of Elk, the Cavalry, Carriages and such Artillery as may be sent by Land, will proceed by the following rout: Lower ferry on Susquehannah; Baltimore; Elk ridge Landing; Bladensburg; George Town, on Potomack river. From hence a rout must be pursued to Fredericksburg, that will avoid an inconvenient ferry over Occoquan, and Rappahannock river at the Town of Fredericksburg. The latter may,

[22] In the writing of Jonathan Trumbull, jr. From the letter sent to Gov. Caesar Rodney, of Delaware. The draft, which is also in the writing of Trumbull, shows the following P. S. was added to the letter sent to Gov. Thomas Sim Lee, of Maryland: "Since writing the foregoing I have been honored with your Favor of [August 30] in Answer to mine of [August 27] I assure you Sir, I am exceedingly pleased with the Decision of your Resolutions. It gives me the happiest Presage of the most effectual Support from your State." The dates within the brackets were left blank in the draft.

I believe, be forded at Falmouth (two miles above Fredericksburg) and the latter [former] by leaving the common rout a little upon the left from George Town.

From Fredericksburg, the rout will be by Caroline Court House and Newcastle. I cannot, at this moment, point out the different Marches for want of a sufficient knowledge of the road, and convenient encamping places on it, but Lt. Colo. Gouvion being instructed to reconnoitre these will enable me perhaps to be more particular 'ere the March commences from the head of Elk. I have the honor etc.[23]

To JOSEPH WOODBRIDGE

Philadelphia, September 3, 1781.

Sir: I have this Day been favored with your Letter of the ulto[24] respecting the heavy Cannon of the Culloden.

Being on my March with the Army to the Southward; I shall not have Opportunity Myself to compleat the Purchase with you; but have referred your Letter and Proposals to Robt. Morris Esqr. Financier Genl of the States. You may expect to hear from him very soon on the Subject. I am etc.[25]

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters, Philadelphia, September 4, 1781.

Sir: I do myself the honor to enclose the Copy of a Letter, received last night from the Commanding Officer of the

[23] Lieut. Col. William Stephens Smith's account of Washington's traveling expenses (filed in the *Washington Papers* under Sept. 17, 1781, the date of its settlement shows that the route of Washington and Rochambeau from Princeton, N. J., to Baltimore was to Trenton, Bristol, Philadelphia, Chester, Wilmington, Christiana Bridge, Wormsley's, Susquehanna Ferry, Darling's, Notingham, and Baltimore. An interesting item between the Darling and Notingham entries reads: "to Comfort the Wretched." 8 shillings

[24] Not now found in the *Washington Papers*.

[25] The draft is in the writing of Jonathan Trumbull, jr.

British Marine at New York,[26] in answer to mine respecting the treatment of Naval Prisoners; and have to request the decision of Congress, whether an Officer shall be sent in, to inspect the situation of our Prisoners, under the proposed conditions. I have the honor etc.[27]

To MAJOR GENERAL NATHANAEL GREENE

Philadelphia, September 4, 1781.

Dear Sir: Two Days ago, I received your Favors of the 6th. and 7th. of August by Colo. Morris: as he does not return immediately, and as I have a favorable Opportunity of writing by a Gentleman, who is recommended by Mr. Bee,[28] I will give you a Sketch of our Proceedings, Circumstances and Prospects, without entering into a Detail of Affairs, which however, I will not fail to communicate, as soon as Matters have ripened a little more, thro' Colo. Morris, or some other confidential Person.

In the first Place I have to inform you that the Plan of Operations for the Campaign is totally changed; this was occasioned by a Variety of concurring Circumstances, two only of which it is necessary to mention Vizt. the Arrival of a Reinforcement of more than 2000 Germans at N York, and a certain Information that the Count D Grasse, would make his first Approach in the Chesapeak and commence his Operations against the Enemy in Virginia, and that he could not continue a long Time on the Coasts; no Alternative being then left, It was determined to improve the naval Assistance of our Allies in that Quarter to the best Advantage. For that purpose I am thus far advanced

[26] Capt. Edmund Affleck, of the British Navy. The original of his letter of Aug. 30, 1781, is in the *Washington Papers,* and a copy by Humphreys is filed with this letter from Washington in the *Papers of the Continental Congress.*

[27] In the writing of David Humphreys.

[28] Thomas Bee, Delegate to the Continental Congress from South Carolina.

on my March with the whole of the french Army, a Detachment of more than 2000 American Infantry, a Regiment of Artillery and such Apparatus for a Seige as we have been able to command.

While these things were in Agitation, and the Enemy totally unacquainted with our real Designs (our Army being then in Motion towards Staten Island, with the *professed Intention* and *universal Belief* of co-operating with the french fleet, which was reported by us, to be hourly expected) a British Fleet of 13 Sail of the Line, under Admiral Hood, arrived on the 29th. ulto. at Sandy Hook, from the West Indies, and two Days after sailed (it is reported steering Southerly) in Conjunction with 7 Ships of the Line which lay at the Hook previous to their Arrival. A little before this Time, vizt. on the 24th. of Augt. Count de Barras sailed with his Squadron from Rhode Island, to form a Junction with the Count de Grasse in the Chesapeak, as the latter was expected from his own Account, to be certainly there by the Time the former left Rhode Island. Nothing has since been heard of either of the Fleets; from the circumstances related, you will readily conceive, that the present Time is as interesting and anxious a Moment, as I have ever experienced. We will hope however for the most propitious Issue of our united Exertions.

Among the many Contingencies which may take place, should the french Fleets form a Junction, their superiority will be decided; should the Count de Grasse only fall in with the English Fleet, it will probably be a fortunate Event, as his is stronger than the British by at least 5 ships; should either of the French fleets get possession of the River, and cutt off the Retreat of Cornwallis by Water, he must in all probability, be forced to surrender, unless he should make his Escape by Land; against which Event, I have repeatedly written to the Marquis

to take every possible precaution, and to advise you (should the Attempt ever be made) to take such further Measures as you shall think proper on the Occasion.

I shall set out Tomorrow for the Head of Elk, and shall expedite the Movement of the Troops; Ordnance and Stores as much as possible, that not a Moment may be lost, when the fortunate, long wished for Period arrives.

Altho the Land Force which is expected in the fleet, will not, by my Information, amount to more than 3000 Men, yet if Heaven smiles upon us, our united Strength, will be equal to the Attainment of some very important Objects, before the Close of the Campaign.

I will thank you for every Information and Advice, which may be interesting in our Circumstances, and hope that a mutual confidential Intercourse may be facilitated, by diminishing the Distance and Hazard of Interception, which have so much interrupted our Correspondence. I am etc.[29]

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters, Philadelphia, September 4, 1781.

Dear Sir: The Bearer of this, a Sergt. of Hazen's, is sent to apprehend some deserters from that Regt., and as it is probable a number will leave the Regiments, that are now on their march for the Southward, who will direct their course for the North River, I wish you to place some carefull persons at every Ferry, from Kings ferry to Albany, who will apprehend them as they pass that River.

The Eastern States will still continue to supply you, monthly with a large quantity of Beef Cattle, much larger than can be

[29] In the writing of Jonathan Trumbull, jr. From the original in the *Greene Papers* in the Library of Congress.

consumed in your Department; and as the Army here must at present depend on these supplies, I must request you regularly to forward, every week or fortnight, at the rate of an hundred of Cattle pr. Week. if the Cattle cross at Kings Ferry, you will direct them, under a proper Guard, to the care of Mr. Robert Blair at Morristown, who will discharge the Guard and forward them here, but if it is more convenient to pass the Cattle at New Windsor, let them take the rout through Warwick and Chester to Sussex Court house, where Mr. Edward Dunlap has orders to receive them. I am etc.[30] [MS.H.S]

To CHEVALIER DE LA LUZERNE

Chester, September 5, 1781, 3 o'clock.

Sir: With the highest Satisfaction, I do myself the Honor, to transmit to your Excellency, the inclosed Copy of a Letter, announcing the Arrival of the Count De Grasse, with 28 Ships, in the Chesapeak.

With the warmest Congratulations on this happy Event, I have the Honor etc.[31]

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Chester, September 5, 1781, 3 o Clock.[32]

Sir: With the highest Pleasure, I do myself the Honor to transmitt to your Excellency the inclosed Copy of a Letter from Genl Gist.[33] It announces the safe Arrival in the Chesapeake of

[30] In the writing of David Cobb.

[31] In the writing of Jonathan Trumbull, jr. From the original in the *Paris Archives, Affaires Etrang., Mems. et Docs., E. U.*, vol. 6.

[32] The draft adds "P. M."

[33] The original of Gist's letter (Sept. 4, 1781) from Baltimore is in the *Washington Papers*. A copy is filed with this letter from Washington in the *Papers of the Continental Congress*.

Admiral D Grasse with 28 Ships of the Line. On this happy Event, I beg your Excellency to accept my warmest Congratulations.

I shall proceed myself with all possible Dispatch, forwardg. as I go on, the Troops, Stores &c. with all the Expedition in my Power. On my Arrival at the Head of Elk, if I do not find Water Craft sufficient to embark all the Stores, Baggage &c and the Troops, I shall forward on the former by Water, with as many Troops as can go by that Conveyance, and march the others by Land. With the highest Esteem &c.[34]

*To BRIGADIER GENERAL HENRY KNOX

September 5, 1781.

Dr. Sir: Be so good as to commit the Box and Map herewith sent to some person in whom you can confide, to go by Water to Christiana.

Present my Compliments to Mrs. Knox, and repeat to her my wishes that she would spend her time at Mount Vernon; if it is convenient and agreeable to her to go to Virginia. I am etc. [MS. H. S.]

[34] In the writing of Jonathan Trumbull, jr.

On September 5, at 1 o'clock p. m., Humphreys, who had gone on in advance of the Commander in Chief, wrote to General Gist from the Head of Elk: "I have it in command from His Excellency to write to you immediately by Express requesting that you will be pleased to inform him by the most rapid conveyance, what number of Transports (and to what amount of Tonnage) may absolutely be depended upon to be sent from Baltimore and other parts of the Bay, and when they may be expected at this place. As it is of the utmost importance to the General to know with certainty whether sufficient Shipping can be procured to transport the Troops, as well as, Ordnance, Stores, and Baggage, he entreats you to be as explicit and expeditious in your Answer as may be, and that every nerve may be strained to put all the Vessels in Motion, and make them arrive here at the earliest possible period.

"Many of the Stores are ready this Moment for embarkation. The Van of the Army will be in, by 6 oClock this Morning. His Excellency will be here in the course of the day, and will wait with the most earnest impatience for your information, that he may take measures accordingly, either for the embarkation of the Troops, or marching them round by land." Humphrey's letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

To BRIGADIER GENERAL DAVID FORMAN

Wilmington, September 6, 1781.

Sir: I thank you for your favour of yesterday. I have to inform, that I am thus far on my way to Virginia; that the Fleet of the Count de Grasse is arrived in the Chesapeak, 28 Ships of the Line and Frigates.

Notwithstanding my distance, if any thing worthy [of] notice takes place under your observation, I shall thank you for its communication thro' the Q. M. Genl., Colo. Miles, at Philadelphia. Your expresses may be discontinued. I am &c.[35]

To THE SUPERINTENDENT OF FINANCE

Head of Elk, September 6, 1781.

Dear Sir: Every Day discovers to me the encreasg Necessity of some Money for the Troops. I hope by this Time you are provided to give a Month's Pay. I find it of the last Importance to hasten forward myself to join the Marquis as soon as possible. I may leave this in a few Hours. I cannot do It however, without intreating you in the warmest Terms to send on a Month's Pay at least, with all the Expedition possible. I wish it to come on the Wings of speed. I am etc.[36]

To THE SUPERINTENDENT OF FINANCE

Christiana, September 6, 1781.

Dear Sir: Capt. Machin of the Artillery is detached to pursue some deserters from that Corps; he will have occasion for

[35] The draft is in the writing of David Cobb.
[36] The draft is in the writing of Jonathan Trumbull, jr.

some money for expences. If you can advance him about £10. it will be sufficient, and will oblige the Public as well as Dr Sir Yours etc.[37]

CERTIFICATE

Head Quarters, Head of Elk, September 6, 1781.

Monsieur Dumat[38] Aide De Camp to His Excellency the Count de Rochambeau and Aide Quarter Master to the French Army, being dispatched to reconnoitor the Ferries on the Susquehannah River; it is requested that all Persons well affected to the Cause of America, and the success of the Allied Armies will afford him their best information, aid, and assistance in the prosecution of his duty.[39]

To COLONEL DANIEL BRODHEAD

Head of Elk, September 6, 1781.

Sir: I have received your Letter of 23d Augst. with its Inclosures. Had you adverted to the plain Construction of mine of the 5th of May, you would not have been in Doubt as to the propriety of your holdg the Command at Fort Pitt, while your Trial was preparing and hearg. As you seem to have misconstrued my Meang in that Letter, I have now to request in positive Terms that you do immediately on Receipt of this resign your Command to Colo Gibson, who will immediately thereupon Assume the Same Command as has been committed to you. In the Mean Time I request that this unhappy Dispute may be brot to as speedy an Issue as possible. I am &c.[40]

[37] The draft is in the writing of David Cobb.

[38] Lieut. Guillaume Mathieu, Comte Dumas.

[39] In the writing of David Humphreys. From the original in the Bibliothèque Communale, Lille, France.

[40] The draft is in the writing of Jonathan Trumbull, jr.

To COLONEL JOHN GIBSON

Head of Elk, September 6, 1781.

Sir: Colo Broadhead having been Directed, in my Letter to him of this Date, to resign his Command at Fort Pitt, during the Dependance of his Trial on sundry Accusations brot against him whilst in Command; You will immediately on the Receipt of this Assume the like Command at the Post of Fort Pitt and its Dependencies as has been committed to Colo Broadhead.

Mr. Fowler, who appears to have been a Principal in the Accusation brot against Colo Broadhead, insistg that he has a Right in this Instance to act as Judge Advocate, from his havg been in that Capacity for some Time past, you will, from the Manifest Impropriety in this Case, direct, that Mr Fowler do not appear nor act as D Advocate in taking the Depositions necessary in this Trial, nor in any other Way in the present Case as Judge Advocate; And you will appoint some person whom you shall think proper, to act in such Manner as directed in any Former Letters on this Occasion. In this Way I hope to have this disagreeable Dispute speedily issued. I am &c.[41]

To ALEXANDER FOWLER

Head of Elk, September 6, 1781.

Sir: Being informed that upon a Construction of my former Letter you have insisted on acting as D Judge Advocate in takg the Depositions and preparing the Necessary Evidence previous to the Trial of Colo Broadhead, on the Accusations brot against him during his Command at the Post of Fort Pitt, in which you have appeared as a Principal; I do hereby direct you, from the Manifest Impropriety of the Case, In the most

[41] The draft is in the writing of Jonathan Trumbull, jr.

positive Manner, to desist from acting in the Capacity of D Judge Advocate on this Occasion, and that so far as you are concerned, you will endeavour that this Disagreeable Dispute may be terminated at the earliest Period possible.

I have written to Colo Gibson, who is to assume the Command in the Room of Colo Brodhead, to appoint a suitable person to act in Capacity of Judge Advocate, and I hope soon to see an issue of this unhappy affair. I am &c.[42]

To COLONEL TIMOTHY PICKERING

Head Quarters, Elk, September 6, 1781.

Sir: It is of the utmost Importance to the Service that Gent. who are acting at the head of departments should at this present period be with the troops.

You will please therefore upon the receipt of this to join them with all possible dispatch. I am etc.[43]

To COMTE DE GRASSE

Head of Elk, September 6, 1781.

Sir: I have been honored by your Excellency's Favor of the 2d Instant and do myself the Pleasure to felicitate you on the happy arrival of so formidable a Fleet of his most Christian Majesty, in the Bay of Chesapeak, under your Excellencys Command; this happy Event, I hope will be improved to the most salutary Purposes for the united interests of both Nations.

Expecting to have the Honor of a personal Interview with your Excellency, almost as soon as this will reach your Hand, I shall not give you the trouble in Writing, of a particular

[42] The draft is in the writing of Jonathan Trumbull, jr.

[43] The draft is in the writing of William Stephens Smith. The same letter was sent to Col. Charles Stewart, Commissary General of Issues of the Continental Army.

Detail of my Designs. Will only inform you, that the Van of the two Armies, the French and American, consistg of about 2000 Men, (there not being Transports for the whole) will be embarked in about two Days, and will fall Down the Chesapeak to form a Junction with the Troops under the Comd. of the Ct. de St. Simon and the Marquis Lafayette and to cooperate in Block up Ld Cornwallis in York River, and preventg him to make his Retreat by Land, or collecting any Supplies from the Country.

This Junction of the Van of our Troops is proposed to be made in James River, unless your Excellency and the Commanders of the land Troops, should judge some other Point of Debarkation to be more favorable to our Intentions, in which Case you will be pleased to meet the Transports while on their Way, with Orders to proceed to any other Point which may be fixed on.

The Remainder of the Troops from hence will be forwarded on with all the Expedition our Circumstances will admit. In the Mean Time, as it will be of the greatest Importance to prevent the Escape of his Lordship from his present Position, I am persuaded that every Measure which prudence can dictate Will be improved for that Purpose, untill the Arrival of our Compleat Force, when I hope his Lordship will be compelled to yield his Ground, to the superior power of our Combined Forces. I am &c.[44]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Head of Elk, September 6, 1781.

Parole ———. Countersigns ———.

It is with the highest pleasure and satisfaction the Commander in Chief announces to the Army the arrivals of the

[44] The draft is in the writing of Jonathan Trumbull, jr.

Count de Grasse in the Chesapeake with a very formidable Naval and Land force; at the same time he felicitates them on this auspicious occasion he anticipates the glorious Events which may be expected from the combined Operations now in contemplation. As no circumstance cou'd possibly have happened more opportunely in point of time, no prospect cou'd ever have promised more important successes, and nothing but our want of exertions can probably blast the pleasing prospects before us. The General calls upon all the gallant Officers, the brave and faithful soldiers he has the honor to command to exert their utmost abilities in the cause of their Country and to share with him (with their usual alacrity) the difficulties, dangers and glory of the present Enterprize. The Commanding Officers of Corps are to cause abstracts to be immediately made for a Months pay of their respective Commands, excluding any infamous characters who may have been so far left to the sense of Honor, the pride of their professions and the love of their Country as to desert the standard of freedom at this critically interesting period, those men only are to be comprehended who are present with their several Corps.

Major Platt is appointed Division Inspector to the Division Commanded by Major General Lincoln and is to be respected and obeyed accordingly.

To THE BOARD OF WAR

Head of Elk, September 7, 1781.

Gentlemen: Agreable to my Promise to you in Phila. I have consulted Doct Craig[45] on the Subject of the Hospital Appointments. Inclosed is the Answer I have received, which I do myself the honor to transmit to you, And am Gentn. etc.[46]

[45] Dr. James Craik.
[46] The draft is in the writing of Jonathan Trumbull, jr.

To THE SUPERINTENDENT OF FINANCE

Head of Elk, September 7, 1781.

Dear Sir: I have received your two favrs of Yesterday No. 1 and 2.

I find myself so pressed by Circumstances, that It will be impossible for me to stay at this Place 'till the Payment of the Money committed to Mr Audibert can be effected. I must leave the Head of Elk this Afternoon or early Tomorrow Morng. I shall however leave Instructions with Gl Lincoln to do all that is necessary on the Occasion.

The Sum of 20,000 Dollars will fall much short of the Sum necessary.

The 500 Guineas on my own Acct. I have received. I have the Honor etc.[47]

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head of Elk, September 7, 1781.

Dear Sir: I have been favor'd with yours of the 1st inst., and one by Capt. Webb, and am happy to hear that you meet with such little disturbance from the Enemy in your Department.

[47] The draft is in the writing of Jonathan Trumbull, jr.

On September 7 Washington wrote another letter to Morris which is not now found in the *Washington Papers*. It was in response to a letter of September 6 from Robert Morris, from Chester, which began: "Several Worthy People and particularly the Romish Priest and Mrs. Fitzsimmons have interested themselves in favour of a Criminal under Sentence of Death for Desertion, I dont know his Name but he is in Philada. Goal. Your Excy is the best judge of propriety in such cases and I am Sensible of the impropriety of such applications but as I promised to Speak to your Excy and lost the Opportunity I desired Colo. Smith to mention it and now repeat the matter that I may not have to accuse myself of Neglect. this is a Young Man and may become a good Soldier hereafter. tomorrow is fixed for his Execution, therefore if Mercy is extended the order shou'd be instantly sent." On September 10 Morris wrote to Washington from Philadelphia: "The sole intent of the present is to acknowledge the receipt of your two Letters of the 7th. Instant. . . . The letter respecting the Criminal was too late, the poor Fellow was gone, I am sorry for it." Morris's letters are in the *Washington Papers*.

I have it now in my power to congratulate you on the arrival of Count de Grasse with 28 Ships of the Line and some Frigates, in the Chesapeak, with a body of Land forces on board, which he debarked immediately on his arrival. on his passage he took Lord Rawdon, who was bound from Charlestown to England. This arrival, with Colo. Laurens's from France, must fill the United States with the most happy prospects and expectations.

I am thus far on my Way to Virginia with the Troops under my Command, we are now embarking the heavy Baggage, Stores and some of the Troops, the remainder will march by land to Baltimore, as we have not Vessels to convey them from this.

Any small Cloathing that has or may arrive for the Troops of the Connecticut Line, you will forward a proportion to the Detachments of that Line, that are either with Colo. Scammell or the Marquis, under the Guard of a few Men and a trusty Serjeant taken from the same Line.

I must beg of you not to forgit sending the quantity of Beef I requested; as I must, at present, altogether depend on that supply. I am etc.

P. S. I wish your perticular attention for apprehending a number of Deserters that have left this Army and punish them with the greatest severity.[48] [MS·H.S.]

CIRCULAR TO GENTLEMEN ON THE EASTERN SHORE OF MARYLAND[49]

Head of Elk, September 7, 1781.

[Sir:] I have the pleasure to announce to you the arrival of the Fleet of his most Christian Majesty in Chesapeak consisting

[48] In the writing of David Cobb.

[49] This circular was sent to Nicholas Thomas, Richard Barnaby, Col. James Hindman, James Lloyd Chamberlain, Robert Goldsborough, John Braceo, and Christopher Birchead.

of twenty Eight ships of the line and a number of smaller vessels of war that they brought a large and have already thrown on shore a very considerable body of troops. The fleet from Rhode Island is hourly expected to join them. These are events interesting indeed to America and ought to be improved, for we may not again expect such a concurrence of circumstances as are now combined and give the most rational hopes, if the country are not wanting to themselves that the British force now in Virginia will fall into our hands.

I have therefore to solicit in the most pressing manner your aid and influence with the people of your County that they immediately send to Baltimore all their craft and vessels of different kinds in order to transport the troops down the Bay. The time it will take to march them by land is more than can be spared. So that on the single circumstance of having Vessels or not may depend the success or failure of the present expedition, which though calculated for the general good, must operate, if successful more particularly to the interest of this State and the State of Virginia. I am &c.[50]

To MARQUIS DE LAFAYETTE

Head Quarters, Head of Elk, September 7, 1781.

I have received with infinite satisfaction, My Dear Marquis, the information of the arrival of the Count de Grasse. And have an additional pleasure, in finding that your ideas on every occasion have been so consonant to my own, and that by your Military dispositions and prudent Measures you have anticipated all my wishes.

Every thing has hitherto succeeded agreeably to my desires and expectations; the want of a sufficient number of Vessels to

[50] The draft is in the writing of Maj. Gen. Benjamin Lincoln.

transport the whole of the Troops, Ordnance and Stores at once, is only a misfortune that could not be avoided.

We shall have Transports enough, I believe, to embark the heavy Cannon, necessary Stores, and the Van of the American and French Armies, consisting of 1000 Men each by to Morrow. No Measure will be left unessayed, no effort unattempted, to get forward the remainder of the Troops, and Stores, and commence the operation as soon as it is possible, in the nature of things, to be done.

I forbear to enter into more particulars, as I will set out for the Theatre of Action to morrow, and hope to have the pleasure of communicating with you personally in a very few days, and of making every Arrangement in conjunction with the Admiral, which may be deemed necessary. I am etc.[51]

*To MAJOR GENERAL BENJAMIN LINCOLN

[September 7, 1781.]

Memorandums:

1 A skilful Navigator, and a man of respectable character, should be appointed Commodore. He is to give to each Skipper his orders; fix Signals for the whole to be governed by; To keep them in compact order; Run them to Burwells ferry, or James town on James River, where they are to Debark unless they meet other orders on the passage. And to return with all possible Expedition to Baltimore for the remaining Troops.

2 If all the Siege Artillery and a sufficiency of Ordnance Stores cannot go down in the first Trip, such as will be first, and most wanted, must be preferred.

3 The Intrenching Tools must go without fail, as there is no dependance upon finding any with the Marquis.

[51] The draft is in the writing of David Humphreys.

4 The Boats would be very convenient to debarke the Troops and Stores, and for crossing the River of York if we should establish ourselves on both sides; but whether they can be got over in time for the first fleet (which ought not to be delayed a moment, unnecessarily) is a doubt.

5 Such necessary articles of Cloathing as are indispensably wanted for the Troops at this moment, or which will be wanted in a short time had better (if it can be done without delay) be deliver'd before they embark as it will answer the calls of the needy, and lessen the transportation.

6 No Moment is to be lost in Baking bread and providing Salt provisions of some kind or other for the Voyage.

7 You will embark by the Right, and will endeavour as much as possible, to keep the Corps compact, the Companies as little divided as possible, and that the Officers are not seperated from their Men. Hazens may be in the first Embarkation.

8 Some field Artillery (in the proportion allotted to the Corps on the March hither) ought, I think, to accompany them by Water (if it be practicable) depending on Horses at the place of debarkation in Virginia.

9 In all cases, let every Corps, and parts of Corps, have their Tents, Baggage &ca with them in the same Vessel that no inconveniency may arise from a seperation.

10 When it is ascertained what Vessels will be here, and the number of Men (exclusive of the Stores) they will carry and do [52] moreover assign [53] as many to the French Army as will be sufficient to carry the Grenadiers and Chassiers that are to embark with the Infantry of Duke Lauzens legion (amounting to abt. 1000 Men) you will be able to estimate the number of American Troops that can embark with the first division.

[52] Humphreys here corrected Washington's draft by erasing the word "do" and substituting "these are."

[53] Humphreys here changed the word "assign" to "assignd."

All the rest are to move on to Baltimore to wait the return of the Vessels, or procurement of others to transport them to the point of operation in Virginia.

11 My Guard except a few Men and the Women of it, with my Baggage is to go with the first Troops, and I shall be obliged to you to take care that the whole are put into one Vessel, and a safe one; other things, and Troops may (if the Vessel is sufficient) serve to fill her.

12 The Horses and Carriages which go Round by Land ought (for ease and convenience) to march in Brigades. Some clever fellow as a Waggon Master shd, after having properly Organized them for the March, preceed them, Mark the days Marches, and the places where it may be necessary to give them a days rest, and take the necessary steps to have a sufficiency of forage provided at all of them.

13 Whenever you shall have embarkd the Troops and Stores and the whole have actually weighed Anchor give me an Acct. of it by the chain of Express, and forward an exact return of the strength of each Corps together with a list of Stores. the latter (with a duplicate for me) being made out as they are embarked will be ready at any moment without the delay of taking Copies at the Moment [54] they are wanted.

14 If there should not be a sufficiency of Vessels at Baltimore to Transport all the Troops at once, fix with the Baron Viominel (or Officer commanding the French Army at that place) the Corps that shall embark and let them proceed by Corps as fast as Vessels can be obtained as succours of this kind may be of infinite importance to our operations against Lord Cornwallis.

15 You are so well informed, and so fully impressed with the necessity of using every possible means that can promote

[54] Humphreys has erased the word "moment" and substituted "instant."

dispatch, that I shall only add, in one word, that the success, or disgrace of our expedition depends absolutely upon the celerity of our movements.

16 In all things not particularly directed Your own judgment in which I have an entire dependence must govern.

P. S.[55] The Tow ropes or Painters of the Boats ought to be strong and of sufficient length otherwise we shall be much plagued with them in the Bay and more than probably lose many of them.[56]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL LOUIS LE BÈQUE DU PORTAIL

Head Quarters, Head of Elk, September 7, 1781.

Dear Sir: I am made happy by the receipt of your Letter of the 2d. Instant and the other Dispatches announcing the arrival of the Count de Grasse.

Nothing now gives me uneasiness but the two things you mention, not hearing from the Count De Barras who sailed the 24th of Augst, and the resolution for the departure of the fleet at a certain time. Our measures must be forced, and every intermediate moment employed to the greatest advantage.

The want of a sufficient number of transports to carry our whole Force and Apparatus from this place at once, is a great Misfortune. We will however hurry on the Troops and Preparations for the intended Operation as much as possible. The heavy Ordnance and necessary Stores will be forwarded immediately, and the Van of the American and French Armies consisting of 1000 Men each will I hope be embarked tomorrow;

[55] The letters "P. S." have been inserted by Humphreys.

[56] The memorandums sent to General Lincoln, which are in the writing of David Humphreys, but dated and signed by Washington, are in the collection of Judge E. A. Armstrong, of Princeton, N. J.

the remainder of the Army will move by land to Baltimore without delay as you advise; and I shall come forward myself with all possible expedition. I am etc.[57]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL MORDECAI GIST

Head Quarters, Head of Elk, September 7, 1781.

Sir: This will be delivered to you by the Officer of the French Navy, who brought the Dispatches from the Count de Grasse; if before his return to Baltimore, you shall have found a conveyance for the Letter addressed to the Count which was forwarded from hence this morning, the Cutter will remain and act as a Convoy to the Fleet in its passage down the Bay; if on the contrary, those dispatches have not been sent on for the Count de Grasse, the commanding Officer of the Cutter is to take charge of them and proceed directly to the Count. I am etc.[58] [MD. H. S.]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL JOHN CADWALADER

Head of Elk, September 7, 1781.

Dear Sir: The Arrival of the Fleet under Command of the Count D Grasse in the Chesapeak, gives us the happiest Prospects, if properly improved, of effecting the most interestg Purposes for the Benefit of the United States. Nothing, my Dear Sir! is of more Importance at the present Moment towards forwardg the Troops under my Command at this Place, than the Means of transportation on the Bay. And I may say to you Sir! that our Views are so much dependant on the rapidity of our movements, that I wish to be helped forward with all the

[57] The draft is in the writing of David Humphreys.
[58] In the writing of David Cobb.

celerity that is possible. I have therefore to Request your friendly Interposition and beg you to make use of all your Influence within your Circle, to have forwarded to Baltimore without the least Delay, all the Water Craft suitable for the Occasion. With the highest consideration etc.[59]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL DAVID FORMAN

Head Quarters, Head of Elk, September 7, 1781.

Dear Sir: I have rec'd yours of the 6th Instant. I feel My self not only personally, but with respect to my Country so much indebted to you for your exertions on all occasions, that I cannot refrain from expressing my obligations on the subject. Be assured Sir it shall always be retained in greatful remembrance; and every oppertunity embraced to convince you of my esteem and friendship.

It is with particular pleasure, I inform you that the Count De Grasse with 28 Sail of the line arrived in the Chesapeak on the 26th. Ult. and occupied the intermediate space between Cape Henry and the Middle Grounds which effectually secures the passage of the Bay; and places them in the most perfect situation of defence. The Count immediately landed 3000 men with orders to join the Marquis De La Fayette so as effectually to prevent the retreat of Lord Cornwallis to the Carolina's, which I flatter myself by the position the Marquis has taken will convince His Lordship of the impropriety of moving. I am Marching with all possible dispatch with the light infantry of the american Troops and the French Army commended by the Count De Rochambeau with an intention of making steady and obstinate advance towards the reduction of his Lordships force which at present occupies the Town's of York and Gloster in Virginia, situated on the South and North

[59] The draft is in the writing of Jonathan Trumbull, jr.

Margin of York River fortifying with increased industry. The fleet previous to their arrival, fell in with and captur'd a packett from Charles Town bound to Europe, in consequence of which Lord Rawdon became a prisoner who was on board returning to England.

I have not yet heard what is become of the British fleet commanded by Admiral Hood; the last account was that they were seen on Monday last at 4 oClock P. M. a little to the Southward of Cape Henlopen standing North.

Should any thing of an interesting Nature come to your Knowledge, I wish to receive the earliest account of it by your returning expresses, I will forward the News of the Day and the success of our Movements. I am &c.[60]

INSTRUCTIONS TO COLONEL HENRY EMANUAL LUTTERLOH

Head Quarters, Head of Elk, September 7, 1781.

Sir: To avoid the Delay of Ferriage, the Teams and Horses of the Army will proceed from hence to the Bald Friars Ford on Susquehannah, from thence to Bush, to Baltimore, to Elk Ridge Landg, to Bladensburg, to George town. from thence to Falls of Rappahanoc, avoiding Accoquan Ferry, to Caroline Court House, to New Castle, to Williamsburg. On this Rout you will proceed and make the Necessary Preparation of Forage at the several Stages, not preceeding the Army at too great Distance. I have already wrote to the States of Maryland and Virginia on the Subject of Forrage, and have a promising Prospect from their Assurance, that you will be fully supplied in Time at the several Places where it will be wanted; but if unhappily this Resource should fail, you are required, however

[60] In the writing of William Stephens Smith. From a photostat of the original kindly furnished by Judge E. A. Armstrong, of Princeton, N. J.

disagreable the Measure, to use the Power which the Army will afford, to procure the necessary Supplies, in such Manner however as may be least distressing to the Inhabitants. The Occasion is great; our Circumstances are pressing; at any rate the March must not be retarded for Want of any Supplies within your Department.[61]

IMPRESS WARRANT FOR FORAGE

Head Quarters at the Head of Elk, September 7, 1781.

Sir: You being appointed to attend and supply the Horses and Teams of the Army which are to go from the Head of Elk to the Army in Virginia, [by the route given by the Qr. Mr. Genl.] are directed and required to see that they are properly provided with Forage on the March; you will therefore attempt to procure the necessary quantities by purchase, contract, or application to the Authority of the State; but in case every other effort should fail of success, you are hereby authorized and empowered to take by Military impress such quantities of Forage as shall be necessary to support the Horses, Teams and Cattle aforesd untill they join the Army, giving proper Certificates and Vouchers for the receipt of the same, for which this shall be yr Warrant.[62]

INSTRUCTIONS TO LIEUTENANT WILLIAM COLFAX

At the head of Elk, September 7, 1781.

Sir: Three or four Trusty men, the Woman of the Guard, the Box of papers, and such parts of my Baggage as will be particularly named to you, with all the cover'd Waggons and

[61] The draft is in the writing of Jonathan Trumbull, jr.

[62] The draft is in the writing of David Humphreys. The phrase in brackets was added in pencil by Washington and the words afterwards inked over by Humphreys.

such others as the Q. M. Genl. shall direct are to go round by Land to the Army in Virginia.

The Guard, Stores and other Baggage, are to be embarked on board of some good Vessel (for which you are to apply to Genl. Lincoln in time) and to proceed with the rest of the Transports to the place of debarkation in Virginia.

The best security for your liquors and other stores which are liable to be pilfered or otherwise wasted, will be to place them in a scituation in the hold where they cannot be got at easily.[63]

To LIEUTENANT JACOB MYTINGER[64]

Head Quarters the Head of Elk, September 7, 1781.

Sir: After leaving at this Place with me Two Dragoons, you will immediately proceed on with the others of your Command, over the lower Ferry of Susquehannah, upon the Road to Baltimore; to which latter Place you will go on, and wait my Arrival there, unless you receive further Orders from me.[65]

INSTRUCTIONS TO COLONEL TIMOTHY PICKERING

Head Quarters, Head of Elk, September 8, 1781.

Dear Sir: As soon as you have arrang'd Matters, and sent on a Gentleman of your Department to mark out the different stages and Halting Places for the Horses and Teams on the following Route, viz. from hence to Bald Friars, thence to Bush, Baltimore, Elk Ridge Landg, Bladensburg, George Town, from thence to Falls of Rappahannock avoiding Acoquan Ferry, Caroline Court House, New Castle, Williamsburg.

[63] The draft is in the writing of David Cobb. The date line is in the writing of Washington.

[64] Of the Maréchaussée corps. He served to the close of the war. The name is also given as Mettinger.

[65] The draft is in the writing of Jonathan Trumbull, jr.

You will come forward yourself as expeditiously as may be to the Army with the Marquis de la Fayette.

Col Lutterloh will see to providing Forage, and is invested with Powers for impressing the same in case of necessity. I am etc.[66]

INSTRUCTIONS TO JOHN PIERCE

Head of Elk, September 8, 1781.

Sir: You will please to pay out the Money which you will receive pr Mr Morris Order to the Troops now on their March, agreable to the Directions given by Mr Morris to Mr Audibert.[67] You will pay the Money upon the Warrants given by General Lincoln, which Warrants, if necessary, shall be countersigned by me hereafter. After makg the Payment to the Troops, if any Money remains in your Hands, you will deliver it to the care of Majr Genl Lincoln, for my particular Use.[68]

To THE CITIZENS AND INHABITANTS OF THE TOWN OF BALTIMORE

Baltimore, September 8, 1781.

Gentlemen: With the warmest Sense of Gratitude and Affection, I accept your kind Congratulations on my Arrival in this Town;[69] permit me to assure you that I participate in your

[66] The draft is in the writing of David Humphreys.

[67] Philip Audibert. He was Deputy Paymaster General.

[68] The draft is in the writing of Jonathan Trumbull, jr.

[69] The "Chronicles of Baltimore" state that the address from the citizens of Baltimore, to which this is an answer, was presented to Washington and his reply delivered at Lindsey's Tavern.

Washington left the Head of Elk on September 8 and arrived at Daniel Grant's Fountain Inn at Baltimore the same day in time for dinner. He lodged at the inn the night of September 8, left there September 9, and reached Mount Vernon this last date. His official accounts have the following entry under September 6: "To Household Expences from the close of Majr Gibbs's Acct Novr. 21st. 1780 till the commencement of them by Lieutt. Colfax the 6th. of Septr. 1781, amountg. from the best accts and estimates that can be had from recollection (exclusive of what was obtained

Felicity, from the Happiness I feel in having this opportunity to pay my Respects to your worthy Inhabitants.

If during the long and trying Period in which my Military Services have been Employed for the Interests of the United States and for the Establishment of their Rights, I have acquitted myself to the Acceptance of my fellow Citizens; If my Various fortunes in the field; If my Attention to the Civil Powers of the States, have in any Wise subserved the general Good of the Public; In this View of my Conduct I feel myself happy, and in this Consideration I rejoice in your general Joy.

The happy and eventful Successes of our Troops in the Southern States, as they reflect Glory on the American Arms, and particular Honor on the gallant Officers and men immediately active in that Department, warm my Heart with pleasure and Delight.

The generous and decided Part which our Allies are takg in our Cause, calls for our utmost Gratitude, the late arrival of the formidable Fleet of his most Christian Majesty on our Coasts, is a Source of particular Joy; and gives us the most pleasing prospect of the happiest Successes, which may terminate in an honorable and lastg Peace.

I most sincerely thank you for your Prayers and good Wishes. May the Author of all Blessing aid our united Exertions in the

---

by bartering a little Salt wch. was put into the hands of the Housekeeper for that purpose) to at least £800 lawful." To this is appended the following note: "This business during the above Interval was in such a variety of hands for want of a proper Steward (which I endeavour'd myself and thro' others in vain to obtain) and the Accts. were not only irregularly kept but many of them were lost, or mislaid and some of them so defaced as not to be legible, that it is impossible for me to make out a statement of them; but as it comprehended that space of time in which the French and American Armies formed one Camp at Philipsburgh and our Expences were at the highest, and this Sum corrisponds as nearly as can be expected with the average Expenditures pr Month, as will appear by Lieutt. Colfax's accts. since; the above Sum is charged under these circumstances upon the principle which seems most equitable to do justice to the public, and no injury to myself."

An account by Jonathan Trumbull, jr., dated at Williamsburg, September 15, shows that the route from Baltimore was by Spurrier's tavern, Rose's, Carnes, and Alexandria. But no dates are affixed to these places. The account is in the *Washington Papers*.

Cause of Liberty. And may the particular Favor of Heaven rest on you Gentlemen, and the worthy Citizens of this flourishing Town of Baltimore.[70]

To PETER WAGGONER[71]

Mount Vernon, September [9], 1781.

Dr. Sir: Instead of having the Militia of this County, (who I am informed are now assembled) march immediately to join the Marquis de la Fayette; I could wish they might be employed in repairing the Roads from George Town[72] [to the Ford of Occoquan. To do this without a moments loss of time is of such essential importance that I cannot but repeat in the most earnest manner my desire to have it done.

The Waggons of the French and American Armies, the Cavalry, and the Cattle will proceed by that rout and may be expected in a few days; and will not only be retarded but more than probably essentially injured, if this necessary business is neglected or delayed. I depend therefore absolutely upon your zeal and activity for the execution of this business.[73] For dispatch let the Militia be divided into several parties, and impress the Officers commanding each with the magnitude of the object and the necessity of compleat repairs. there will be no Troops with the Baggage Waggons &ca. of the Armies before mentioned, and the Maryland Corps now on their March I wish to join the Troops commanded by the Marquis de la Fayette as soon as possible. With much esteem etc.]

P. S. It is probable, that the farther service of the Militia on the prest occasion may be dispensed with, if they perform with

[70] The draft is in the writing of Jonathan Trumbull, jr.

[71] Colonel and county lieutenant of Fairfax County, Va.

[72] At this point the following is crossed off: "towards Colchester and Rappahannack Falls avoiding Acoquan Ferry. As the service is very essential and must be performed either."

[73] Humphreys has crossed off "this business" and substituted the word "it."

alacrity and perfectly well, the before mention'd business. I wish you to consult the County Lieut. of Prince William, whether some improvements cannot be made in the Ford of Occoquan and that it may be done if practicable; and also that you will be so good as forward the Letter which accompanies this.[74]

To MARQUIS DE LAFAYETTE

Mount Vernon, September 10, 1781.

We are thus far, My Dear Marquis, on our way to you. The Count de Rochambeau has just arrived, General Chattelus will be here, and we propose (after resting tomorrow) to be at Fredericksburg on the night of the 12th.; the 13th we shall reach New Castle, and the next day we expect the pleasure of seeing you at your Encampment.

Should there be any danger as we approach you, I shall be obliged if you will send a party of Horse towards New Kent Court House to meet us. With great personal regd etc.

P. S. I hope you will keep Lord Cornwallis safe, without Provisions or Forage untill we arrive. Adieu.[75]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL GEORGE WEEDON OR ALEXANDER SPOTSWOOD

Mount Vernon, September 10, 1781.

Dear Sir: The Waggons of the French and American Armies, the Cavalry, and the Cattle of both are upon their march from the Head of Elk to the point of operation below. The roads, from the specimen I have seen, are very bad, and stand in need of considerable repairs; I have therefore to beg that you

[74] The draft, which is undated, is in the writing of David Humphreys. The portion in brackets is in the writing of Washington.

[75] The draft is in the writing of David Humphreys.

will immediately upon the receipt of this, apply to the County Lieuts. or Civil Magistrates to have them put in order from the Ford at the Falls of Rappahannock to Caroline Court House; And it is my earnest wish that the Ford itself may receive every assistance, that it is capable of in a short time. If proper measures could be adopted by the Counties on each side the River, it certainly might be rendered more practicable and safe for the Waggons (which for the sake of dispatch) must pass it.

I expect the Count de Rochambeau and Gen. Chattelus will be here tomorrow night on their way to join the Troops which are passing from the Head of Elk by Water to York, and that they will be in Fredericksburg the following night. The length of their Journey, their own fatigue and that of their Horses will, independent of the attention due to such Character, render it necessary, if it be practicable, to furnish them with Carriages to carry them 25 or 30 Miles, or fresh Horses if Carriages are not to be obtained the next Morning.

I shall not apologize for this freedom or the trouble it will give you, because I am sure you will take pleasure in shewing civilities to the Representatives of a Nation to which we are so much indebted.

The Gentlemen will have 4 or 5 or more of their Suite with them; whether I shall accompany or precede them I am not yet determined. I am etc.[76]

To COLONEL JAMES HENDRICKS[77]

Mount Vernon, September 10, 1781.

Dear Sir: The Baggage Waggons, Cavalry and Cattle of the French and American Armies are to cross at George Town, where I am told the landing Places are bad. I have desired

[76] The draft is in the writing of David Humphreys.
[77] Deputy Quartermaster General at Alexandria, Va.

Colonel Wagener[78] (instead of marching the Militia to Williamsburg) to employ them in repairing the Roads from George Town to the Ford of Occoquan and entreat you in earnest terms, to see that the landings on both sides are made good, and at all events encreased; that proper kinds of Boats for the transportation of Carriages and Horses are collected and every thing in readiness to give quick dispatch, as the occasion is pressing and delays may be dangerous; unless the landing places are encreased, and [*sic*] number of Boats will be useless, and great delays follow. I am etc.[79]

To GOVERNOR THOMAS SIM LEE

Mount Vernon, September 11, 1781.

Sir: I intended on passing thro' Maryland, to have done myself the Pleasure to have seen your Excellency; but circumstances pressing upon me as I advanced on my March, and Time slipping from me too fast, I found a Necessity of getting on with such Rapidity that I have been obliged to proceed without calling at Anapolis.

I am exceedingly pleased, to find, as I passed thro your State, that a Spirit of Exertion prevails universally in such Manner as gives me the happy Prospect of receiving very effectual Supports from you.

Great Attention is Necessary to be given to the Article of Supplies. I mention this Circumstance, as I am just informed from below that the Army is in Distress at this Moment for Want of Provisions, particularly Flour; let me intreat your Excellency to give every the most expeditious Relief on this Head that is in your Power. With great Regard etc.[80]

[78] Col. Peter Waggoner (Wagener).
[79] The draft is in the writing of David Humphreys.
[80] The draft is in the writing of Jonathan Trumbull, jr.

To MAJOR GENERAL BENJAMIN LINCOLN

Mount Vernon, September 11, 1781.

Dear Sir: It is to be feared from the Scarcity of Craft which on the Bay, that you will not be able to embark the whole of our Troops at two Trips. Of this however you will be the best Judge upon a Calculation of the Vessels that carry the first Division and the Number that may be collected at Baltimore by the time of the second Embarkation. If you should find that the whole cannot be embarked on the second Trip, I think it will be adviseable to put the Remainder on the March without waiting the Return of the first Transports; of this however you will please to consult with General Viominil, to whom the Count Rochambeau writes on the same Subject by this Opportunity. The Time is fast slipping away; the most expeditious Mode should be taken to collect our whole Force at the Point of Operation.

You will be pleased to keep me fully informed by the Line of Expresses of every interestg Circumstance that takes place with you.

I have no Accounts from below since partg with you, from which Circumstance it is probable nothing material has occurred.[81]

[81] The draft is in the writing of Jonathan Trumbull, jr.

Under date of Sept. 11, 1781, in the *Washington Papers,* is an invoice of stores shipped at Elk Landing for the passage down the Chesapeake. It gives the names of the vessels and the family names of the masters.

On September 12 Washington wrote a brief note to the President of Congress from Dumfries, Va., apologizing for opening a packet of letters on the expectation of finding a letter to himself. "I am pursuing my March from this, and expect to join the Marquis in two Days from this Time." This letter is in the *Papers of the Continental Congress.*

Lieut. Col. William Stephens Smith's account of traveling expenses (Sept. 17, 1781, in the *Washington Papers*) shows that Washington's route from Mount Vernon to Williamsburg was by way of Colchester, Dumfries, Garrats, Fredricksburg, "Bolling Green," Aylett's, Ruffins, Franks, and Williamsburg, which latter place he reached September 14.

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Williamsburg,
Saturday, September 15, 1781.

Parole ———. Countersigns ———.

The Commander in Chief takes the earliest Opportunity of testifying the satisfaction he feels on Joining the Army under the Command of Major General the Marquis de la Fayette with prospects which (under the smiles of Heaven) he doubts not will crown their toils with the most brilliant success. A conviction that the Officers and soldiers of this Army will still be actuated by that true Martial spiritt and thirst of Glory which they have already exhibitted on so many trying occasions and under circumstances far less promising than the present affords him the most pleasing sensations.

The arrival of a powerful Fleet and Army under the Command of His Excellency the Count de Grasse and the Marquis de St Simon desplays a new and striking instance of the generous attention of his most Christian Majesty to the interests of the United States.

In addition to the force already assembled a very respectable body of troops both French and Americans are now on their March from the Eastward and may soon be expected to aid our Operations in this quarter. The Zeal and celerity with which Major General the Marquis de St Simond debarked his troops and Joined the Army under the Command of the Marquis de la Fayette at so critical a Juncture demand his most grateful acknowledgements, which he intreats the Marquis to Accept. He also prays him to have the complaisance to signify to the Officers and soldiers under his Command the high sense the General entertains of the spirit and Ardor they have shewn on that Occasion. He particularly admires the patience with which

they supported the scarcity of Provisions that unfortunately existed at the time of their Junction owing to particular circumstances, circumstances which he exceedingly regretts, but hopes are already remedied and that the like misfortune will not be again experienced.

Accurate Returns of the different Corps as well Continentl as Militia now serving here to be given in at Head Quarters Tomorrow Morning at ten oclock, specifying the Number of Militia that are unarmed and that the men returned on duty &ca. be particularly and satisfactorily accounted for.

To GOVERNOR THOMAS SIM LEE

Head Quarters, Williamsburg, September 15, 1781.

Sir: Your Excellency has been acquainted, that on Information of the Sailg of the Fleet from the Capes, I had given Orders to the Troops which were embarked to stop their Proceeding. I am happy now to inform your Excellency, that the Count De Grasse is returned to his former Station, having driven the British fleet from the Coasts, formed a Junction with the Squadron of Count De Barras, and captured two British frigates; the Bay being thus secure, I have given Orders for the Troops to proceed with all possible Dispatch to the Point of Operations.

I am Distressed my Dear Sir, to find on my Arrival, that the Supplies for the Army collectg here, are not in that desirable Train, that could be wished; they have already experienced a Want of Provisions, and are greatly apprehensive in future, particularly in the Article of Bread. All the Flour within your Reach, should be immediately forwarded down, which may I think be speedily done, now that the Navigation of the Bay is secured. I beg Sir, that not a Moment may be lost in furnishg us with every Supply within your Power; happily our

Prospects of Success are most promising, [if the Fleet will remain with us;] if we are not Wanting in our own Exertions. An Army cannot be kept together without Supplies; if these fail us, our Operations must Cease, and all our high Hopes Will Vanish into Disappointment and Disgrace. I am &c.

P. S. If your Excelly. can assist us in procuring some Axes or Hatchets and Intrenching Tools of all kinds, it will be a great Advantage. We shall have much occasion for tools of this sort, and I find almost a Total want here, it will be difficult to make a Collection from a small Compass.[82]

To COMTE DE GRASSE

Head Quarters, Williamsburg, September 15, 1781.

Sir: I had the Honour to receive your Excellencys Letter of the 4th. of this Month, soon after my Arrival at this Place. I am at a Loss to express the Pleasure which I have in congratulating your Excellency on your Return to your former Station in the Bay, and the happy Circumstances of formg a Junction with the Squadron of the Count De Barras.[83] I take particular Satisfaction in felicitating your Excellency on the Glory of having driven the British Fleet from the Coasts, and takg two of their Frigates; these happy events and the decided Superiority of your Fleet, give us the happiest Presages of the most compleat Success, in our combined Operations on this Bay.

It is with much Regret that I find the Want of Transports on the Bay, has much retarded the coming on of the Troops

[82] The draft is in the writing of Jonathan Trumbull, jr. The words in brackets are in the writing of Washington. The P. S. is not in the draft, but is supplied from a printed copy of the letter sent, in the *Proceedings of the Massachusetts Historical Society*, vol. 47 (1914), p. 465.

[83] Barras arrived in the Chesapeake on August 10, (while De Grasse was engaged with the British fleet beyond the Capes) with the French troops under De Choisy and the siege artillery which had been left behind in Rhode Island by Rochambeau. (See Washington's letter to De Custine-Sarreck, Sept. 15, 1781, *post*.)

expected from the Northward.[84] If it is possible for your Excellency to give us any Assistance in this Distress, it will be attended with inexpressible Advantage to the prosecution of our Measures, and will be acknowledged with the Highest gratitude.

Such of our Troops as Could not be embarked at Head of Elk, are marchg to Baltimore, where they are to be put on Board such Transports as may be collected at that Place.

It is very much the Wish of the Count De Rochambeau, as well as myself, to have the Honor of an Interview with your Excellency; but our particular Circumstances render us dependant on your Goodness for the Means of Conveyance; if your Excellency could dispatch some fast Sailg Cutter to receive us on Board and will inform us your Time and place, we will be very happy to attend you, at the earliest Moment you shall fix.

The Count Fercin,[85] an Aid to the Count Rochambeau, is sent on to hurry down the Troops embarkg on the Bay, if your Excellency can furnish him the Means of proceeding up the Bay, it will be very agreable. I am &c.

P. S. Since writing the above, I am informed with much Pleasure, that your Excellency has anticipated my Wishes in sendg Transports up the Bay.[86]

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters, Williamsburg, September 15, 1781.

Sir: I have the honor to inform Congress, that I arrived at this place last evening; that soon after my arrival, I receiv'd the pleasing intelligence that the Count de Grasse, who had put to

[84] At this point the draft has the following crossed out: "but small proportion of the Troops, with American Stores, are yet embarked."

[85] Hans Axel, Comte de Fersen.

[86] The draft is in the writing of Jonathan Trumbull, jr.

Sea on the 5th. in pursuit of the British Fleet, had returned to his former station at Cape Henry, having driven the British from the Coast, taken two of their Frigates and effected a junction with the Squadron of the Count de Barras.

In consequence of my having been informed of the sailing of the Fleet from the Capes, and being apprehensive that we were not assured of the security of our Navigation on the Bay, I had Ordered the Troops which were embarked at the Head of Elk, to stop their proceeding untill we had further intelligence. Orders are this morning gone on to press them forward with every dispatch possible.

I am distressed to find the supply of the Army collecting here, on too precarious a footing; already they have experienced a want of provisions. Every measure is taking that is in my power, to be better assured of our supplies in future; how far I shall succeed in my endeavours, time must discover. I have the honor etc.[87]

To COMTE DE CUSTINE-SARRECK,[88] OR OFFICER COMMANDING THE TROOPS AT THE HEAD OF ELK

Head Quarters, Williamsburg, September 15, 1781.

Sir: The Troops embarked, having been stopped on the Sailing of the Fleet from the Chesapeak, I have the Pleasure to inform you that the Count De Grasse, having been joined by Monsr De Barras' Squadron, and having captured two of the British Frigates, is now returned with the whole, and again taken his Station in the Bay. By this Means, the Bay being

[87] In the writing of David Cobb.

[88] Adam Philippe, Comte de Custine-Sarreck. He was brigadier general of cavalry and colonel of the Regiment Saintonge.

perfectly secure, you will be pleased to proceed with the Troops under your Command, with all possible Dispatch to James River, where they are to debark at James Town, and receive further Orders. I am &c.[89]

To MAJOR GENERAL BENJAMIN LINCOLN

Head Quarters, Williamsburg, September 15, 1781.

Dear Sir: Upon information of the Sailing of the Fleet from the Chesapeak Bay, I gave Orders for the Troops, which were embarked, to be stopped. Since my arrival at this place, I am informed that the Count de Grasse has been joined by Count de Barras, and having captured two English Frigates, is returned to his former Station at the Capes; on this pleasing information, I have sent forward Count Fercin to hurry on the Troops with all possible dispatch; every day we loose now, is comparatively an age; as soon as it is in our power with safety, we ought to take our position near the Enemy. Hurry on then, my Dear Genl., with your Troops upon the wing of Speed, the want of our Men and Stores is now all that retards our immediate operations.

Lord Cornwallis is improving every moment to the best advantage, and every day that is given him to make his preparations, may cost us many Lives to encounter.

I am very sensible of your vigilance and Activity; my impatience however, to commence our operations impels me to write as I have.

You will come with your Troops to the College landing in James River, where unless you receive other Orders, you will debark. I am &c.[90] [M.L.]

[89] The draft is in the writing of Jonathan Trumbull, jr.
[90] In the writing of David Cobb.

To MAJOR GENERAL ARTHUR ST. CLAIR

Head Quarters, Williamsburgh, September 15, 1781.

Dear Sir: I have to request you, in the most earnest Manner to send forward all the Recruits that are furnished by the State of Pennsylvania for their Line. Let it not be said that those Troops are kept from Service for Want of a few Articles which they could wish to be furnished with, when other Troops doing Duty in the Field are combatting almost every Distress imaginable in the Want of almost every Necessary. If any Thing in the Power of the State, can be instantly done, towards their Equipment, I wish them to be called upon and hope they will furnish without Delay. It is the highest Absurdity in the World, to keep those Troops in a State of Idleness at great Expence, and at the same Time for Want of them, to put the Publick to the same or much greater Charge, by callg in the Aid of Militia, which we are now obliged to do on the present Occasion. I beg you therefore to hurry on those Troops, with all the Expedition in your Power, by Water, down the Chesapeak, embarkg at Baltimore, where Craft can doubtless be found by taking the proper precaution, and their Transportation will be perfectly secure, so long as the Fleet maintains their present Station. The Place of Debarkation will be in James River, probably at the Colledge Landg, unless further Orders shall be given to carry them to any other Place nearer the Point of our Operations.[91]

To COLONEL JAMES HENDRICKS

Head Quarters, Williamsburgh, September 15, 1781.

Sir: The Army here have already experienced a Want of Provisions, especially of the Bread kind, and I fear that they will

[91] The draft is in the writing of Jonathan Trumbull, jr.

be in Danger of greater Distress, when the whole Force I expect is assembled, unless the most vigorous measures are taken to prevent it. I have therefore to request in the most earnest Terms that you will use every Effort in your Power, to send down all the Flour within your Reach in the most expeditious Manner. The Bay is now entirely secured by the Fleet, and no Danger is to be feared on the Water, so long as they remain; procure and load all the Craft you can without the least Delay, and send them to James River, or the nearest place to the point of our Operations.

I beg you also to communicate the Subject of this Letter to the Q Master at George Town; where I am told there is a large Quantity of Flour which should be immediately used, and urge him to forward what is in his Power without the loss of a Moment. I am etc.[92]

To THE VIRGINIA BOARD OF WAR

[September 16, 1781.]

Gentn: Upon viewing the troops of the Virginia Line this morning I find they are almost totally destitute of Cloathing that is even necessary for the present season in consequence of which upwards of one third[93] of them are rendered at present unfit for service.

The importance of present exertions need not be pen'd as I flatter myself you must already be convinced of the necessity of them. You will therefore Gent. oblige me by forwarding to your troops every supply that is within your power to

[92] The draft is in the writing of Jonathan Trumbull, jr.

On September 15 Washington wrote also to Chevalier de La Luzerne, forwarding a letter from Comte de Grasse, and announcing that a junction of the fleets of De Grasse and Barras had taken place. This letter is in the *Paris Archives, Aff. Etrang., Mems. et Docs., E. U.*, vol. 6.

[93] "Two thirds" was first written and afterwards changed to "one third."

command. I am informed you have in store a Quantity of Cloathing at Richmond or elsewhere; it answers no valuable end to retain them for troops you expect to be raised and let those in actual service suffer.

By forwarding them to the men at present in the field you will comfort the distress'd and Virtuous Soldier and oblige Gent. Your etc.[94]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Williamsburgh,
Sunday, September 16, 1781.

Parole ———. Countersigns ———.

As during the present scarcity of Provisions the Quarter Master will take care that a sufficient number of Cornfields be appropriated to the use of the Troops, the Commander in Chief in the most Pointed manner forbids the soldiers entering or taking Corn in any field but those pointed out by the Quarter Master, and hopes that every Officer will exert himself to see this order attended to.

QUESTIONS PROPOSED BY GENERAL WASHINGTON TO COMTE DE GRASSE

September 17, 1781.[95]

The noble and generous Support which is given to this Country, by His Most Christian Majesty, does, as it ought, fill the breast of every American with gratitude and Love; The zeal and alacrity with which His Officers strive to carry his Royal intentions into execution, merit our highest admiration

[94] The draft is in the writing of William Stephens Smith.

[95] Washington and Rochambeau arrived on the French flagship, the *Ville de Paris*, at Cape Henry about noon, September 17. The interview with the French admiral took place the same day.

and applause; a recent instance of this is now before us; But the distressed and unfortunate circumstances of these United States, and the dispersed situation of their Troops are such, as do not admit their Military operations to be carried on with that celerity which could be wished, nor place them in that advantageous ground, from which they may reap all that benefit from this generous Aid, that in other circumstances they might expect to receive.

The measures which are now pursuing, are big with great events; the Peace and Independence of this Country, and the general tranquility of Europe will, it is more than probable, result from our Compleat success; disgrace to ourselves, Triumph to the Enemy, and probable Ruin to the American Cause, will follow our disappointment. The first is certain, if the powerfull Fleet, now in Chesapeak Bay or such part of it as will be competent to the purpose, can remain to the close of a regular Operation, which, from various unforeseen causes, may be protracted beyond our present expectation. The second is much to be apprehended, if from the fear of loosing the Aid of the Fleet, the operations by Land are precipitated faster than a necessary prudence and regard to the lives of Men, will warrant; the first may be slow, but sure; the second must be bloody and precarious.

Under this state of matters, General Washington begs, that the Count de Grasse will have the goodness to give him a Resolution of the following Questions. Viz.

QUESTIONS

1st. Is your Excellency restricted to any certain time for the continuance of the Fleet upon this Coast? If any time is fixed, beyond which your Orders will not warrant your stay in this Bay, or if the pursuit of any other object should more attract

your attention, be pleased to name the day to which your departure is determined.

2d. If your Excellency should find yourself under a necessity to return the Troops, under the Command of the Marquis de St. Simon, to the West Indies, (however to be lamented such circumstance must be) may I not be assured, that a detachment of the Fleet may be imployed as a Convoy to those Troops, and that the Main Fleet may remain in the Bay to form a sufficient cover to our Operations against the Enemy, to prevent their receiving supplies by water, and to protect us from any attempt from the British to give relief to Lord Cornwallis and raise our Seige; and this Fleet to remain untill the close of our Operations.

3d. Will it, in your Excellency's opinion, be practicable to force with your Ships, the passage of the York River, so as to git above the Enemy?

This measure, if effected, will be attended with almost infinite advantages, not only, as it will secure our Communication on both sides the River, which otherwise must be very lengthy and tedious, but will give us the Navigation of the River, and enable us to draw the supplies of the Country throughout its whole extent; and will also form the compleat investiture of the Enemy's Posts.

4th. So long as the Enemy possesses both sides of the River, it will be necessary to keep up our force on both sides, to aid our efforts in the operation, will it be in your Excellency's power to spare us any number of Men from on board the Fleet, to continue so long as this measure is necessary? if any, what number?

5th. If in the prosecution of our operations, our prospects of success shuld wear a favorable Aspect, I shall be glad to be decided, whether your Excellency will be able to detach some suitable Vessels from your Fleet, sufficient to block in the

British Troops at Wilmington, and to possess the Harbour of Charlestown?

6th. If our Operations should be of such a nature as to require it, will your Excellency be able to lend us some heavy Cannon and other Artillery, [Powder also, in what number and quantity?][96]

To THE OFFICER COMMANDING THE INFANTRY OF LAUZUN'S LEGION

James River, September 20, 1781.

Sir: You will be pleased to make your best Way into Piuncatanck River, where you will disembark your Troops at the most convenient place you can find that shall be nearest to Gloscester Court House. I am &c.

P. S. After Debarkg the Troops mentioned, if any Military Stores are on Board, you will proceed with them to Burrel's Ferry in James River, where you will receive further Orders. Those Vessels as will be fully discharged with the Troops at Glouscester, will proceed immediately to Anapolis, where they will apply to Govr Lee for his Directions to receive Flour to transport to the Army and pursue his Orders.[97]

[96] A copy, in the writing of David Cobb and signed by Washington, is filed with Washington's letter to Congress, Oct. 27, 1781, in the *Papers of the Continental Congress*. In the draft, which is in the writing of Jonathan Trumbull, jr., the words in brackets above are in the writing of Washington. The answers of De Grasse, condensed, were: To question No. 1: His instructions fixed his departure from the Chesapeake at October 15, but he would stay until the end of October. No. 2: St. Simon's troops have a particular destination; but they will stay as long as De Grasse stays. No. 3: Hesitates about sending ships up the York River above Yorktown; but will reconnoiter the situation and then decide. No. 4: Will furnish 1,800 to 2,000 men; but wish they may not be used except in a "Coup de Main." No. 5: The form of the French vessels do not admit of the enterprise against Wilmington and Charleston. No. 6: Can furnish some cannon and powder but only a small quantity of the latter. The answers in the draft are in the writing of Tench Tilghman. A copy, in French, of the questions and answers, signed by De Grasse, is also in the *Washington Papers*.

[97] The draft is in the writing of Jonathan Trumbull, jr.

To COMTE DE GRASSE

On Board the Charlotte,[98] James River,
September 20, 1781.

Sir: I have been informed that some American Vessels, with salted Provisions on Board, for the Use of the Troops of my Army, have taken the Benefit of the Convoy of the Squadron of Count de Barras, and are Arrived in the Bay. I Will be obliged if your Excellency will be pleased to order those Transports to proceed up this River, near to Burrel's Ferry and let them report to me, that they may receive my Orders where they shall debark their Provisions.

I cannot omit to express to your Excellency, the high Satisfaction I had in the very cordial Reception I experienced from you on Board the Ville De Paris. I hope ere long to have the happiness to embrace you again with the like Cordiality and Sincere Affection, on the Reduction of Lord Cornwallis and his Army, an Event, which I am sure will convey the greatest Pleasure to each of us. I have the Honor etc.[99]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL GEORGE WEEDON

James River, September 20, 1781.

Dr. Sir: The Legion of the Duke de Lauzun is ordered to join the Troops under your Command in Gloucester County, to aid in restraining the Enemy, and preventing their Collection of Provisions and Stores from the Country. This Service, if you are the Seniour Officer, you will endeavour to perform, with all your Diligence, without precipitating your Troops into too great Danger.

[98] The tender *Queen Charlotte,* in which Washington and Rochambeau went from Williamsburg to Cape Henry to confer with De Grasse. Owing to contrary winds, they did not get back to Williamsburg until September 22.

[99] The draft is in the writing of Jonathan Trumbull, jr.

You will be very punctual in your Correspondence with me; and communicate every Circumstance that may be of Importance. I am &c.[1] [N.Y.P.L.]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL GEORGE WEEDON

In James River, September 20, 1781.

Dear Sir: The Duke de Lauzun Comandr. of the Legion of his own Name, will have the Honor to deliver you this. He is an Officer of Rank and long Standing in the Service of his Most Christian Majesty, a Brigadier General in the Army now under Comand of the Count de Rochambeau.

You will be pleased to shew him all that Respect and Attention, that his Rank and Services justly demand. I am etc.[2]

To COMTE DE GRASSE

Williamsburg, September 22, 1781.

Sir: The inclosed letter for Your Excellency and the Copies of others to Count de Rochambeau and myself have this moment come to my Hands. I deem the intelligence they contain of so much importance that I have thought it proper to transmit them immediately to your by the Baron Closen one of the Aides de Camp to the Count de Rochambeau. I have the honor etc.[3]

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters, Williamsburg, September 23, 1781.

Sir: On my Arrival at this Place, I found it would be attended with good Consequences for me to see Admiral De Grasse in

[1] In the writing of Jonathan Trumbull, jr.

[2] In the writing of Jonathan Trumbull, jr. The original is in the Allyn K. Ford Collection, Minneapolis, Minn.

[3] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

Person, this Visit I have performed, and met the Count on Board the Ville de Paris at Cape Henry, from whence I am just returned. I am happy to inform Congress, that I found the French Admiral disposed in the best Manner, to give us all the Assistance in his Power, and perfectly to cooperate with me in our present Attempt.

The Vessels from the Head of Elk, are now debarking their Troops and Stores, except some few, which are not yet arrived, but are accounted for from the Dullness of their Sailing, and may be hourly expected.

I still find myself embarrassed for Want of sufficient Stores of Provisions, and means of Transportion; by superior Exertions however, I hope to surmount these Difficulties, and in a few Days to find myself before the Enemys Works at York and Gloucester. I have the Honor etc.[4]

To THE BOARD OF WAR

Williamsburg, September 23, 1781.

Gentlemen: By the best accounts which we can obtain the enemy's Works at York are already more respectable than we had reason to suppose, and as they continue to strengthen them with unremitting labour, we must look forward to a very serious operation. Genl. Knox has for these reasons thought it prudent to increase his requisition for shot and shells. His letter accompanies this and I must entreat the Board to use every exertion to forward the Articles required, and as expeditiously as possible, for should we be under the necessity of slackening our fire on account of the consumption of our stock, the loss to us would be perhaps irretrievable. I have the honor etc.[5]

[4] In the writing of Jonathan Trumbull, jr.
[5] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

To PRESIDENT THOMAS McKEAN

(Private)

Williamsburg, September 23, 1781.

Sir: I hold myself exceedingly obliged to your Excellency for your favor of the 15th. The intelligence it contains is so important, that I immediately transmitted it to the Count de Grasse, whose superiority, even supposing Digby should have arrived with ten ships, will be considerable. I find every disposition in the Admiral to act with vigor and decision.

Want of time obliges me to refer your Excellency to my public letter for an account of the situation of matters in this quarter. I have the honor etc.[6] [H.S.P.]

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Williamsburgh, September 23, 1781.

Dear Sir: I received your Favor pr Messenger Kane. I have now to inform you, that I arrived at this Place on the 14th. and findg it necessary to have a personal Interview with the Count de Grasse, I paid him a Visit on Board the Ville de Parris, at Cape Henry, from whence I am just returned, after a very decisive Conversation with the Count, Upon Measures, which may prove very interesting in our present Operations.

The Troops and Stores from the Head of Elk, are this Day disembarkg; the Remainder are soon expected. Our Operations are fast ripening to their Commencement, and in a few Days I hope to find myself before the Works of the Enemy.

By Information, Lord Cornwallis is incessantly at Work on his Fortifications, and is probably preparing to defend himself to the last Extremity; a little Time will probably decide his

[6] In the writing of Tench Tilghman.

Fate; with the Blessing of Heaven, I trust it will prove favorable to the Interests of America.

I find great Embarrassments from the Want of sufficient Provisions and means of Transportation; but, with proper Exertions, these Difficulties I hope will be soon removed. With Respect etc.[7] [MS. H. S.]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL GEORGE WEEDON

Williamsburgh, September 23, 1781.

Dear Sir: Your Letter of the 18th instt came to hand while I was absent on a Visit to the Count de Grasse at Cape Henry, from whence I am just returned.

I am very sensible of your Attention, and am sorry for the Embarrassments you meet with. I hope they will soon be removed.

The Legion of the Duke Lauzun is ordered to join the Troops now under your Command, and you may soon Expect to see them.

I wish you to be exceedingly watchfull upon the Motions of the Enemy on your Side, and to prevent, as much as possible, without risquing too much, the Enemys gaining Provisions or Supplies from the Country, and you will be so good as to give me the earliest Information of any important Circumstance that may take place.

The Duke de Lauzun is a Gentleman of Rank and long Service in the Army of France, a Brigadier at the present Time in the Army under Command of the Count de Rochambeau. You will please to shew him all Respect and Attention that his Character demands. I am &c.[8]

[7] In the writing of Jonathan Trumbull, jr.

[8] In the writing of Jonathan Trumbull, jr. The original is in the Allyn K. Ford Collection, Minneapolis, Minn.

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters, Williamsburg, September 24, 1781.

Dear Sir: Inclosed is Copy of a Resolution of Congress of the 5th inst., respecting the Conduct of Major Genl Howe while in Georgia, with Copy of the Instructions of the Genl Assembly of that State, on which is grounded the Resolution of Congress. These Papers I have lately received,[9] and are now transmitted to you, that the necessary Steps may be taken to pursue the Intentions of Congress by an Enquiry. With much Regard etc.[10]

[MS. H. S.]

To MAJOR GENERAL ROBERT HOWE

Williamsburg, September 24, 1781.

Dear Sir: The constant Attention I have been obliged to pay to the March of the Troops, forwarding Stores, procuring Necessaries &c. for the Expedition in Contemplation, with other unavoidable Circumstances, have prevented my Giving an Answer to your private Letter, which I received at Philadelphia, before this Day.

I am very sorry you have taken up the Matter in so serious a Light as seems to appear from your Letter, and that you are so Deeply affected. I can Assure you, that there was nothing like a designed Neglect or Omission in your not being called into this Service; but the Matter turns up merely from the common Rotine of Duty; In the Course of which Genl Heath stood first and therefore took the Command he now has. Lord Sterling, who came next in Course, from his Age and Infirmities, I viewed unequal to the Toils and Fatigues of the March and Consequent hard Duties of the Expedition, on which Ground

[9] The draft has at this point "from the President of Congress."
[10] In the writing of Jonathan Trumbull, jr.

and a candid Representation of it to his Lordship he perfectly acquiessed.[11] Genl Lincoln was the next M Genl on the List; for him no Excuse could be formed; he therefore filled the Command that was necessary.

Under this View of the Case, your good Sense with your Knowledge of Military Duty and Service, I dare say, will make you easy with your present Lot, altho you might esteem yourself more happy in another Situation.

Our Operations here are fast Ripening to the Point of their Commencement; a Day or two will carry us before the Works of Lord Cornwallis: Our Prospects are at present fair and promising. What may be in the Womb of Fate is very uncertain; but we anticipate the Reduction of Ld Cornwallis with his Army, with much Satisfaction. I am etc.[12]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL DAVID FORMAN

Head Quarters, Williamsburg, September 24, 1781.

Dear Sir: Your favor of the 14th Inst. has been duly received; the intelligence respecting the embarkation at N York and the Arrival of Admiral Digby is very probably founded in reality, but his arrival, under our present circumstances, cannot I flatter myself have any influence on our projects, or in the least retard our operations while there are 36 french Ships of the Line in the Bay.

Every thing has hitherto succeeded to our wishes. Nothing could have been more fortunate than the co-operation of the several parts of this great expedition in point of time. In addition to the Troops which have been landed from the West India and Rhode Island Fleets, almost the whole of the American

[11] As first written and later crossed out, the sentence read "he was perfectly contented to be passed over."

[12] The draft is in the writing of Jonathan Trumbull, jr.

Troops have arrived by water, with the first Division of the french Army; the remainder may be expected in a very short time. The debarkation and movement of the heavy Artillery and Stores will necessarily occasion some delay; but in a very few days, I hope, the Enemy at York will be compleatly invested. And altho Lord Cornwallis has endeavoured to strengthen himself as much as possible, and has a considerable Army with him, yet the prospects of his reduction, from the superiority of the Naval and land force now employed on that service, are as favorable as could possibly have been expected.

In the mean time, it will be important for me to be informed of every Movement of the Enemy's fleet and Army at the Northward, I must therefore sollicit in the most earnest terms, that you will have the goodness to communicate every interesting intelligence, with the utmost dispatch, in the same manner you have formerly done. I am etc.[13]

To COLONEL CHARLES COTESWORTH PINCKNEY

Williamsburg, September 24, 1781.

Dear Sir: I have recd. your favor of the 12th. You may be assured that should the proposal for the exchange of Genl. Burgoyne be acceded to on the part of the enemy, every attention shall be paid to the rights of the southern Officers; my personal regard for you will make me particularly careful that no injustice shall be done to you.[14] You have been misinformed as to any particular officers of your Rank having been set against General Burgoyne. So fearful was I that some irregular steps might be taken by the Commis. of Prisoners was the matter left to him, that I instructed him not to fix upon any

[13] The draft is in the writing of David Humphreys.

[14] Pinckney, who was colonel of the First South Carolina Regiment, had been taken prisoner on the surrender of Charleston, S. C., and was then a prisoner on parole.

Officer in the southern Army, but to wait till returns could be obtained from Major Hyrne [15] the Dtputy. Commissary in that Quarter, specifying the Officers unexchanged, their Ranks and dates of capture. I am etc.[16]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Williamsburgh,
Monday, September 24, 1781.

Parole Toulon. Countersigns Villers, Belleisle.

An accurate inspection of the Arms Accoutrements and Ammunition to be made immediately and the deficiencies compleated; also a correct Return of the Troops that are disembarked to be made this day and delivered to the Adjutant General.

The Continental Troops composing the Army in Virginia are to brigaded as follows viz.

First. Colonel Voses, Lieutenant Colonel Barbers and Lieutent. Colo. Gematts Battallions of Infantry will form a Brigade to be commanded by Brigader General Muhlenburgh.

2d. Colonel Scammells regiment and Lt. Col. Hamiltons Battalion of Infantry and Hazens Regiment, a Brigade to be Commanded by Brigadier General Hazen.

3d. Colonels Gaskins [17] Virginia Regiment and the two Battalions of Pennsylvania, a Brigade to be Commanded by Brigadier General Wayne.

4th. The third and fourth Maryland regiments, a Brigade to be Commanded by Brigadier General Gist.

[15] Maj. Edmund M. Hyrne, of the Second South Carolina Regiment, and Deputy Commissary General of Prisoners.

[16] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

[17] Lieut. Col. Thomas Gaskins, of the Third Virginia Regiment. He served to the close of the war.

5th. The two Jersey regiments and the Rhode Island regiment, a Brigade to be Commanded by Colonel Dayton.

6th. The first and second New York regiments a Brigade to be Commanded by Brigadier General James Clinton.

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Williamsburgh,
Tuesday, September 25, 1781.

Parole Petersburgh. Countersigns Richmond, Hannover.

All deserters and persons coming from the Enemys Lines are to be sent in the first instance to Head Quarters. No Horses, Arms or accoutrements are to be purchased from them except for the Public services, unless it is specified to the contrary in the written passes which will be granted to them by the Adjutant General, any persons of the above discription found without proper passes, with the Army or in the environs of the Encampments are to be apprehended and sent to the provost Guard.

The Deputy Commissary of Prisoners will report to Head Quarters all prisoners of War immediately after their Capture.

At a General Court Martial assembled at Williamsburgh September 12th. 1781 by order of Major General the Marquis de la Fayette, Colonel Vose President, Captain Wilkin[18] of Colonels Stewarts Battalion of the Pennsylvania line, charged by Col Stewart with riotous behavior in his tent at an unseasonable hour of the Night; with disobedience of orders in not desisting when ordered so to do by the field Officer of the day through the Adjutt. Captain Vanhorn and for using language and conduct subversive of good order and Discipline, was tried and acquited.

[18] Capt. Robert Wilkins, of the Second Pennsylvania Regiment. He served to June, 1783.

The Commander in Chief approves the Opinion of the Court. Captain Wilkin is released from his Arrest.

The several issuing Commissaries will be particularly careful in preserving all the sheep skinns, for the use of the Artillery. They will be delivered on application to Mr. Thomas Jones, Deputy field Commissary of Military stores.

Captain Lieutenant Miles[19] is appointed Brigade Quarter Master to the Artillery in the room of Captain Lieutenant How[20] deceased, he is to be obeyed accordingly.

To COMTE DE GRASSE

Williamsburg, September 25, 1781.

Sir: I cannot conceal from your Excellency the painful anxiety under which I have laboured since the receipt of the letter with which you honored me on the 23d inst.

The naval movements which Your Excellency states there as possible considering the intelligence communicated to you by the baron de Clossen, make it incumbent upon me to represent the consequences that wd arise from them, and to urge a perseverance in the plan already agreed upon.[21] Give me leave in the first place to repeat to Yr Excellency that the enterprise against York under the protection of your Ships, is as certain as any military operation can be rendered by a decisive superiority of strength and means; that it is in fact reducible to calculation,

[19] Capt.-Lieut. John Miles, of the Second Continental Artillery. He resigned in December, 1782.

[20] Capt.-Lieut. Baxter Howe, of the Second Continental Artillery. He died Sept. 20, 1781.

[21] De Grasse's letter of Sept. 23, 1781, is in the *Washington Papers*. A translation is in Sparks, vol. 8, p. 528. In it De Grasse proposed that he should leave 2 vessels at the mouth of York River, the corvettes and frigates then blockading the James River and with all the rest of his fleet put to sea in order to secure more maneuvering space. In such case, if he should be forced to leeward, he inquired of Washington what would be his procedure. De Grasse further stated he would sail toward New York, where he might do more, he thought, for the common cause than by remaining an idle spectator at Cape Henry.

and that the surrender of the british Garrison will be so important in itself and its consequences, that it must necessarily go a great way towards terminating the war, and securing the invaluable objects of it to the Allies.[22]

Your Excellency's departure from the Chesapeake by affordg an opening for the succour of York, which the enemy wd instantly avail himself of, would frustrate these brilliant prospects, and the consequence would be not only the disgrace and loss of renouncing an enterprise, upon which the fairest expectations of the Allies have been founded, after the most expensive preparations and uncommon exertions and fatigues; but the disbanding perhaps the whole Army for want of provisions.

The present Theatre of the War is totally deficient in means of land transportation, being intersected by large rivers, and the whole dependance for interior communication being upon small Vessels. The Country has been much exhausted besides by the ravages of the enemy and the subsistence of our own Army; that our supplies can only be drawn from a distance and under cover of a fleet Mistress of the Chesapeake.

I most earnestly entreat Your Excellency farther to consider that if the present opportunity shd be missed; that if you shld withdraw your maritime force from the position agreed upon, that no future day can restore us a similar occasion for striking a decisive blow; that the british will be indefatigable in strengthening their most important maritime points, and that the epoch of an honorable peace will be more remote than ever.

The confidence with which I feel myself inspired by the energy of character and the naval talents which so eminently distinguish Yr Excellency leaves me no doubt that upon a

[22] At this point the following is crossed off in the draft: "The dearest interests then of the common cause, and Your Excellencys personal Glory being thus deeply concerned, nothing I am persuaded can determine Your Excellency to withdraw your cooperation."

consideration of the consequences which must follow your departure from the Chesapeake, that Yr Excellency will determine upon the possible measure which the dearest interests of the common cause wd dictate.

I had invariably flattered myself from the accounts given me by skilful mariners, that Your Excellys position, moored in the Chesapeake might be made so respectable, as to bid defiance to any attempt on the pt of the british fleet, at the same time that it wd support the operations of a siege, secure the transportation of our supplies by water and œconomise the most precious time by facilitating the debarkation of our heavy Artillery and stores conveniently to the trenches in York River. It is to be observed that the strength of the enemy's reinforcement announced under Admiral Digby as we have the intelligence from the british, may not only be exaggerated, but altogether a finesse, and supposing the account consistent with truth: their total force it was hoped wd. not put them in condition to attack with any prospect of success.

If the stationary position which had been agreed upon should be found utterly impracticable, there is an alternative which however inferior considered relatively to the support and facility of our land operations would save our affairs from ruin; this is to cruise with Your Excellency's fleet within view of the capes, so as effectually to prevent the entrance of any british Vessels.

Upon the whole, I shd. esteem myself deficient in my duty to the common cause of France and America, if I did not persevere in entreating Yr. Excellency to resume the plans that have been so happily arranged, and if invincible maritime reasons prevent, I depend as a last resource upon Your Excellency's pursuing the alternative above mentioned and rendering the Chesapeake inaccessible to any Enemys Vessel.

However the british Admiral may manœuvre and endeavour to divert Yr Excellency from the object in view, I can hardly admit a belief that it can be his serious intention to engage in a general action with a Fleet whose force will be superior supposing the most flattering accounts for the british to be true; past experience having taught them to engage with caution even upon equal terms, and forced from them acknowledgements, which prove the respect with which they have been inspired.

Let me add Sir that even a momentary absence of the french fleet may expose us to the loss of the british Garrison at York as in the present state of affairs Ld Cornwallis might effect the evacuation with the loss of his Artillery and baggage and such a sacrifice of men as his object would evidently justify.

The Marquis de la fayette who does me the honor to bear this to Yr Excellency will explain many peculiarities of our situation which could not well be comprised in a letter; his candour and abilities are well known to Yr Excellency and entitle him to the fullest confidence in treating the most important interests. I have earnestly requested him not to proceed any farther than the Capes for fear of accidents shd Yr. Excellency have put to sea; in this case he will dispatch a Letter to Yr Excellency in addition to this. I have the honor etc.[23]

To REVEREND JOHN HURT[24]

Williamsburg, September 25, 1781.

Sir: I have received your Letter of Yesterday. It is a fact, that, by particular agreement with Sir Hry Clinton, the Chaplains

[23] The draft is in the writing of John Laurens.

A draft in the Morgan Library, also in the writing of Laurens, with a few interlineations in Washington's writing, shows that this letter was at first cast in the form of instructions to Lafayette.

[24] Chaplain to the Virginia Brigade. He served to the close of the war.

both of the American and British Armies, are exempted from Detention by Capture or Parole; pleading therefore that Stipulation I know no reason the Enemy can have for detaing you a Prisoner of War, or holding you under Parole; but should suppose you at your Liberty; several of their Chaplains have been released without any Compensation.

As to Want of Pay, it is the common Misfortune attending the Army, and which cannot at present be relieved by me. Measures are however taking to put the Pay of the Troops upon a better Footing than has for some Time past been experienced.

I have found it very difficult to obtain a few Horses which were wanted for myself and some Gentlemen of the French Army, so that it is not in my Power to afford you Assistance in that Respect. I am &c.[25]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Williamsburgh,
Wednesday, September 26, 1781.

Parole Marsailles. Countersigns Ostend, Newport.

The first Brigade of Light Infantry, Waynes Brigade and the third Maryland Regiment are to remove at eight oClock Tomorrow Morning to the encampment advanced of the city.

The field Artillery attached to the Brigades are to be provided with Horses Tomorrow without fail.

Four days Bread (if to be had) or flour and the like quantity of Meat (no more of which fresh than will keep) is to be issued to all the Troops Tomorrow.

General Du Portail will direct the Number of intrenching and other tools necessary to be taken with the Army in the first instance and fix the mode of Transportation with the Quarter

[25] The draft is in the writing of Jonathan Trumbull, jr.

Master General. A Corporal and four Dragoons from Colonel Moylands Command to attend dayly at Head Quarters untill further orders.

An accurate Return of the several regiments of Militia on duty here, specifying the Brigades they belong to to be given in at the orderly Office at ten oClock Tomorrow Morning.

While the Army continues in its present position General orders will be issued every day at three oClock P. M. at the orderly Marque in the rear of the American Encampment.

To COLONEL ALEXANDER SCAMMELL

Williamsburg, September 26, 1781.

Dear Sir: I am always unhappy, when by an Act of mine, I make others unhappy; but when I am conscious that it does not result from Design, or any Impropriety in my Conduct, I am consoled. I have ever esteemed you as a Gentleman, and an Officer. I have ever had a Disposition to oblige you, in every thing I could do with propriety. In proof of it, when I found you was uneasy at not being appointed to the Command of one of the three Battalions which marched to this State with the Marquis De Lafayette, I gave you the next Lt Infantry Corps that was formed. I had no Idea of giving more, or that you expected more; the Annexation of Colo Hamilton's Battn. to your Regiment was local, resulting from the then disposition of the Army, the position we had taken, and the Objects we had to attend to; for the same Reason, Sheldons Horse and the York Compas. at one Time composed your temporary Command; but does it follow, that they were not to be separated from it, and that a Change of Circumstances will not occasion a Change in the Disposition of an Army.

In this Place, and to remove the Misconception which you seem to be under, Candor obliges me to add, that if the

Operation against N York had continued, the probability was, that upon the Augmentation of the Army, (as was expected) the light Corps would have been increased, and placed under the Orders of a Brigadier; not, I will farther add, because I thought it would have been better conducted, but because it would have been more consistent with our Military practice, and the Expectations founded thereon.

Whether you, or Colo Tupper is the Senior Colo. I did not, nor do I now know. He (I speak from Memory only) commanded the Brigde. in which the Troops of N Hampshire are, while you stood altogether alone with the Regt. of Infantry; this led me to think, that you were either his Junr. or preferred the Command you then had.

Tho' it is extremely inconvenient to me (when I am pressed in point of Time, by a thousand Occurrences) to go into a Discussion of this Matter, my Regard for you induces me, thus hastily to make these Observations; and to wish, that in the great and important Matter before us, the only Contention among us may be, who shall do most to bring it to a happy and speedy Issue. With much Esteem etc.[26]

To COLONELS EPHRAIM BLAINE AND CHARLES STEWART

Head Quarters, Williamsburg, September 26, 1781.

Gentl: I have recd yours of this date. And know of no other places more eligible to draw to a point the supplies of the two Counties on the eastern shore than those mentioned.[27] I am happy to find the affairs in your departments wear so flattering

[26] The draft is in the writing of Jonathan Trumbull, jr.

[27] Cherry Stone was suggested for the location on the eastern shore of Virginia and Snow Hill and Vienna on the Maryland shore, in Blaine and Stewart's letter of Sept. 26, 1781, which is in the *Washington Papers*.

an aspect. As for your establishing a post at Choptank its situation renders it convenient; and if you find the two mentioned, not fully sufficient, I know of no other more eligible for a third.

Upon inquiry I find the Hide and Tallow departments are not in that state that will enable them to furnish those supplies that we have a right to expect from them. You will therefore please to make such arrangements in them as may appear to you necessary. I am, etc.[28]

To COMTE DE GRASSE

Head Quarters, September 27, 1781.

Sir: I am much indebted to your Excellency for the instant Communication with which you have honored me, of the Dispositions that you have determined for your Fleet.

The Resolution that your Excellency has taken in our Circumstances proves that a great Mind knows how to make personal Sacrifices to secure an important general Good; fully sensible of those wch your Excellency has made on the present Occasion, I flatter myself, that the Result of the Operations conducted under your Auspices, will compensate them by its Utility to the common Cause.

Your Excellency may depend on every Assistance that the Allied Armies can give relatively to the Battery which you propose at Comfort Point, and that our utmost Exertions will be used in hastening the investment of the Enemy. I have the honor etc.

P. S. I am this Moment informed by Deserters, that the Enemy are preparing more fire Ships against your Vessels in the River and that the old Forvey is to be one.[29]

[28] The draft is in the writing of William Stephens Smith.
[29] The draft is in the writing of Jonathan Trumbull, jr.

To COMTE DE GRASSE

Head Quarters, September 27, 1781.

Sir: Since I had the honor of writing to your Excellency this Morning the Count de Rochambeau and myself have received letters from Genl Weedon and the Duke De Lauzun who are posted near Glocester.

These Officers both represent, in the strongest terms that considering the nature of the Ground, their strength and the facility with which the Enemy may reinforce his post at Glocester, an augmentation of their present Numbers is indispensable, both to enable them to occupy a good Defensive position and to confine the Enemy within his Lines. In those circumstances I am induced to request your Excellency to spare a detachment of six or eight hundred Men from the Garrison of your Ships. This measure I am persuaded will answer the most valuable purposes and it will encrease the obligations under a sense of which, I have the honor etc.[30]

To THE SUPERINTENDENT OF FINANCE

Head Quarters, Williamsburg, September 27, 1781.

Dear Sir: It is of such essential consequence, in my opinion, that the Army should be regularly supplied with rum during the present operation, that I cannot forbear interesting myself on the subject. When we take into consideration how precious the lives of our men are, how much their Health depends upon a liberal use of Spirits in the judgment of the most Skilful Physicians, who are best acquainted with the Climate; how meritorious their Services have been, and what severe and incessant duties and fatigues are expected from them, we cannot

[30] The copy is in the writing of Peregrine Fitzhugh.

hesitate to determine that the Public ought to incur a small expence, to answer the most valuable purposes, and preserve the lives of a great number of Men who have merited extremely well of their Country. I consider it therefore a duty to them as well as to my Country to request, that the 50 Hogsheads of Rum mentioned in the inclosed letter from the Commissys. Genl of Purchases and Issues may be procured and forwarded as soon as it is practicable. I am etc.[31]

To CHEVALIER DE VILLEBRESME[32]

Head Quarters, September 27, 1781.

Sir: As the Count de Grasse has been pleased to signify his desire, that you would make such arrangements for facilitating the operations of the land Army as the Service may require; I have to request that you will be pleased in the course of tomorrow to fall down the River to a convenient anchoring Ground near Mr. Burrells at Martin's hundred on the left hand Shore and remain there untill the point of debarkation for the heavy Artillery and Stores shall be determined upon. This will be designated to you without loss of Time. I have the honor etc.[33]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL GEORGE WEEDON

Head Quarters, Williamsburg, September 27, 1781.

Dear Sir: I have recd your favors of the 25th and 26th together with the Examination of the Deserters.

I am now making application to the Count de Grasse for some of the Marines of the Fleet; should they be landed to

[31] The draft is in the writing of David Humphreys.

[32] Thomas Jacques de Goislard, Chevalier de Villebresme (Villebresne, Ville Brune). He had been lieutenant colonel of the Musketeer Royal Guard and had volunteered for service in America with the squadron of De Ternay.

[33] The copy is in the writing of Peregrine Fitzhugh.

assist in our Operations (as I expect they will be) they will then be employed on the Gloster side, in that case an Officer senior to the Duke de Lawzun or yourself, will be appointed to the Command, and I have no doubt, you will put yourself under his Orders with great chearfulness. I am etc.[34]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Williamsburgh,
Thursday, September 27, 1781

Parole Virginia. Countersigns York, Gloscester.

Officers of the day for Tomorrow { Major General Lincoln. / Colonel Dayton. / Lt. Col. Antill. / B. M. Hobbey.

The Rolls are to be called with the greatest strictness at retreat beating this evening and again at tattoo in presence of the Field Officers, at which time no Officer or soldier in condition to March is to be absent from his Post in Camp. The General confides in the Commanders of Corps for the punctual execution of these orders.

Till circumstances shall render a change of disposition Necessary, the following will be the order of Battle for the Army, the American Troops composing the right Wing will be formed into two Lines, the Continental Forces in the front line, consisting of the following devisions and in the following order viz. Muhlenberghs and Hazens Brigades to form The Division on the right under the Command of the Marquis de la Fayette, Waynes and the Maryland Brigade, the Division of the centre for the present to be commanded by Baron de Stueben, Daytons and Clintons Brigades, that on the Left. The senior

[34] In the writing of David Humphreys. The original is in the collection of Allyn K. Ford, of Minneapolis, Minn.

Continental Officer will Command the Right Wing and his Excellency Count Rochambeau the Left Wing of which he will be pleased to make his own disposition.

The two Companies of Delaware are for the present to be annexed to the 3d Maryland Regiment.

Stephens and Lawson[35] Brigades of Militia will form the second Line, the Park of Artillery, the Corps of Sappers and Miners and the Virginia State Regiment will be posted between the two Lines in the order above Mentioned, commencing from the right.

The whole Army will March by the right in one Column at 5 oClock tomorrow Morning precisely. The particular order of March for the right Wing will be distributed by the Quarter Master General.

The General desires that the Officers will confine themselves in point of Baggage to objects of the first Necessity, that the Army may March as light and unincumbered as possible. The Quarter Master General will have directions to appoint a proper deposit for the effects that will be left, from whence they will be transported to the Army as soon as a parmenent position is taken.

The Quarter Master General will allot a proportionate Number of the Waggons in his possession for the service of the Left Wing.

If the Enemy should be tempted to Meet the Army on its March, the General particularly enjoins the troops to place their principle relyance on the Bayonet, that they may prove the Vanity of the Boast which the British make of their particular prowess in deciding Battles with that Weapon. He trusts that a generous Emulation will actuate the Allied Armies, that the french whose National Weapon is that of close fight, and the

[35] Brig. Gen. Adam Stephen's and Robert Lawson's brigades of Virginia Militia.

troops in General that have so often used it with success will distinguish themselves on every Occasion that offers; the Justice of the cause in which we are engaged and the *Honor* of the two Nations must inspire every breast with sentiments that are the presage of Victory.

General Muhlenberghs Brigade of Infantry with the Artillery attached to it, preceded by Colonel Lewises[36] Corps of Rifle men and the light Dragoons will form the advanced Guard. The present Camp Guards the rear guard under the Command of Major Ried. It will form on the great Road on the left and in the rear of the encampment at five oClock.

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Secretarys Quarter,
Friday, September 28, 1781.

Parole Lewis 16th. Countersigns Seguire, Decasta.

Officers for the day Tomorrow	Major General Marquis de la Fayette.
	Colonel Scammell
	Lt. Col. Vandyke
	B. M. Bleeker.

The whole Army, Officers and Soldiers, will lay on thier Arms this Night.

To MAJOR GENERAL NATHANAEL GREENE

Headquarters, Williamsburg, September 28, 1781.[37]

Dear Sir: I am very sorry to observe in your Letter of the 6th. Augst., a Complaint, that you have heard nothing from me since the 1st June; many Letters have been written to you since

[36] Col. Nicholas(?) Lewis, of the Virginia Militia.
[37] The draft is dated Sept. 27, 1781.

that Time, some of very particular Importance. This failure gives me Reason to fear some foul play on the Route.

The last I wrote to you was from Philadelphia, the 4th, of the instant Month, informg that the Plan of our Campaign was totally changed from the Attack of N York, which had been in Contemplation, and that I was then so far as that Place, advanced with my Troops, to commence a combined Operation against Lord Cornwallis in Virginia, with the french Fleet, wch. was expected to arrive in the Chesapeake. I likewise informed, that Admiral Hood, with 13 Ships of the Line, had arrived at N York, and joined the force already there under Adml. Graves, and that I had not heard of the Arrival of Count De Grasse.

I have now to inform that I left Phila. on the 5th instt. The same Day, on my Rout, I met the agreeable News of the Arrival of Admiral D Grasse in the Chesapeak on the 26th Augst. with a formidable Fleet of 28 Ships of the Line and 4 frigates, and that he had landed 3000 Troops, who had formed their Junction with the Marquis. All possible Expedition was made to hurry on our Troops, Artillery, and Stores, which, I have the Satisfaction to inform you, have nearly all safely arrived at and near this Place, with less Accident or Disaster, than might have been expected. I arrived myself, preceding the Troops, on the 14th. and very soon paid a Visit to the french Admiral on Board his Ship, to make our Arrangements for the Enterprize; which were most happily effected, and settled to mutual Satisfaction. The Admiral has taken his Position, for our Water Security, to facilitate our Transportation, and to block the Enemy. Our Operations are fast drawing to a Point of Commencement, and by the 1st Octo. I hope to open Trenches upon the Enemy's Works.

While these Things are takg place on our Side, the Enemy are not idle on their Part. Lord Cornwallis has collected his

Troops on York River, and taken two posts. One in York, the other in Gloucester; where he is fortifying with great Assiduity, and seems resolved to defend himself against our Siege with great Obstinacy. By Accounts, thro Deserters, and other ways, I fear we shall have little Hope to starve him into a Surrender; my greater Hope is, that he is not well provided with Artillery and Military Stores for such Defence, not having had in Contemplation, the Situation to which he is now reduced. By Information from N York, I collect, that Admiral Digby, with (probably) 10 Ships of the Line from Europe, is arrived On the Coast, and joined the British Squadron already here; this Junction, if formed, will probably make the English Fleet consist of 30 Ships of Line, besides 50, and 40s, and a Number of Frigates, which will bring the two Fleets upon too near an Equality. Tis said also from N York, that a large Embarkation of their Troops is formed, and on Board Transports, and that Sir Hy Clinton himself is with them; *their* Views undoubtedly look Southward.

The Count de Grasse has, most happily and critically, effected a Junction with the Count de Barras from Newport, the conjoined Fleet are now in a good Position within the Capes of Chesapeak Bay, makg in Number 36 Capital Ships of the Line, four large french Frigates, with some smaller Ships, captured from the English, on Board one of which was Ld Rawdon, who had embarked for England; two British Frigates, the Iris and Richmond, which had been peeping into the Bay, have also been captured, and now form part of the [mutilated]. Thus you have a particular Detail of Circumstances so far as this Time, as to future prospects and Operations, should we have Success in the present Operations, it is impossible for me to decide in favor of *your Wishes, expressed in your Letter of the 6th. Augst.* If the Fleet remains so long as the Completion of

the present Object, it is all I can expect from present Appearances. I hope, however, if nothing further is obtained, that we may be aided in our Transportation *towards the Point of your Wishes.*

Colo Steward, who is on his Way to your Camp, favors the Conveyance of this. Colo Morris, is now ill, and with me, will be detained a few Days; by him you may expect to have further and particular Accounts of our Progress, with a confidential, verbal Communication of our future prospects, Views and Expectations.

I am informed, by circuitous Means, of a very severe Action which took place on the 8th. between your Army and the British under Comd. of Colo Stewart, so many particulars are mentioned as give me Reason to believe these Reports are grounded in Fact. I wait impatiently for your Dispatches. With very great Esteem etc.[38] [M.L.]

To THE BOARD OF WAR

Head Quarters, Williamsburg, September 28, 1781.

Gentlemen: The Inclosed Letter from Doctr Craick of the Hospital,[39] is of so much Importance, that I cannot omit to transmit it to your Board, and to enforce it with my Warmest Desire that its Request may be complied with in the shortest Time possible. The Exhausted Condition of this State admits no Relief, our only Hope is from you, the Importance of the Soldier's Life to our Service, is too well known to you to need any Comment from me, The Season is fast approachg when, if the poor fellows are not provided, their Lives will be Sported with in the most Distressing Manner. I am etc.[40]

[38] In the writing of Jonathan Trumbull, jr.

[39] A copy of Craik's letter to Washington (September 27) is in the *Washington Papers.* In it he pleads for blankets for the hospital.

[40] The draft is in the writing of Jonathan Trumbull, jr.

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Secretarys Quarter,
Saturday, September 29, 1781.

Parole Rochambeau. Countersigns Viomenil, Bougainville.

Officers for the day Tomorrow
- Major General Baron Steuben
- Colonel Courtlandt
- Lt. Col. Barber
- B. M. from Waynes Brigade

Our ungenerous Enemy having as usual propagated the small Pox in this part of the Country, the Commander in Chief forbids the Officers and soldiers of this Army having any connection with the Houses or Inhabitants in this neighbourhood or borrowing any utensills from them.

Each Brigade in the first line of the right Wing will throw up a small Work in its front for the security of the Camp Guard.

General Duportail will please to order an Engineer to trace out the above Works.

Major William Barber is appointed Inspector to the Division Commanded by Major General the Marquis de la Fayette and is to be obeyed accordingly.

An orderly serjeant from each Division to be sent to the Adjutant Generals Office daily.

EVENING ORDERS

Twelve hundred men to be paraded tomorrow Morning at seven oClock in the front of Colonel Gimatts Light Infantry Battalion to be imployed in such manner as the Engineers shall direct. The Quarter Master General will send to the above mentioned place at the same hour 500 spades or shovels, One hundred Pick Axes, four hundred Axes, hatchetts or bill Hooks.

An Officer with a small Guard is to attend and have particular charge of the Tools. He is to take a Receipt for the quantity and kind of tools delivered to each Officer commanding a fatigue party, and if the tools are not returned in the evening he is to report the Name of the Officer and the Number of deficient tools to Head Quarters; shou'd any of the tools through unavoidable accident be broken in the course of the work in which they are employed, the broken parts are to be delivered to the Officer charged with the reception of the tools who is to make his report of them.

This regulation relative to the care of distribution of the tools to be considered as a standing order.

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Secretarys Quarter,
Sunday, September 30, 1781.

Parole Chattellux. Countersigns Lincoln, Steuben.

Officers for the day Tomorrow
- Brigadier General Clinton
- Colonel Vose
- Lt. Col. Olney
- B. M. Cox.[41]

Lieutenant Colonel De Hart to be field Officer of the day in the room of Lieut. Colonel Barber indisposed. Major Cummings[42] is appointed to do the duty of field Officer of the day in the room of Lieut Colonel De Hart, absent with leave.

General Muhlenburghs Brigade will consider itself as a reserve Picquet this Night. General Muhlenbergh will take his orders from Baron Steuben, Major General of the day.

[41] Capt. Richard Cox, of the Second New Jersey Regiment. He was made major in January, 1783, and served to the close of the war.

[42] Maj. John Noble Cumming (Cummings), of the First New Jersey Regiment. He was appointed lieutenant colonel of the Second New Jersey Regiment in December, 1781; lieutenant colonel commandant in February, 1783; served to November, 1783.

A picquet consisting of eight Captains, sixteen subalterns, sixteen serjeants and three hundred Rank and file, to parade immediately in the field between Tarltons Camp and the Works abandoned by the Enemy.

The Brigade Major of the day will inform Baron Steuben when the Picquet is formed and take his orders for their disposition.

AFTER ORDERS

The whole of Hazens Brigade off duty and 2 C., 6 S., 6 S. and 100 Rank and file of Waynes Brigade to be added to the reserve pickett already ordered, they will form with General Muhlenburghs Brigade at sunset and consider themselves under his immediate direction.

The advanced season and various considerations render it indispensibly necessary to conduct the attacks against York with the utmost rapidity, the General therefore exhorts and requires the Officers and soldiers of this Army to pursue the duties of their respective departments and stations with the most unabating ardor; the present moment offers in prospect the epoch which will decide American Independence and the Glory and superiority of the Allies.

A vigorous use of the means in our power cannot but ensure success, the passive conduct of the Enemy argues his weakness and the uncertainty of his Counsels; the Libertys of America and the honor of the Allied Arms are in our hands; such objects must excite a patriotic emulation in the greatest actions and exertions, their consequences will amply compensate every Danger and fatigue.

All Deserters and others coming from the Enemies Lines are to be stopped at the Outposts and reported to the General Officer of the day who is desired to send such as are capable of giving useful information to Head Quarters, the rest are to be

disposed of as the Governor or person appointed by him may direct; in the first examination of them at the Outposts the most scrupulous attention is to be used, to prevent any person infected with the small pox from entring either the French or American Camps. All Officers and others are strictly forbid for obvious reasons to wear red Coats.

The General forbids all those who are not required by their station or the Command of a superior Officer to employ themselves in reconnoitring the Enemies works; the curiosity of such persons often interrups the observations of Officers particularly charged with this business; the good of the service requires that each Officer adheres to the duty assigned to him.

Twelve hundred men properly Officered for fatigue Tomorrow. Four hundred of them are to parade near the two Redoubts now constructing, at day break.

The Quarter Master General will have One hundred Axes ready at the same time and place. The remaining eight hundred are to parade at six oClock in front of the Encampment lately Occupied by Colonel Gimotts Regiment where the Quarter Master General will have the Tools employed to day in making fascines and Gabions. The Officer commanding each of the above parties will appoint a commissioned Officer with a small guard to receive and deliver the intrenching tools agreeable to the Orders of yesterday. Stephens and Lawsons Brigades will furnish the above parties.

To BRIGADIER GENERAL GEORGE WEEDON

Camp before York, September 30, 1781.

Dear Sir: I have just received your Favor of Yesterday. Last Night the Enemy evacuated their exterior Works, and left us in possession[43] of Pigeon Quarter and some other Works

[43] The draft has "full possession."

which they had occupied, contracting their Defence near the Town. This Circumstance has created a Jealousy in some Minds similar to what you mention that Ld Cornwallis, may throw himself with his Troops upon the Glosester Side, and endeavour, by a rapid movement, to attempt an Escape. I can hardly persuade myself that this will be his Policy; he ought to be watched however on every point. You will therefore pay the utmost Attention to all their Movements which can fall under your Eye; approachg as near as you can with Safety and prudence, so as not to hazard too much. In Case any Intention of an Escape should be discovered, you will give me the most instantaneous Information, send immediate Notice to the Inhabitants to remove from this probable Rout, all the Cattle and Horses that can be of any Use. And at the same Time, give every Impediment to their March that you possibly can, that I may have Time to throw my Army in their Front.

I am this Day informed that some Troops are crossing the River to Glosesster; whether this is to replace a Corps of Germans which are said to have come from that side Yesterday or for some other purpose I cannot say; three Boats with Men, I saw cross myself. I am &c.[44] [H.S.P.]

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters before York,[45] October 1, 1781.

Dear Sir: I have received your two favors of the 9th. and 12th. of Septr. I am perfectly satisfied with the propriety of the measures you have taken in consequence of the Enemy's Movements and the intelligence you had received.

[44] In the writing of Jonathan Trumbull, jr.

[45] Washington's headquarters were established in the field; his marquee was about 1 mile southwest of Yorktown; Rochambeau's marquee was a short distance to the east of Washington's.

Directions have already been given to the Quarter Master General for relanding the Provisions, which were shipped with design to be put under the protection of the Count de Barras, and brought to this place.

I have not leisure to give a particular account of our proceedings, it must suffice only to inform you, that, after assembling all the Troops at *Williamsburg,* and making the necessary Arrangements, the Allied Army moved on the Morning of the 28th Sept. and took post in the neighbourhood of York that night. The Enemy gave us no annoyance on the March; A body of Horse that was paraded in front of their Works retired upon our firing a few shot among them. The 29th. was spent in reconnoitring, and taking a position as near the advanced Works as could be done without placing the Encampments directly in the range of the Enemy's shot; some skirmishing happened between our Riffle men and the Yagers, in which the[46] former had the advantage. At night, the Enemy abandoned all their Out Posts (some of which were very advantageous) and retired to the Town. Yesterday Morning we occupied the same ground and last night made some lodgments at a short distance from the Lines. The Horses and Teams are beginning to arrive from the Northward, the heavy Artillery will be brought up as soon as possible and the Seige pushed with vigor; as I have no Idea that Lord Cornwallis will surrender so respectable a force, as he has under his command, unless he is compelled by dire necessity. I am etc.

P. S. I am sorry to inform you that Col Scammell, who was Officer of the day, was wounded and taken Prisoner by a party of Horse yesterday, as he was reconnoitring One of the Works, which had just been evacuated.[47] [MS. H. S.]

[46] The draft at this point has the following crossed out: "latter had a few killed, and a dozen or fifteen wounded, without any loss on our side."

[47] In the writing of David Humphreys.

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters, Camp before York, October 1, 1781.

Sir: Last Evening I was honored with your Excellency's Favor of the 21st ulto., with its Inclosure. The Intelligence it contains respectg the British Fleet, is very agreable, and will be immediately transmitted to the Count de Grasse.

In my last, which bore Date the 23d ulto. I informed, that our Preparations for a near Investment of the Enemy at York, were fast ripening to a Point. I have now to acquaint [your Excellency] that I marched from Williamsburg with the whole Army, on the 28th and approached within about two Miles of the Enemy at York, at which Distance a Shew was made of some Opposition [on our Left]. But, upon the Count Rochambeau, who Commands that Part of the Army, his Moving a few peices of field Artillery under Direction of the Baron Viominil, and giving a few Shots, the Enemy retired. On the 29th. the American Troops moved forward and took their Ground in front of the Enemys Works on their Left; no Opposition, except a few scattered Shots from a small Work, by Moor's Mill, on Wormleys Creek and a Battery on the Left of Pigeon Quarter. A small fire all Day from our Rifle Men and the Enemy's Jagers. 30th. in the Morng we discovered, that the Enemy had evacuated all their Exterior Line of Works, and withdrawn themselves to those near the Body of the Town. By this Means we are in possession of very advantageous Grounds, which command, in a very near Advance, almost the whole Remaing. Line of their Defence. All the Expendition that our Circumstances will admit, is using, to bring up our heavy Artillery and Stores, and to open our Batteries, this Work I hope will be executed in a few Days, when our Fire will begin with great Vigor.

The Investment of the Enemy is now fully compleated, and drawn very near to their Lines, except on the River above the Town, where their Communication is still open; to prevent this and to compleat the Blockade a Request is gone to the Count de Grasse, desiring him, to push, if he thinks it practicable, One or more Ships above the Town; this, if effected will answer, many very valuable Purposes.

The Position of the Count de Grasse, is judiciously taken: the Main fleet keeping their Station in Lynn Haven Bay and Detachments made to secure the Rivers; the Determination of the Count is favorably disposed to comply with our Wishes in every necessary Co-operation.

I shall continue to keep Congress advised of such Occurrences as are worthy the Communication. With the Highest Regard etc.[48]

To THE SUPERINTENDENT OF FINANCE

Head Quarters, October 1, 1781.

Dr Sir: Col Harrison of the Artillery, who will deliver you this, is going to Philadelphia on public Business, important to the general Service; as the Southern Department to which he belongs has been long destitute of Money, I shall be very glad if you can furnish him with a Sum sufficient for his Expences and that of another Officer who will be necessary on this Occasion. I am &c.

P. S. Being informed that Genl Lincoln did not receive any Money at the Head of Elk, I have at his earnest Request and for his particular Relief, given Warrants for Pay to him and his two Aids for one Month each, which he will inclose to you[49]

[48] In the writing of Jonathan Trumbull, jr. The words in brackets in the draft are in the writing of Washington.

[49] The draft is in the writing of Jonathan Trumbull, jr.

To COMTE DE GRASSE

Before York, October 1, 1781.

Sir: I should have had the honor of acknowledging sooner the note which Your Excellency transmitted by the Marquis de lafayette; but an expectation of being able to accompany my answer with interesting intelligence induced me to defer it to the present moment. With regard to the Station which Your Excellency has determined for the main fleet, the reasons which you are pleased to communicate prove that it unites all advantages, and inspire the greatest confidence in the accomplishment of its object.

I have only one proposition to submit to Your Excellency on the subject of naval dispositions, and the objects of it are too essential not to be exposed to you in their fullest light. I mean the stationing two or three Ships above the Enemy's posts on York R; for want of this only means of completing the Investment of their works, the british remain masters of the navigation for 25 miles distance above them, and have by their armed Vessels intercepted supplies of the greatest value on their way to our Camp. The loss is redoubled by diminishing our means and augmenting those of the enemy, at a most critical time.

We are even necessitated for the protection of Williamsburg, and the magazines in our rear to leave a post of seven or eight hundred men in that quarter; a diminution of our force that in present circumstances we can but illy support; but unless this detachment is made, the Enemy might in the greatest security land above Queen's Creek to cover his left flank, and by a very short march effect the most destructive purposes, while the circuitous march which we, from the nature of the Country shd be obliged to make, wld render it impossible to arrive in time to prevent or punish him. We are besides reduced to the

impossibility of concerting measures with the Corps of troops at Gloucester, being obliged, in order to communicate with them, to make a circuit of near ninety miles, whereas in the other case it would be both easy and expeditious; but what is still a more decisive consideration, is that Ld Cornwallis has by the River York an outlet for his retreat, and that he may, by embracing a leading wind and tide and stealing a march proceed unmolested to West point, where upon debarking his troops he will have the Pamunky on one flank and the [Mattapony] on the other, and that finally he may by mounting the greatest part of his men and successive forced marches, push his way, with a compact disciplined Army thro a Country whose population is too scattered to be collected for sudden opposition and make it impossible for us to overtake him; many people are of opinion that Lord Cornwallis will embrace this as the only means of safety, and it is certain that unless the investment is completed as abovementioned, he will have it in his power either now or in a last extremity.

Governor Nelson proposes to obviate the abuses which may have prevailed relatively to passports by sending a proper person to reside on board the Ville De Paris, or any other vessel your Excelly. may appoint, with instructions to point out which are legal and genuine. The present position of the fleet and Army perfectly secures us against every enterprise on the part of the Enemy in James River.

Upon the whole I can assure Your Excellency that this seems to be the only point in which we are defective; the Enemy has already abandoned all his exterior works and withdrawn himself altogether to the body of the place, and given us great advantages for opening the trenches. The Engineers have had a near and satisfactory view of his works, without interruption, and we have most to apprehend Ld Cornwallis's escape.

For these reasons I earnestly entreat that your Excellency will be pleased to authorise and enjoin the Commanding Officer of the Ships in York River to concert measures with me for the purpose abovementioned. In this case an additional Ship may be necessary to remain at the Mouth of the River. The Experiment and two frigates if Your Excelly thinks proper would be best calculated for the station above.

If upon mature examination of the passage it should appear too great a risk for the ships, I wd. at least sollicit Your Excellency that the Vessels might advance higher up the River and take a more menacing position with respect to the Enemy on our right; but I must confess to Your Excellency that I am so well satisfied by experience of the little effect of land batteries on Vessels passing them with a leading breeze, that unless the two Channels near York shd. be found impracticable by obstructions, that I should have the greatest confidence in the success of this important service.

Your Excellencys approbation of this measure wd. supersede the necessity of a defence against fire Ships; but the nature of the river besides renders it physically impossible to form an obstruction of the kind proposed.

With regard to the Hospital at Hampton I have desired Governor Nelson to appoint a person of weight and influence in that town to charge himself with the whole business of procuring large and convenient public edifices or others for the accommodation of the sick, and every succour that the nature of the country and our circumstances will afford. The same person will undertake the supply of the sick in the several articles enumerated in the Note. The name of the person appointed is ——— Ray Esqr.

I have requested Govr Nelson to write to him in such terms as will excite his most Zealous exertions in a service so interesting to humanity to us and to our Friends.

As soon as the heavy artillery is debarked a business in which we are diligently occupied, the transports shall be dispatched to Your Excellency. It is unhappily impossible for this part of the Continent to afford Your Excellency a single sailor, the Commerce of it previous to the War having been conducted by Scotch Mariners who are no longer with us. I have only to regret that no exertion cd. procure your Excellency an assistance which you wish so much. In answer to the third Article, I beg leave to observe to Your Excellency that the british prisoners at Hampton would interfere with the Hospital; that it would be preferable to leave your sick intirely in possession of it, and to send the prisoners to Baltimore, the Officers on their parole, and the privates to be secured in Fort Frederick, which will greatly facilitate the supplying of them with provisions by the french Commy.

The traffic which Your Excellency is so good as to propose will be very acceptable and flour will be thankfully given in exchange for the Rum at Annapolis.

With regard to the powder although my present circumstances do not require an immediate supply; it may eventually be wanting, in which case I shall be glad to avail myself of Your Excellys goodness.

Your Excellency may rest assured that no time will be lost in transmitting you regular accounts of every thing that may deserve your Notice; it is with peculiar satisfaction that I inclose you the Extract No. 1. from the President's Letter. I entreat you to accept my warmest felicitations upon this occasion, and the sincerity with which I share your feelings on this glorious advantage. I have likewise the honor of inclosing you No 2 and No 3 Letters intercepted in an Enemys vessel off Cape Charles.

I entreat Your Excellency to accept the sentiments of respectful attachment, etc.

P. S. When I was closing the within letter, I received that with which Yr Excy hond. me on the 27th Ulto. At the same time that I express all my sensibility for your goodness in granting the detachment of 800 men from the Garrisons of Yr Ships. Give me leave to assure Your Excellency that the request was founded upon what appeared to me the evident good of the service and that I shd. be the first dissentient from any measure that cd possibly commit the honor of your fleet or that of Yr Excelly, which is as dear to me as my own.

I entreat you to accept my best thanks for the communication of your sentiments on the plan to be pursued by us shd. Lord Cornwallis attempt his Retreat by way of Gloucester; but Yr Excelly will perceive by the letter already referr'd to that my principal apprehension is the possibility of his Escape by going up Yrk. River. The nature of the Country dictates this as the most eligible measure shld he determine to save his army by a sudden evacuation of the place.

You will add to the many obligations I already feel myself under to Yr Excellcy. by honoring me with your sentiments on any part of our operations that you may be so good as to think of. I shall esteem myself particularly happy to avail myself of your experience and knowledge.

I shd. be grieved for the reasons Yr Excelly is apprised of, that a too limited time shd. cause a failure in the present Enterprise; the perfect confidence of the Kg and the Ministry in Your Excellcy. and the success with which you must always use a discretionary power is our only dependance. If Your Excelly. will point out which is the part from whence you wd preferably draw the Supplies you mention, I will instantly use my utmost efforts to facilitate your obtaining them: The Eastern shore of [Virginia and] Maryland must abound in provisions. I am perfectly of opinion that the Vessels which Yr Excelly mentions

may be spared from James River, while your fleet continues strictly to guard the entrance of the Bay.

It is a pleasure to renew the assurances of respect and attachment with which etc.[50]

To THE SUPERINTENDENT OF FINANCE

Head Quarters before York, October 1, 1781.

Dear Sir: I use the present Opportunity to return to you the Bill drawn in my Favour on Messrs. Richards & Compy. of New London, not having had an Opportunity to present it for Payment.

Your Note of the 18th. I have received, with your Letter directed to Major Genl Greene; the first good Opportunity will be improved for its conveyance. With great Regard etc. [51]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters before York, Monday, October 1, 1781.

Parole France. Countersigns Spain, America.

Officers for the day Tomorrow { Brigadier General Wayne / Colonel Stewart / Lt. Col. Huntington / B. M. Aorson[52]

The health of the troops is an object of such infinite importance that every possible attention ought to be paid to the preservation of it.

The Quarter Master General is directed to use effectual Measures to obtain a quantity of Straw sufficient for the men to lodge upon.

[50] The draft is in the writing of John Laurens. The words in brackets are in the writing of Washington.

[51] The draft is in the writing of Jonathan Trumbull, jr.

[52] Capt. Aaron Aorson, of the Third New York Regiment. He served to the close of the war.

The Commissaries will endeavour to keep up a constant supply of Rum which is in that case to be issued at the rate of One Gill pr man daily.

It is expected that bread of a good quality will be furnished by Mr. Ludwick, superintendent of the Bakers, nearly sufficient for the Army and the Commanding Officers of Corps are called upon to see that their men are duly supplied with Provisions on all occasions; and particularly whenever ordered on fatigue or any other duty.

Colonels and Commanding Officers of Corps are also requested to have as many of their men present with their Corps as possible: if any who are fit for duty are absent at Williamsburgh or any other place in the vicinity an Officer ought to be sent to bring them on immediately.

A General Court Martial of which Col. Dayton is appointed President will assemble Tomorrow at ten oClock A.M. at the Judge Advocates Marque, about a thousand yards south East of the Bridge over beaver dam Creek for the tryal of Captain Duffy[53] of the 4th regiment of Artillery, and such other persons as may come before them. Lt. Colonel Antill, Major Bauman, one Captain from the Artillery, two from Muhlenburghs, two from Hazens, One from Waynes, two from Daytons, One from Gists and one from the York Brigades will attend as Members.

All evidences and persons concerned to attend; an orderly serjeant from each Division will be sent to the Court.

Accurate Returns of the Continental Troops and Militia in Camp to be given in at the Adjutant Generals Office Tomorrow at orderly time.

For Picquet this night the third Maryland regiment, to parade at five OClock in the rear of the works and receive their orders from the General Officer of the day. Covering

[53] Capt. Patrick Duffy, of the Fourth Continental Artillery. (See General Orders, Oct. 11, 1781, *post.*)

party General Waynes Brigade to parade at the same time. Fatigue Tomorrow General Clintons Division to parade at the times and places directed yesterday.

Two Captains four subs six serjeants and one hundred rank and file from General Muhlenberghs Brigade for fatigue to parade in front of the Maryland Regiments at six oClock Tomorrow morning and take directions from the Quarter Master General.

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters before York, Tuesday, October 2, 1781.

MORNING ORDERS

The Commander in Chief having ordered his own Baggage Waggons to be sent to assist in the Transportation of Ordnance and stores, Requests that all the Waggons of the General field and other Officers may be employed on the same service; as it is of the utmost consequence that the heavy Artillery should be brought up without a moments loss of time, the Waggons will Parade in the field near Head Quarters immediately.

Major Fish is appointed member of the Court Martial ordered yesterday in the room of Major Bauman.

Parole Martinico. Countersigns Calais, Dieppe.

For the day tomorrow
Brigadier General Muhlenbergh
Lieut. Colonel Cochran
Major Rice
B. M. Hobby.[54]

On October 1 William Stephens Smith wrote to Quartermaster General Pickering that Washington wished to alter "the route of the Express riders instead of its being continued thro' Richmond, they must pass from the Boling Green to todds Bridge and cross at Ruffins ferry." Smith's draft is in the *Washington Papers*.

[54] Capt. John Hobby (Hobbey), of the Ninth Massachusetts Regiment. He was transferred to the Third Massachusetts Regiment in May, 1782, and served to June, 1784.

The Commanding Officers of Corps are enjoind to exert the utmost vigilence and strictest precautions to prevent their men from straggling out of Camp; almost every House in the vicinity of it being infected with the small pox or some other contagious Malady.

The surgeons of the Army are to be particularly attentive to removing without an instants delay any Soldier in whom the symptoms of the small Pox may appear.

Salt Provision is not to be issued without a General Order but in cases of necessity.

The York Brigade is to be employed in making Facines and Gabions untill further orders, by the particular desire of Major General Lincoln. The duties of the General and Field Officers of the day will commence at the time the Picquetts assemble on the Parade.

For Pickett this evening, the fourth Maryland regimt. to parade at the usual hour.

Covering party General Muhlenburghs brigade, except the hundred men employed this day on fatigue.

Captain John Carlile[55] of General Hazens Regiment is appointed an assistant to the Adjutant General, and is to be respected and obeyed accordingly.

Capt. Pike[56] of Colonel Scammells regiment of Infantry is appointed to superintend the Military Hospital at Williamsburgh. He will call at the Adjutant Generals Office Tomorrow Morning for his Instructions.

The Gentlemen in the Medical Department from South Carolina are desired to do duty in the General Hospital at Williamsburgh.

[55] Capt. John Carlisle (Carlile), of the Second Canadian Regiment. He retired in July, 1783.

[56] Capt. Robert(?) Pike, of the First New Hampshire Regiment.

To BRIGADIER GENERAL GEORGE WEEDON

Head Quarters, October 3, 1781.

Dear Sir: Your three Letters of Yesterday are received and I feel myself obliged by your Care and Attention.

Some Cannon are already ordered for your Side of the River.

As Genl Choisey is an Officer immediately under the command of the Count Rochambeau, my Orders in future will pass to him thro' the Count.

I shall be obliged to you notwithstandg to keep a constant Correspondence with me, and to advise me of every Occurrence worthy the Communication. With much Regard etc.[57]

To COMTE DE GRASSE

October 3, 1781.

Sir: I have to thank your Excellency for the letter, with which you honored me the 2d inst: and observe that the deciding reason with Your Excelly. against passing the Enemy's posts on York River is the apprehension of the number of fire Ships which might be employed against the Vessels detached on that service; more especially as your Fleet is illy provided with the means of frustrating attempts of this nature. It is mine to propose, and Your Excellencys part to decide in Naval affairs, and whatever determinations may be taken, it will always be with pleasure that I shall acknowledge the eminent services that you have rendered to the common cause on the American station.

The Count Rochambeau has communicated to me Yr Excellencys proposal to send one or more naval officers to observe the motions of the Enemy in York River, their experience with Yr

[57] The draft is in the writing of Jonathan Trumbull, jr.

Excellencys instructions will certainly be very advantageous, and I shall be anxious through their channel and all others to transmit every intelligence worthy your attention, and the sincere expressions of attachment and respect etc.

I do myself the honor of inclosing to Yr Excelly. a letter from Philadelphia and some further accounts of the british naval Loss; Your Excellency's humanity and generosity of sentiment relatively to Yr Enemies claim an Admiration equal to that which is inspired by your military virtues.[58]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters before York,
Wednesday, October 3, 1781.

Parole Pennsylvania. Countersigns Carolina, Georgia.

Officers of the day Tomorrow { Brigadier General Hazen / Lt. Colonel Hamilton / Major Gibbs / B. M. Bleeker

The first Brigade of Light Troops will turn out at six oClock Tomorrow Morning for Fascine making, in the place of the New York Brigade who have this day been on that duty: they will parade in front of their own Encampment, where they will receive further orders.

6 Captains, 12 subalterns, 18 serjeants and 300 Rank and file from Daytons Brigade for Picquet this Night: to parade as usual.

Covering party Hazens Brigade

Working party for the Redoubts, two field Officers, four Captains, Eight subalterns, Twelve serjeants and four hundred

[58] The draft is in the writing of John Laurens.

rank and file from Waynes Brigade to be at the works by sunset this evening; they will be relieved by an equal Number of Officers and men from the Militia at sunrise tomorrow Morning.

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters before York, Thursday, October 4, 1781.

Parole Gaudaloupe. Countersigns Dunkirk, Newport.

For the day tomorrow
- Major General Lincoln
- Lt. Colonel Adams
- Major Wyllis
- B. M. Cox[59]

The order of the 5th of July last respecting the assembling of the General Officers and heads of Departments at Head Quarters at 2 oClock is to be strictly attended to.

The Quarter Master General is now and upon every change of position to furnish the General with the Return of the Quarters of the General Officers (when they are out of Camp) and those of the Heads of Departments, that there may be no difficulty in sending to them.

The order for keeping the men constantly supplied with two days Provisions, especially of Bread, is to be strictly observed.

Every Deserter from the American Troops after this public Notice is given who shall be found within the Enemies lines at York, if the place falls into our hands, will be instantly Hanged.

All fresh parties of Militia and others coming into Camp are to be immediately reported at Head Quarters.

Commanding Officers of Brigades and Corps are desired to make report as soon as may be of the Officers, Non Commissioned Officers and soldiers of their respective Commands that

[59] Capt. Richard Cox, of the Second New Jersey Regiment. He was promoted to major in January, 1783, and served to the close of the war.

have been killed or wounded since the Arrival of the Army on this ground.[60]

In future all Officers commanding parties on any kind of duty are desired to make a return of their killed and Wounded to the General Officer of the day as soon as they are relieved, that he may insert the same in his Report to the Commander in Chief.

The General Congratulates the Army upon the brilliant success of the Allied Troops near Gloucester.[61] He requests the Duke de Lauzern to accept his particular thanks for the Judicious disposition and the decisive Vigour with which he charged the Enemy, and to communicate his Warmest Acknowledgements to the Gallant Officers and men by whom he was so admirably seconded. He feels peculiar satisfaction at the inconsiderable loss on our part, that no ill effects are to be apprehended from the Honorable Wounds which have been received in this affair, and that at so small an Expence, the Enemy amounting to six hundred Horse and foot were compleatly repulsed and Reconducted to their very lines.

The Corps of the Allied Army were the Duke de Louzerns Legion and the Militia Grenadiers of Mercer.

The following is the list of our killed and Wounded, and as far as can be gathered of the Enemies. The Duke de Louzerns Legion had three Hussars killed, Captains Billy Dillon[62] and Dutester[63] with eleven Hussars Wounded (the Officers very slightly, three Horses killed and four wounded.

[60] A return of the killed and wounded of the French Army from September 6 to October 1 is in the *Washington Papers,* under date of Oct. 2, 1781.

[61] A cavalry sortie attempted by Tarleton, in which he was wounded. A letter from the Duc de Choisy to Brig. Gen. George Weedon, Oct. 3, 1781, describing the affair, is in the *Washington Papers.*

[62] Robert Guillaume, Baron Dillon(?). He was colonel en second of Lauzun's Legion, and commanded 300 huzzars at Gloucester.

[63] Balch gives this name as ——— Dutertre, but with no additional information to that above.

The Enemys loss in killed and Wounded exceeds Fifty including the Commanding Officer of the Infantry killed, and Colonel Tarlton badly wounded.

Permission may be granted to the sutlers to sell liquors and refreshments to the Army under such regulations as the Quarter Master General shall establish: upon complyance with which they will meet with due encouragement, and protection in their persons and property.

6 Caps., 12 subs., 18 serjeants and three hundred Rank and file from Waynes Brigade for Picquet this Night.

Covering party the Maryland Brigade, to Parade as usual. For making Fascines tomorrow, Hazens Brigade: to parade at six in the Morning on their own parade, where they will receive orders.

Four hundred men from the Militia properly Officered to parade Tomorrow Morning 6 oClock in front of Lawsons[64] Brigade, to make Fascines &ca as they will be directed.

To BRIGADIER GENERAL GEORGE WEEDON

Head Quarters, October 4, 1781.

Dear Sir: I am much Obliged by the Communication of the Intelligence which you have this day given me; the Information is very pleasing. And the Advantage obtained over the Enemy, as it exhibits a noble Proof of that Ardor and Spirit in the Allied Troops, which has long wished for an Opportunity to display itself, so, in its Consequences, it may prove very interesting in the Course of our Operations.

I wish you will be so good as to consult Genl. Choisey, and determine if there may not a shorter Rout for your Expresses be found, below the Town, to cross the River under cover of

[64] Brig. Gen. Robert Lawson, of the Virginia Militia.

the French Ships, than is at present used. I fancy as the Ships now lye, the Distance might be much shortened.

As the Necessity of frequent and expeditious Communications with your Side, will probably increase, and may be of the utmost Importance, it is a Matter of great Consequence to find out the shortest Rout possible for Our Expresses. With great Regard etc.

PS. There will be no Occasion to cross the Horses with the Men.[65]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL DANIEL MORGAN

Head Quarters before York, October 5, 1781.

Sir: Surrounded as I am with a great Variety of Concerns on the present Occasion, I can yet find Time to answer your Letter of the 20th ulto., which I have received with much Satisfaction; not only as it is filled with such warm Expressions of Desire for my Success on the present Expedition; but as it breathes the Spirit and Ardor of a Veteran Soldier, who, tho impaired in the Service of his Country, yet retains the Sentiments of a Soldier in the firmest Degree.

Be assured, that I most sincerely lament your present Situation, and esteem it a peculiar Loss to the United States, that you are at this Time unable to render your Services in the Field. I most sincerely thank you for the kind Expressions of your good Wishes, and earnestly hope that you may soon be restored to that Share of Health which you may desire, and with which you may again be usefull to your Country in the same eminent Degree, as has already distinguished your Conduct. With much Regard etc.[66] [N.Y.P.L.]

[65] In the writing of Jonathan Trumbull, jr. From the original in the collection of Allyn K. Ford, of Minneapolis, Minn.

[66] In the writing of Jonathan Trumbull, jr.

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters before York, Friday, October 5, 1781.

Parole New Hampshire. Countersigns Pennsylvania, Jersey.

Officers of the day Tomorrow { Major General Baron Steuben / Lt Col. Gimott / Major Hollingshead / B. M. Aorson

The Officers and men of the following Regiments now on duty to be immediately Relieved by their respective Brigades: Barbers, Scammells, Gaskins, Adams, Ogdens and Courtlandts; the whole of the Officers and men of these Regiments to hold themselves in readiness for immediate duty and be furnished with Provisions agreeable to General orders.

The honorable the Congress have been pleased to pass the following Resolutions

By the United States in Congress assembled, September 20, 1781.

Resolved, That the present vacancies of hospital physicians and surgeons be filled up by the senior surgeons of the hospital lately deranged, the eldest hospital mates or regimental surgeons, as shall be recommended by the director and chief physician and surgeon to the army.

That all future vacancies of hospital physicians and surgeons be filled by the eldest regimental surgeons and hospital mates, who shall be reckoned of equal grades, who shall upon examination be found qualified and obtain certificate of recommendation from the director and chief physician and surgeon of the army, or of the deputy-collector and chief physician in a separate department: That the persons requisite to fill the highest grades in the hospital and medical departments, be appointed from time to time, by Congress according to merit and abilities: That all surgeons to regiments or corps not belonging to the line of any particular State, be nominated by the director of the hospital, and the chief physician and surgeon of the army, subject to the approbation of the Commander in Chief, and shall be equally entitled to promotion to hospital physicians and surgeons with the regimental surgeons of state lines.

On recommendation of the director approved by the Board of War: Resolved, That Dr. Joseph Young,[67] a deranged senior surgeon and doctors Goodwin Willson, Daniel Jenifer, Samuel Edmondson and George Compbell,[68] eldest surgeon's mates, be promited to the rank of hospital physicians and surgeons to fill the vacancies occasioned by the resignation of doctors Bloomfield, Scott, Hagan and Jackson,[69] and the promotion of Dr. Burnett.[70]

On the recommendation of the deputy director, approved by the Board of War: Resolved, That doctors Thomas Tudor Tucker, and Vickers,[71] be appointed physicians and surgeons in the hospital for the southern department: That Daniel Smith be appointed assistant deputy surveyor, and John Carne[72] assistant deputy apothecary, in the southern department.

In Congress, September 22, 1781.

Ordered, That no appointment be made of mates to supply the places of those promoted in the general hospital by the resolution of the 20 until the farther order of Congress.

Extract from the Minutes

Charles Thomson Secrty

Major General the Marquis de la Fayette and Lt. Col. Harmer are appointed Officers of the day for this day, vice Major General Lincoln and Lt. Col. Adams, on other duty.

For Picquit this night, Olneys regiment.

Covering party Daytons, Courtlandt and Gimatts regiments. The regiments of Butler, Stewart and Roxbury,[73] also four hundred men properly Officered from the Militia to parade precisely at six in the Morning in front of the Pennsylvania Line.

---

[67] Doctor Young served to the close of the war.

[68] Doctors Wilson (Willson), Edmondson (Edmonson, Edmunson), and Campbell served to the close of the war; Doctor Jenifer served to October, 1782.

[69] Drs. Moses Bloomfield, Moses Scott, and David Jackson resigned in December, 1780; Dr. Francis Hagan resigned in May, 1781.

[70] Dr. William Burnett (Burnet), Chief Physician and Hospital Surgeon of the Continental Army. He served to the close of the war.

[71] Doctors Tucker and Samuel Vickars (Vickers) served to the close of the war.

[72] Both Smith and Carne served to the close of the war.

[73] The First Maryland Regiment, then commanded by Capt. Alexander Roxburg (Roxbury, Roxburgh).

The General is surprized to find a quantity of Offal and other offensive matter at the different slaughter yards about Camp remaing unburied; any Commissary who shall in future suffer any thing of the kind will be arrested. There being also a number of dead Horses and other putred bodies about the Camp, the Quarter Master General is directed to apply to the Adjutant General for a party to bury same, to prevent any ill effects that may arise from suffering them to be longer above ground.

AFTER ORDERS

The men and Officers of the first New York regiment which are on duty are immediately to be relieved; and the whole of the Regiment to be held in the most perfect readiness for duty: and to be furnished with Provisions agreeable to General orders. Cortlandts Regiment was this Morning warned to be ready for immediate duty, by mistake, It will therefore consider itself absolved from the injunction then laid on it.

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters before York, Saturday, October 6, 1781.

Parole York. Countersigns Viomenil, Lincoln.

Officers of the day Tomorrow { Brigadier General Clinton / Colonel Vose / Major Olney / B. M. Fullerton[74]

Lieutenant Colonel Dabneys regiment, the Delaware Detachment now doing duty with the third Maryland Regiment, and One hundred and sixty men which his Excellency Governer Nellson is requested to have selected from the Militia for

[74] Lieut. Richard Fullerton, of the Third Pennsylvania Regiment. He was transferred to the First Pennsylvania Regiment in January, 1783, and served to November, 1783.

the purpose, are to assist the Artillery during the present Operations, they will Encamp in the Park and take their orders from General Knox.

The Division Inspectors are to Mount as Majors of the Trenches, with their respective Major Generals.

Brigadier General Elbert[75] is appointed Superintendent of the deposit of the Trenches and is to be Obeyed and respected as such in the execution of his functions defined in the 9th and subsequent Articles of the Regulations of this date for the service of the Trenches.

Major Galvan is appointed division Inspector to the Division Commanded by the Major General the Baron de Steuben.

The Commander in Chief congratulates the Army upon the late victory obtained over the Enemy at Eutau Springs in South Carolina. He returns his warmest acknowledgements to General Greene for his admirable General Plann of operations, his Judicious dispositions on the present Occasion and the exemplary vigor with which he conducted their Execution. He requests him to communicate the most grateful expressions of his Esteem to the Gallant Officers and soldiers of whom he makes such Honorable mention for their conduct on the 8th. of September. The National Military fame encreased by the atchievements of that day, entitle each individual who shared in them to the thanks of their Country.

General Green took upon this Occasion five hundred prisoners including the wounded which the Enemy lost on the field, and he supposes that their loss in killed and wounded exclusive of this, cou'd not be less than six hundred. His own loss in killed and wounded was about five hundred.

[75] Brig. Gen. Samuel Elbert. He was colonel of the Second Georgia Regiment; commanded a brigade at Yorktown; also brigadier general of Georgia Militia; served to close of the war.

REGULATIONS FOR THE SERVICE OF THE SIEGE

1 The service of the siege will be performed by Divisions alternately; the Fatigue men will first be detailed out of the Division and the remainder will form Battalions under their respective Commanders to guard the Trenches; the first night there will be an exception to this Rule; the first regiment of each Brigade will that Night form a Division, Commanded by Major General Lincoln.

2d The divisions shall be warned for the Trenches, the preceding evening, and they are to furnish no guards when they mount the Trenches.

3d No Officer or soldier of a Regiment Commanded for the Trenches will be excused from Mounting unless he be sick; the quarter guard of each regiment will alone remain in Camp.

4th. The Major General of the Division which Mounts, will be Major General of the Trenches, the Brigadiers will Mount with their Brigades.

5th. The General Officers of the Trenches will reconnoitre carefully all the Avenues, places of Arms and advantageous Angles, that he may determine in Consequence the order and position of the Troops, in case of attack.

6 the Inspector of the Division which Mounts, will do the duty of Major of the Trenches. He will make the detail of the service of the troops during the twenty four hours that he shall be there, and attend to the punctual observance of Orders.

7 He will visit before hand all the Posts of the Trenches, and visit them again when the troops are posted there in order to make a state of them, and communicate promptly to each the orders of the General Officer: near whom he is to keep himself to receive them. Each Brigade to send to the General of the trenches an orderly Officer.

8 the Major of the Trenches will be instructed by the General Officers, of the Alarm posts in case of a Sally, and take care to inform the Troops of it.

9th An officer of rank will be appointed by the Commander in chief to act as superintendant of the deposit of the Trenches, for the following important service during the whole siege vizt. To take charge of all the sand bags Fascines, Gabions, Hurdles and other Materials deposited at the place which the Engeneers will appoint and keep an accurate state of them.

10th He is to deliver the sand bags and necessary tools for the work, and take care that the tools are redelivered when they are no longer wanted.

11th. He will take care that there are Litters, and men ready to go with them to bring off the Wounded.

12th He is to count all the Detachments of fatigue men when they enter the Trenches and make a Report to the Adjutant General.

13 He will give Billetts for taking from the deposits of Artillery the Ammunition which the troops in the Trenches may require.

14th He will transmit a daily report to the Adjutant General of all the orders and Certificates that he shall have given, as well as a state of the Deposits which shall have been committed to his care.

15th He will likewise transmit to the Adjutant General a return regimentally digested of the killed and wounded.

16 He will above all watch over every thing which relates to order and regularity in the Trenches, except in the disposition of the Troops, which is the particular province of the Major of the trenches.

17 The Trenches shall be releived every Twenty four hours unless a particular order to the contrary by the General in which case the relief shall be in the rear of the others.

18. The General having fixed the hour for Mounting the trenches, and the parade for assembling the Reliefs to be on the ground sufficiently before hand to give the General Officers and Adjutant General time for inspection.

19th. When the troops shall have arrived the Major of the Trenches shall form them in the order in which they are to occupy the Trenches.

20th Each Brigade previous to entering the Trenches, will form a picquet to consist of one Captain one subaltern, three serjeants and fifty Rank and file to be posted and employed as the General Officers may think proper; the remainder of the brigade will be formed in the common order.

21 The Drums are to be equally distributed in front and rear of the brigade. One only will March with each Picquett that may be detached in the Trenches.

22d Each Battalion will send previous to the Relieving hour an orderly man to the tail of the Trenches to conduct the troops that are to relieve them.

23d The Major of the trenches will distribute the orderly men in such manner as that they may conduct each relieving Corps directly to the post which it is to Occupy.

24th When the relieving Troops arrive, those who dismount will cede them the side nearest the Epaulment.

25 All the troops either relieving or relieved will March with Drums beating Colours flying and carry Arms to the place from whence they are to file off when they will support their Arms.

26 When the Troops shall have taken there post in the trenches, the standard bearrers will plant their standards upon the Epaulments and sentries will be posted with proper intervals, with orders to give Notice of whatever they may see coming out from the place and of the shells that may be thrown

by the Enemy, but no notice to be given or any movement to be made for Cannon shot.

27. The sand-bags will be desposed on the Epaulments of the Trenches, to cover the sentries.

28 The officers will cause each soldier to work in his place to enlarge the trench and strengthen the Epaulments.

29th, No honor to be rendered in the trenches when the Commander in Chief and Generl. Officers of the Trenches visit them; the soldiers will stand to thier Arms facing the Epaulment and ready to mount the banquet.[76]

30 When the Troops retire from the Trenches, they will March in reversed Columns.

31. When the troops are out of the Trenches, the Commanding Officers of brigades will halt them in order to collect them and give time for the Junction of detached Picquetts.

32 The said Officers will examine whether any person be missing, and reconduct his Command in good and compact order to Camp, suffering no straggler to precede the main Body.

33. The Infantry are to make the number of Gabions &ca. ordered them.

34 The Gabions are to be three feet high including the end of the Pecquetts which are to enter the ground, they are to have two feet and a half diameter and be formed of Nine Picquetts, each of two and a half inches circumference interlaced with branchery, striped of leaves to be equally closed at top and bottom, in order that they may not be larger at one end than the other.

35 Hurdles shall be six feet long and three feet wide and shall be made of Nine Picketts, each of two inches and a half to three inches circumference, equally distant from each other

[76] Banquette; what is now called the fire or firing step.

and interwoven with stronger Branchery than that employed for the Gabions.

36 The Fascines are to be six feet long and six inches through, to be made of branchery, the twigs of which are to be crossed, to be bound with Withs at each end and in the middle, to each fascine, three picketts of three feet long and two or three inches diameter.

37 The Brigades shall always have at the head of their Camp, the stated Number of fascines which they will replace in proportion as they are used.

38 The Commandants of Corps shall be responsible for the observance of the dementions of the Materials employed in the trenches, inattention in this point being very pernicious to the service.

39 Each soldier going to the Trenches either to mount Guard or Work shall take with him a fascine to be left at the Deposit of the Trenches.

40 The Number of fatigue men Ordered shall be punctually furnished, they shall be conducted by an Officer of each regiment to the rendezvous where the brigade Major will see them, and the Officer appointed to superintend the detail of the seige (as mentioned in the 9th & 12th. Articles will see them enter the Trenches and count them).

41 When the fatigue men enter the trenches, the Officers will march agreeably to the Regulations of the Army. Each fatigue man will take his tool at the Deposit and if they are armed they will leave them piled under the Guard of a sentry.

42 Each Commandant of a squad shall be charged with making the soldiers which compose it work, and with keeping them in order; the serjeants shall take care of two squads and the Officers of the Totality, but the Captain shall be more particularly charged with the first and the Lieutenant with the second Division.

43 The fatigue men are to March near each other and Observe the greatest silence when the Engineers place them.

44 The Officers who Command the fatigue parties will be constantly with their detachments and exactly observe the directions of the Engineers.

45 When the work is Commenced they are to walk constantly along their detachments to make the soldiers perform their duty obliging them to cover themselves with alacrity and afterwards to perfect the work.

46 The Officers of covering parties will cause their soldiers to sit down, hinder them from quitting their Musquetts which they are to hold before them, the butt on the ground.

47 The advanced posts of such Detachments as are Commanded by Non Commissioned Officers will remain prostate untill the trench is sufficiently deep to cover a man to the waist; when the Detachment with their advanced Posts will retire into the trenches, to Occupy the Head of the Work which shall have been made.

48 In the saps, Batteries and other places adjacent to the deposits of powder no soldier is to be permitted to smoke.

49 In case of a sally, the Fatigue men are to retire briskly into some part of the Trenches where they may not embarrass the Troops, they are to retire in preference to the place where their Arms were lodged.

50 The Troops will march briskly out of the Trenches and repair to the place of Arms, batteries, Angles and Avenues which shall have been designated to them from whence they may defend it more advantageously and take the enemy in reverse or flank, taking particular care not to occupy the banquet for the defence of the Epaulment: but always to post themselves in the reverse of the Trenches.

51 During the sally all the Batteries will direct their fire upon the front of attack in order to desperse the besieged.

52 When the troops shall have repulsed the Enemy, they are not to pursue them but wait the orders of their General Officers to resume their posts in the Trenches.

53 As soon as the attack is finished, the Officers of fatigue will reconduct their detachments to Work and call the rolle, that any absent soldiers may be punished at return to Camp.

54 At the hour for withdrawing the fatigue, the Detachments are to return in good order and the Officers are to report to the Commandant of the Regiment what has been the conduct of the soldiers.

55 Besides the fatigue men of the trenches a sufficient detachment shall be given to the superintendant of the Deposit in the Trenches whose service shall be for twenty four hours: this officer is to employ them in collecting the tools, in making the different distributions, in going with the Litters, and bringing the wounded to the hospital of first dressings.

Some Rum being arrived an issue of one Jill pr man to all noncommissioned officers and privates will be made this afternoon at three o'clock near Major General Steuben's Marquee on Returns signed by the officers commanding brigades, and one week's allowance of Spirits to officers agreeably to the General Orders of August 1780 will be issued tomorrow morning at eight o'clock on regimental returns to be signed by the respective Colonels or officers commanding regiments at the Magazine near the Commissary General's tents; those who neglect sending proper returns will have only themselves to blame if they lose their dividend on this occasion.

Half after eight o'clock in the morning in future to be the orderly hour, at which time the General Officers and Heads of Departments are to make their Reports at Head Quarters.

The Quarter Masters of Brigades and Corps are to make returns of all their Camp equipage to the Quarter Master General tomorrow.

*To EDWARD RUTLEDGE

Camp before York, October 6, 1781.

My dear Sir: I am fully impressed with the justice and truth of every remark contained in your letter of the 12th Ulto. and you may be assured were the means of carrying your wishes into effect under my controul and direction, that they should be applied as soon as circumstances would admit to the end which you propose. I have not time, neither could I with prudence enter into the reasons which I think will operate against carrying your very desirable plan fully into execution. If I mistake not, it was hinted to you in a personal conversation at Philadelphia, but your good sense will naturally suggest what the principal one is if it was not. of this however you may be assured, that after the present operation is closed, and I hope it will terminate well, that every thing which depends upon me, and all the influence I can exert, shall be used towards exterminating the British from the Southern States. If we cannot do it entirely we will at least endeavr. to confine them to so narrow limits that they shall scarcely have enough a claim of possession upon.

We have been hitherto employed in constructing some nec essary advanced Works, in preparing fascines, Gabions &ca and bringing our heavy Artillery and Stores from the landing place on James River. This last has been carried on slowly till within a few days past, when our Waggons arrived from the Northward. The Engineers now think we have a sufficient stock to commence serious operations, and we open Trenches this Evening.

Be so good as to present my compliments to Mrs. Rutlidge and do me the justice to believe that with much attachment, and sincere Affection I am etc.

PS. I most sincerely congratulate you on the late important victory of the American Troops in South Carolina. [H. S. P.]

To COMTE DE GRASSE

October 6, 1781.

Sir: The Letter with which Your Excellency honored me on the 5th. and the intelligence which you are so good as to communicate afford me great pleasure by confirming the Ideas which I had entertained relative to the Hulks sunk by the Enemy in York River. It appears to me a physical impossibility to form effectual obstructions in a Channel so wide deep and rapid as that near York; this consideration and the immense utility which wd accrue to our land operations, induced me so earnestly to sollicit a detachment of Ships to be stationed above the enemy's posts. As Your Excellency has determined this to be ineligible for other reasons, the alternative which I did myself the honor to propose, if Your Excelly adopts it, will add to other eminent advantages that of dividing the Enemys means in artillery which we know are limited; whereas at present they are at liberty to reinforce the front attacked with Cannon from their River batteries.

The difficulty of pilots I flatter myself will be removed by an application to Capt Lilly[77] who besides having a perfect knowledge of the River, is a man in whom the greatest confidence may be placed; he perhaps may name some others; this however will not prevent my unremitting search in the mean time, for persons qualified for this service, tho' the policy of the Enemy, in capturing those at Hampton which was their usual Residence, has deprived us of this useful Class of men. I have the honor etc.[78]

[77] Capt. Thomas(?) Lilly.
[78] The draft is in the writing of John Laurens.

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters, Camp before York, October 6, 1781.

Sir: I have been honored with your Excellency's favour without date, but which I suppose to have been written about the 25th ultimo, as the Resolution for sending Genl. Irvine to Fort Pitt bears date the 24th.

Since mine to your Excellency of the 1st. inst., we have been imployed in repairing the Enemy's Works upon Pidgeon Hill, and in constructing a new intermediate Redoubt; These will serve to give security to our Troops in making their approaches. We have been assiduously employed in making Fascines and Gabiens and in transporting our heavy Cannon, Mortars and Stores from Trebell's landing upon James River. In the last we made slow progress untill the arrival of the Waggons and Teams from the Northward; but it being the opinion of the Engineers that we now have a sufficient stock to commence operations, we shall this night open Trenches.

I take a very singular pleasure in congratulating Congress upon the very important and brilliant Victory gained by General Greene on the 8th of September. I have the honor etc.[79]

*To PRESIDENT THOMAS McKEAN

(Private)

Camp before York, October 6, 1781.

Sir: I feel myself peculiarly obliged and honored by your Excellency's interesting communication of the 26th Ulto. That America must place her principal dependence upon her own exertions I have always foreseen and have ever endeavoured

[79] In the writing of David Cobb.

to inculcate, and I flatter myself that from the wise system of policy which has been of late adopted and which Congress seem determined to pursue our internal means will be so improved and applied, that with the assistance of our most generous Allies, tho' not operating immediately with us hereafter we shall be enabled to bring matters to a happy and glorious conclusion.

I am not apt to be sanguine, but I think in all human probability Lord Cornwallis must fall into our hands. The smallness of Digby's reinforcement and the deduction from the enemy's former naval strength by the loss of the Terrible and the condemnation of two other Ships of the line leaves them so vastly inferior that I think they will not venture upon a relief.

It is to be wished that your Excellency's plan could be adopted, but there are reasons which operate forcibly against Count de Grasse's dividing his fleet. By grasping at too much we might loose a stake which nothing but the most adverse stroke of fortune can take out of our hands, and which if we attain will give a most fatal stab to the power of Great Britain in America.

I hope your Excellency will excuse my short and imperfect answers to your very full letters. The variety of matter which engages my attention must be my apology. My public dispatch will inform your Excellency of our progress up to this date. With the greatest esteem and respect etc.

To JAMES LOVELL

Head Quarters before York, October 6, 1781.

Sir: I am much obliged by the Communication you have been pleased to make me in your Favr. of 21st ulto.

My Secretary has taken a Copy of the Cyphers, and by help of one of the Alphabets has been able to decypher one

paragraph of a Letter lately intercepted going from Ld Cornwallis to Sir Hy Clinton.

Your Letter for Genl Greene will be forwarded by a good Opportunity by which I expect to write tomorrow. I am etc.[80]

*To MAJOR GENERAL NATHANAEL GREENE

Camp before York, October 6, 1781.

How happy am I, my dear Sir, in at length having it in my power to congratulate you upon a victory as splendid as I hope it will prove important. Fortune must have been coy indeed had she not yielded at last to so persevering a pursuer as you have been; I hope now she is yours, she will change her appellation of fickle to that of constant.

I can say with sincerity that I feel with the highest degree of pleasure the good effects which you mention as resulting from the perfect good understanding between you the Marquis and myself. I hope it will never be interrupted, and I am sure it never can while we are all influenced by the same pure motive, that of love to our Country and interest[81] in the cause in which we are embarked. I have happily had but few differences with those with whom I have the honor of being connected in the Service; with whom, and of what nature these have been, you know. I bore much for the sake of peace and the public good. My conscience tells me I acted rightly in these transactions, and should they ever come to the knowledge of the world I trust I shall stand acquitted by it.

The Baron,[82] from the warmth of his temper, had got disagreeably involved with the State, and an enquiry into part of

[80] The draft is in the writing of Jonathan Trumbull, jr.
[81] Washington here inadvertently repeated the words "and interest."
[82] Baron Steuben.

his conduct must one day take place, both for his own honor and their satisfaction. I have for the present given him a command in this Army which makes him happy.

I shall always take pleasure in giving Mrs. Greene's letters a conveyance and shd. she persist in the resolution of undertaking so long a journey as that from New England to Carolina I hope she will make Mount Vernon, (where Mrs. Knox now is) a stage of more than a day or two. With much truth and sincere affection etc. [M.L.]

To MAJOR GENERAL NATHANAEL GREENE

Head Quarters before York, October 6, 1781.

Dear Sir: In my Letter of the 27th. Septemr, which went by Colo Stewart, I informed you that I expected to open Trenches before York Town by the 1st Octo. A variety of Causes, among which the Want of sufficient Transportation, has been a principal One, has prevented that Event taking Place, 'till this Day; the Trenches will be opened at Night.

The Army moved from Williamsburg on the 28th. and took quiet Possession of their Ground in front of the Enemy's Works; very little Shew of Opposition was made. On the 30th the Enemy abandoned their Exterior Defence, and retired to their Line of Works very near the Town; giving us Possession of very advantageous Ground, in fair View, and a near Advance; little Material has since taken place; on our Part Preparation has been makg for commencing the Operations of the Seiege, and on their Part, a small and sparing Fire on our parties from the Enemy, and an increasg Labor on their Works.

My Letter of the 27th. ulto. informed you also that Admiral Digby was expected from Europe with 10 Ships of the Line to

join Admiral Graves. I have now the best Reason to suppose that Digby is arrived, with only 6 ships of Line, and the same Information tells me that Admiral Graves in the Action with Count de Grasse off the Chesapeak, has suffered very greatly; the Terrible of 74 Guns was so disabled that she could not be kept above Water to reach N York, and was either Sunk or blown up at Sea; the *Prudent* and *Robust* are condemned as unfit for further Service, and three others very much shattered. In this State of the British Fleet, the French Admiral has nothing to fear from them, being secure not only in a decided Superiority of Numbers, but holding also a most advantageous Position in the Bay.

For further particulars, which may not be proper to commit to a Letter, I refer you to Colo Morris who bears this, and is fully acquainted with Every Circumstance, and with whom I have freely and confidently conversed on future Prospects and Operations.

I have been made happy in receiving your Dispatches of the 17th ulto. which came to Hand Yesterday by Majr Pierce. I most sincerely and cordially congratulate you on the Well fought Battle of the 8th. which does the Highest Honor to you and all the Officers and Soldiers who were engaged; And which, in its Consequences, I trust, will have the happiest Influence on our future Operations. I am &c.[83]

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters before York, October 6, 1781.

Dear Sir: Your several Letters of the 13th, 20, and 21st. of September, have been received.

[83] The draft is in the writing of Jonathan Trumbull, jr.

The Quarter Mastr. Genle's. of the Allied Army will be called upon for their return respecting Forrage used at Phillipsburg, which you request; Our present circumstances may perhaps render it difficult for them to attend to it at so early a time as may be expected.

A Copy of the Report of a Board of Genll. Officers, on the rank of Subalterns is sent you inclosed in this.

Since my writing you last, our operations for want of proper means of transportation, have proceeded rather slowly. The Trenches will be opened this night. Nothing very material has occurred, a very sparing fire from the Enemy, has been kept up, thro' the course of our appearing before their Works.

A Letter for Colo. Enos is inclosed, and left open for your observation, you will please to seal and forward it to him; and continue to correspond with him as occasion may render necessary. I am &c. [84] [MS. H. S.]

MEMORANDUMS FOR LIEUTENANT COLONEL LEWIS MORRIS, JUNIOR

Camp before York, October 6, 1781.

To be communicated to no person but to Major General Greene.

General Greene to be informed fully, as he has been shortly by letter that there was no alternative left. Count de Grasse's destination was fixed to the Chesapeak and therefore as Lord Cornwallis was found there and in a most inviting situation, the operation against him took place of necessity.

General Greene to be informed in the most confidential manner that the stay of Count de Grasse upon this Coast is limited, and that should the present operation prove lengthy

[84] In the writing of David Cobb.

he will exceed the instructions of his Court by staying to the end of it, which however he seems inclined to do at all hazards.

That when Count de Grasse goes off this Coast he cannot consistent with his orders leave more than 2 ships with Count de Barras.[85]

From the two foregoing Articles, it appears that we cannot flatter ourselves with a combined operation against Charles town however the thing is to be wished.

Colo. Morris will inform General Greene that every aid independent of a naval one will be afforded him the moment the operation in hand is finished, and that the Admiral will be requested, if he can do it with convenience, to carry the intended reinforcement to Carolina by Water.[86] The troops which will certainly be sent will be the Virginia Regt. 2 Pennsylvania and 2 Maryland Regiments of Foot amounting at present to 1500 fit for duty and as many of Whites, Moylan's and Baylor's Cavalry as can be mounted, Cloathed and equipped. About 500 more Pennsylvanians are coming on and another Maryland Regt. is forming, about 200 of which were at Annapolis, but they were mostly Levies to serve 'till Decemr next and if they cannot be reinlisted it will not be worth while to march them.

Colo. Morris will inform General Greene in the sincerest manner that there are but two motives which can possibly induce General W—— to take the command to the southward. One, the Order of C—— to repair thither; the other, the French Army going there. In the last case Count R—— would command if Genl. W—— did not go in person.

[85] At this point the following is crossed off in the draft: "in addition to his present squadron, this makes it dubious whether France will or will not have a naval superiority in these seas after the departure of M. de Grasse."

[86] At this point the following is crossed off in the draft: "In that case Genl. Greene will have timely notice of the place at which they will be debarked that he may take measures for forming a junction with them."

Genl. Washington wishes, not only from his personal regard to Genl. Greene but from principles of generosity and justice to see him crowned with those Laurels which from his unparalled exertions he so richly deserves.

Colo. Morris is fully acquainted with the progress of our operations up to their present stage and with our prospects and can therefore give General Greene the amplest satisfaction upon those points.[87]

Genl Greene will keep His Excellency frequently informed, in the most pointed and expeditious Manner, of every Circumstance worthy of Communication, which may relate either to his own Army or to the Enemy's Movements, Strength and probable Designs. Particularly he will give the earliest Information respectg the Resources of the Country in Point of Provisions necessary to support a large Body of Troops. And as the French Ships will only transport the Troops (if they can do that) and just Drop them on their Way, without the least stay for their protection; it will be absolutely necessary, that Genl Washington should be acquainted with the Opinion of Genl Greene, as to the Point of Debarkation, which Genl Greene will probably fix at some Place where he will be at Hand for their Support, if necessary, and at which he will be able to afford them that Aid in provisions which they will probably find necessary.

The above memorandums are to be destroyed by Colo. Morris as soon as he has committed them to his Memory.[88]

[87] At this point the following is crossed off in the draft: "Should the necessities of the British in the West Indies oblige them to withdraw so great part of their Fleet from hence that Mr. de Barras should be left decidedly superior, and should any new plans be concerted in consequence of such superiority, Genl. Green shall be informed of them and in full time to make previous preparation should they immediately concern him."

[88] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman and Jonathan Trumbull, jr.

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM SMALLWOOD

Head Quarters before York, October 6, 1781.

Dear Sir: I have received your Favor of 26th. of Septemr. I should have esteemed it a fortunate Circumstance to have had the Pleasure to have fell in with you on my Rout to Virginia.

The 50 Men engaged for three Years and the War, of the Maryland Line which you mention, I could wish should be moved on as soon as may be; equipped in the best manner you are able to effect. The Nine Months Men are not so necessary perhaps to be sent on immediately. I wish however they may be Equipped and held in constant Readiness to come on if needed. It is impossible at this Moment to foresee all the Events which may render their Services of Importance.

Genl Greene's little Army, having been so much reduced by frequent Battles and Losses, It is of the utmost Importance to recruit the Troops assigned to him in the Speediest Manner and to the fullest Complement possible. I must desire therefore that you will continue your Exertions in Superintendg that Service, especially as were you to join me in the present Enterprise, the several Commands are already so filled, that I should find it very difficult to dispose of you in such manner as I could wish, and as your Merits deserve. I am &c.[89]

To COLONEL ROGER ENOS

Camp before York, October 6, 1781.

Sir: I yesterday recd. your favor of the 26th. of August and am glad to find that matters are like to be accommodated to the mutual satisfaction of the people of Vermont and those of the neighbouring States; whereby the strength of a numerous Body will be thrown into the general scale, and the enemy

[89] The draft is in the writing of Jonathan Trumbull, jr.

disappointed in the hopes which they entertained of a separation of interests.

You will be pleased to correspond with and consider yourself as under the immediate command of Major Genl. Heath, who commands the Army at the Northward. It will be necessary also for you to keep up a communication with Brigr. Genl. Starke who commands at Saratoga and in that district. I am &c.[90]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Camp before Yorktown,
Sunday, October 7, 1781.

Parole Bergen op zoom. Countersigns Chattelux, Gloucester.

Major Dexter is appointed officer of the day for this day vice Major Olney indisposed.

The Guards and Fatigue for the Trenches will mount daily at twelve o'clock: they are to parade precisely at eleven on the right of the Marquis de la Fayette's Division.

For the treaches this day { Major General the Marquis de La Fayette / Brigadier Generals Muhlenberg and Hazen

The Marquis de La Fayette's division will mount in the Trenches this day.

The President and Members of the General Court martial whereof Colonel Dayton is President will attend to that duty untill they finish their Business unless otherwise directed by General Orders.

For the Trenches tomorrow { Major General Baron Steuben / Brigadier General Wayne

The Baron Steuben's Division will mount in the Trenches tomorrow.

[90] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

To LIEUTENANT COLONEL ANTHONY WALTON WHITE

Camp before York, October 8, 1781.

Sir: There being an absolute necessity of reinforcing General Greene with Cavalry as expeditiously as possible, you will immediately cause every Man of your Regt. who is equipped and mounted to march to Richmond by the way of New Castle and there wait untill they are joined by a detachment of the 4th. Regt. which is preparing here, when the detachments join they will move forward under the command of the eldest Officer of either Corps as it may happen.

You will be pleased to inform me my return of the Bearer how many Men you will be able to send off and when they may be expected to march, and also what prospects you have of compleating the remainder. I am &c.[91]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters before York,
Monday, October 8, 1781.

Parole Paris. Countersigns St. Malo, Granville.

For the Trenches tomorrow { Major General Lincoln / Brigadier General Clinton

Major General Lincoln's Division will mount in the Trenches tomorrow.

For the present the Jersey troops under the immediate command of Colonel Dayton are to be formed into one battalion under the orders of Colonel Ogden, Lieutenant Colonel De Hart, and Major Hollinshead.

[91] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

The Regiment lately commanded by Colonel Scammell is to be formed into two Battalions, one to be commanded by Lieutenant Colonel Huntington and Major Rice: the other by Lieutenant Colonel Laurens, Aid to the Commander in Chief and Major Cummings.

Lieutenant Colonel Laurens will join his corps whenever it mounts the Trenches.

The Commander in Chief is extremely sorry to see that notwithstanding there is a plenty of wood in the vicinity of the different incampments a practice prevails of burning rails and thereby adding to the distresses of the inhabitants who have sufficiently suffered by the ravages of war. He calls in the most express manner upon the commanding officers of Corps to put a stop to so pernicious a practice.

A Serjeant and twelve from the Militia to be sent to Williamsburgh and put under the orders of Mr. Morris, Deputy Quarter Master for the purpose of procuring Wood for the Hospital and Bakery.

An Orderly man to be sent from each division to the General Hospital they will take their orders from Doctor Craik.

AFTER ORDERS

As the Service of the Trenches unites the double object of defending a post and prosecuting the Works of the Siege, the troops that mount are all in rotation to be employed on Fatigue. The Major General commanding will take care that such dispositions are made that the Labour may be equally shared by the whole: that the fresh succession of fatigue men may enable the Soldier to work with the greater vigour and alacrity, and the several parties may be contiguous to their respective alarm posts, where the men called out for work are previously to lodge their arms in order, that in case of a Sally

they may resume their stations in the Line with the greatest promptness and regularity.

The Gabions and other materials for the Siege are in future to be provided by Corps.

The Adjutant General will apportion the number to be required of each corps, which number is to be kept constantly complete. A regimental officer is always to superintend and see that the Dimensions of the several materials required are conformable to the regulation of the 6th instant.

One third of the Militia is to be on duty each twenty four hours, one half of that number to mount at six o'clock in the morning and be relieved by the other half at five in the evening. The officer commanding them to be responsible that the men are regularly supplied with Provisions agreeably to General Orders. They are to Parade in front of the Enemy's old works near the Mill-dam and be employed as the Major General of the Trenches shall direct.

To COLONEL STEPHEN MOYLAN

Camp before York, October 8, 1781.

Sir: There being an absolute necessity of reinforcing General Greene with Cavalry as expeditiously as possible, you will immediately collect all the Men and Horses of the 4th. Regiment and report to me the Articles of Cloathing of which you stand in need that I may endeavour to furnish you out of a few things (tho' not of the proper kind for Dragoons) which are coming from the Head of Elk.

As soon as you can put the detachment in condition to march, you will inform me, when you will receive further orders. I am &c.[92]

[92] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

To LIEUTENANT COLONEL THOMAS FORREST

Camp before York, October 8, 1781.

Sir: It is some time since I received yours of the 4th. Augt. inclosing your Commission and desiring a discharge from the service for reasons therein set forth. I expected to have seen you in Philada. and to have informed you that before I could grant such discharge, it was necessary that you should produce Certificates from the Paymaster General and Auditor of the Army and from the Auditor or other proper Officer of the State that all your public Accounts had been settled. These are forms which I make it a rule never to dispense with, and which you will be pleased to obtain and transmit to me. Your Commission will then be returned with a proper indorsement, signifying my acceptance of your resignation. I am &c.

P. S. There is charge made by Majr. Eustis that you took 3 half Johannes's from a Soldier of the Regt. of the name of Harris, to procure an able bodied man in his room which has never been done. This you must also clear up to the satisfaction of the president of the State and procure a Certificate that you have done so.[93]

To MAJOR WILLIAM MACPHERSON

Head Quarters before York, October 8, 1781.

Sir: Some Days ago I received your Letter of the 7th. Sept. requestg Employment in the Army now in Virginia.

I feel a Disposition to comply with your Wishes, but the several Commands are already so fully assigned, that I am perswaded I shall not have it in my Power to locate you to any

[93] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

particular Service; so far as you can be employed in the general Rotine of Duty in the Line at large, I shall be glad to gratify you, if you shall think proper to come on to join me. I am &c.[94]

To CAPTAIN JOHN HEARD[95]

Camp before York, October 8, 1781.

Sir: You some time ago preferred a number of Charges agt. Lt. Colo. White, which could not then he investigated on account of Colo. White's being at so great a distance. That cause being now removed, you will immediately lodge your Charges with the Adjt. General that a Copy of them may be lodged with Colo. White at the same time that he is served with an Arrest. I am &c.[96]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters before York, Tuesday, October 9, 1781.

Parole Boston. Countersigns Providence, Hartford.

For the Trenches Tomorrow	Major General the Marquis de La Fayette	
	Brigadier Generals	Muhlenberg
		Hazen

The Marquis de la Fayettes division will mount in the Trenches tomorrow.

The General has been informed that there are in the Possession of some officers of the Army, Negroes who have come out of York. If there are any such, Report of them is to be made immediately to the Adjutant General and if any officer should be found after this Notice keeping in his Service a Negroe

[94] The draft is in the writing of Jonathan Trumbull, jr.

[95] Capt. John Heard, of the Fourth Continental Dragoons. He served to the close of the war.

[96] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

under the above description he may depend upon being called to the severest account for it. This order is to extend to the officers of militia as well as those of the Continental Troops.

A Return of the shoes actually wanting by the Continental Troops to be made to the Adjutant General this Afternoon at four o'clock and the regimental clothiers to call at the clothier's store near Commissary Irwin's Tent tomorrow morning at eight o'clock for their respective Proportions.

A Return of the Names, dates of inlistments, terms of service and place of abode of the noncommissioned officers and private men belonging to the State of Connecticut now serving in Colonel Lamb's regiment of Artillery and in the Companies of Artificers annexed to the Artillery from Colonel Baldwin's regiment reduced, to be given in at the Adjutant General's office as soon as may be.

Persons whose duty does not call them to the Trenches and who Assemble there merely to indulge Curiosity are to walk on the Reverse of the Trenches that they may not interrupt the works.

The Officer superintending the Fatigue partys is to be particularly attentive to the Execution of this Order.

The regimental Surgeons are to deliver returns of the Sick of their respective regiments at the Flying Hospital every Saturday at twelve o'clock.

AFTER ORDERS

The Engineers having made a demand of a large quantity of materials for the Trenches which cannot be dispensed with without very great prejudice to the Service, the General expects, he need not say more, to induce the commanding officers of Divisions Brigades and Corps to furnish their proportions as hereafter mentioned and have them delivered at the reverse of the Trenches at five o'clock this evening.

Muhlenberg's Hazen's and Wayne's Brigades each to furnish: 60 Saucissons,[97] 80 Fascines, 200 Palisades, 800 Pickets.

Gist's Brigade to furnish: 54 Saucissons, 71 Fascines, 190 Palisades, 760 Short pickets.

The Militia to furnish: 67 Saucissons, 89 Fascines, 210 Palisades, 840 Short Pickets.

To GOVERNOR THOMAS NELSON

Head Quarters, October 10, 1781.

Dear Sir: The Count de Grasse has written to me very pressingly for a further supply of Pilots. I shall therefore be glad to know whether your Excellency has received any answer from Gloucester on that subject, or whether you have any other prospects of procuring them. I have the honor etc. There is a Gentleman from the Fleet now waiting an answer.[98] [V.S.L.]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters before York,
Wednesday, October 10, 1781.

Parole Rochelle. Countersigns Brest, Antwerp.

For the Trenches tomorrow { Major General Baron Steuben / Brigadr. Generals Wayne and Gist.

Baron Steuben's Division will mount in the Trenches tomorrow.

That a want of materials may not cause an interruption to the present operations the Corps hereafter mentioned are directed (agreeably to the 33d article of the regulations for the service of the Siege) to prepare the proportions now assigned

[97] Saucissons were long fascines.
[98] In the writing of Tench Tilghman.

them with the utmost dispatch and to keep that quantity always in readiness by replacing the daily consumption.

Regiments And Corps	Saucissons	Pickets for staking Saucissons	Gabions	Fascines
Barber's	29	290	29	99
Gimats	25	250	25	83
Vose's	25	250	25	83
Huntington's	19	190	19	64
Laurens's	19	190	19	64
Hamilton's	21	210	21	70
Hazen's	19	190	19	63
Ogden's	33	330	33	110
Olney's	31	310	31	103
Van Schaick's	28	280	28	93
Cortlandt	33	330	33	110
Gaskin's	32	320	32	107
Butler's	25	250	25	83
Stewart's	22	220	22	72
Adams's	35	350	35	116
Roxburgh's	36	360	36	120
the Militia	168	1680	168	560
	600	6000	600	2000

The Saucissons are to be from nine to eighteen feet long the Gabions two and a Half feet wide and three feet high; and the Fascines six feet long.

The proportion of these materials to be furnished by the Militia to be apportioned to the several corps by their own Adjutant General.

Untill further Orders a Camp colour man to be sent from each Corps every morning at eight o'clock to the Quarter Master General's Store at the Barn behind Allen's house for the purpose of repairing the roads and cleansing the environs of the Camp.

The Quarter Master General will furnish them with Tools and give them their directions.

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters before York,
Thursday, October 11, 1781.

Parole Augustine. Countersigns Savanna, Augusta.

For the Trenches tomorrow { Major General Lincoln / Brigadier General Clinton

Major General Lincoln's Division will mount in the trenches tomorrow.

The Commander in Chief expects the Commandants of Corps will not only see (agreeably to article 38 of the regulations for the siege) that the dimensions of the materials are conformable to the directions given but also pay particular attention that the Saucissons and Fascines are firmly bound; all that are not fit for use will be rejected at the Deposit of the Trenches and the Corps in Default to make up the deficiency without Loss of time.

At a General Court martial of the Line held at Camp before York October 2d and continued by adjournments whereof Colonel Dayton is president.

Captain Duffy[99] of the fourth regiment of Artillery charged with "Scandalous and Infamous behavior unbecoming the Character of an officer and Gentleman on the night of the 23d and morning of the 24th. of September last such as drawing his sword on Captain Ballard,[1] attempting to stab him and firing a pistol at him when unarmed also for a most disgraceful breach of friendship in seizing from Lieutenant Blewer[2] a loaded Pistol and snapping the same at him when attempting

[99] Capt. Patrick Duffy.

[1] Capt. Jeremiah Ballard, of the Second New Jersey Regiment. He served to the close of the war.

[2] Lieut. George Blewer, of the Fourth Pennsylvania Regiment. He was transferred to the First Pennsylvania Regiment in January, 1783, and served to the close of the war.

at Captain Duffy's own request an amicable settlement of his (Captain Duffy's') quarrel with Captain Ballard."

Also charged by Lieutenant Colonel John Stewart with 1st. Being drunk. 2d. Rioting in the street. 3d. Abusing a french soldier. 4th. A violation of good Discipline in having " in a seditious and disorderly manner threatned to take a french guard stationed at the Hospital for the security of the sick " was tried.

The Court after mature consideration are of opinion that Captain Duffy drew a sword on Captain Ballard and attempted to stab him when unarmed on the evening of the 23d. of September last and on the morning of the 24th. drew his sword on Captain Ballard he having one by his side.

That Captain Duffy also seized a pistol from Lieutenant Blewer and snapped it at him on the before mentioned evening declaring he would shoot him when Lieutenant Blewer was attempting at Captain Duffy's own request an amicable settlement of his quarrel with Captain Ballard.

It does not appear to the Court that Captain Duffy fired on Captain Ballard or that the pistol Captain Duffy seized from Lieutenant Blewer was loaded.

The Court are of opinion that Captain Duffy's conduct, as found, is a breach of Article 21st. Section 14th. of the Rules and Articles of war and sentence him to be discharged the service.

At the same Court Lieutenant Munday[3] of the 2d New York regiment, was tried, charged with "Wilfull disobedience of Orders and Neglect of duty on the 21st. of February last." The Court on mature consideration are of opinion that Mr. Munday is Guilty of the Charge against him in breach of the latter part of Article 5th. Section 2nd. of the Rules and Articles of war and Sentence him to be dismissed the Service. The Commander in Chief Approves the foregoing Sentences.

[3] Lieut. William Munday.

To COMTE DE GRASSE

Camp before York, October 11, 1781.

Sir: I took the liberty of engaging Monsieur de La Villeon[4] to explain to your Excellency the circumstances which deprived me of the pleasure of acknowledging sooner the Letter with which you honored me the 8th inst. This Gentleman and Monsr de Grandchain[5] have had an opportunity of reconnoitring York River and the position of the Enemy's shipping, the result of which they will probably have communicated. I am extremely sensible of your Excellency's goodness in committing the examination of this important object to officers whose talents and experience have entitled them to your particular confidence, and who in every respect are so worthy of esteem. They appear to me to be sensible of the immense advantages that would arise to us from having ships stationed above the Enemy's posts. Among those formerly enumerated to your Excellency, the following are not the least considerable, viz the securing General De Choisy's right Flank against the enterprises of the Enemy by a sudden descent, to which it is at present exposed. The being able to give the enemy a jealousy on the water side relative to his own posts by keeping a demonstration of transport boats constantly near the detached ships, at the same time that we prevent his procrastinating his Surrender by crossing to Gloucester. Perhaps Your Excellency may think that the operation of passing the Enemy's post is simplified by the destruction of the ship Charon.

The Marquis St. Simon finding himself incommoded by the shipping in a particular attack of an exterior work on the

[4] Capt. Jean Baptiste François, Comte La Villéon de la Villevalio du Fresch'clos, capitaine de pavillon sur la Ville de Paris.

[5] Capt. Guillaume Jacques Constant Liberge de Granchain de Sémerville, of the French Navy.

enemy's right, fired red-hot shot into the port, by which means the Vessel abovementioned and two transports were totally consumed. There remains no other armed Vessel of consequence but the Guadeloupe frigate of 28 Guns and I submit to your Excellency whether two frigates will not answer all the purposes of the station above York. The batteries of our first parallel incommode the transports so much that I do not think the preparation of five ships could be carried on, besides they appear by corroborating accounts to be deficient in means for constructing engines of this kind; and at all events I am persuaded the frigates may take such a position as will effectually secure them from danger. Captain Lilly is gone to designate the pilots which he thinks qualified for the service. In the mean time the Governor has written to several pilots recommended by him to repair on board of your Excellency without loss of time. The Enemy's conduct has continued passive beyond our expectation the Batteries of our first parallel have been exercised upon them with some success and I propose this Evening to have the second parallel opened the effect of which will I flatter myself be more decisive.[6]

To GOVERNOR THOMAS SIM LEE

Head Quarters, Before York, October 12, 1781.

Sir: I was yesterday honored with your Excellency's favor of the 3d. Give me leave to return you my sincerest thanks for your exertions on the present occasion. The supplies granted by the State are so liberal, that they remove every apprehension of Want. Colo. Blaine has gone himself over to the Eastern shore to see that the Cattle from thence are brought down to the proper landings where they will be slaughtered, and the Meat

[6] From a contemporary copy in an unidentified hand.

sufficiently salted to be transported by Water; proper measures have been taken by the Commissaries to receive the Cattle of the Western Shore, and to have them driven by Land. Arrangements have also been made to send up the Craft for Flour as fast as they discharged their lading of Stores.

I will desire Colo. Stewart to send up all the empty Flour Barrells that can be made of further use.

We opened our first parallel on the night of the 6th. and established it compleatly with a loss too trifling to mention. Our Shells have done considerable damage in the Town, and our fire from the Cannon has been so heavy and well directed against the embrazures of the Enemy's Works, that they have been obliged, during the day, to withdraw their Cannon and place them behind their Merlens. The Charon of 44 Guns and two large Transports have been burnt by hot Balls. The Guns and Stores had been previously taken out of the Frigate.

We last night advanced our second parallel within 300 yards of the Enemy's Works, without the least annoyance from them. Lord Cornwallis's conduct has hitherto been passive beyond conception; he either has not the means of defence, or he intends to reserve himself untill we approach very near him. A few days must determine whether he will or will not give us much trouble. I have the honor etc.[7] [MD. H. S.]

To JAMES LOVELL

Camp before York, October 12, 1781.

Sir: I have received your Favor of the 28th ulto. Its Inclosures for Major Genl Greene, shall be forwarded to him by the first good Conveyance. I am etc.[8]

[7] In the writing of David Cobb.
[8] The draft is in the writing of Jonathan Trumbull, jr

To FRANCISCO RENDON [9]

Head Quarters Before York, October 12, 1781.

Sir: I was yesterday honored with your favor of the 2d. It gives me pleasure to find so good a disposition in Don Bernardo de Galves [10] to concert his operations in such a manner against the common enemy that the interests of His Catholic Majesty and those of ourselves and our Ally may be mutually benefitted. You must be sensible that, in the present political situation of Affairs, I cannot, with any degree of propriety, in behalf of the United States propose any joint plan of operations to Don Galvez, tho' I flatter myself that difficulty will be ere long removed. Neither can I at this time determine whether we shall be able to act offensively against the enemy in south Carolina and Georgia. That will in a great measure depend upon the Naval assistance we shall be able to derive from our Ally. Of this you may assure Don Galvez that should any offensive plan be formed and which is to be undertaken by the Allied Arms, I will use my influence with the French Commanders to give him due notice, should I not be able to open a correspondence with him myself. In the mean time you may inform him that he cannot make a more powerful diversion in favour of the southern States, than by pushing his Arms agst East Florida.

I am obliged by the extract of Don Galvez's letter to the Count de Grasse explaining at large the necessity he was under of granting the terms of Capitulation to the Garrison of Pensacola which the Commandant required. I have no doubt, from Don Galvez's well known attachment to the cause of America, but he would have refused the Articles which have been

[9] Spanish agent to the United States. He succeeded Miralles.
[10] Spanish Governor of Louisiana.

deemed exceptionable, had there not been very powerful reasons to have induced his acceptance of them.

We opened our first parallel on the Night of the 6th. and . . .[11]

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters Before York, October 12, 1781.

Sir: My last dispatch to your Excellency was of the 6th: I then informed you that we should open Trenches on that night; we did so, and established our first parallel within 600 Yards of the enemy's Works with the loss of only one Officer of the Trench Artillery wounded and 16 privates killed and wounded, the greater part of which were of the French line. The 7th. and 8th. we were employed in compleating the 1st. parallel and in erecting Batteries somewhat advanced of it. The 9th. at 3 O Clock in the Afternoon the French Battery on the left of four 12 pounders and six Mortars and Howitzers opened, and at 5 O Clock the American Battery on the right of six 18 and 24 pounders, two Mortars and two Howitzers opened also. We were informed that our shells did considerable execution in the Town, and we could perceive that our shot, which were directed against the enemy's embrazures, injured them much. The 10th. two French Batteries, one of Ten 18 and 24 pounders, and six Mortars and Howitzers; the other of four 18 pounders opened as did two more American Batteries, one of four 18 pounders the other of two Mortars. The fire now became so excessively heavy, that the enemy withdrew their Cannon from their embrazures, placed them behind the Merlins, and scarcely fired a shot during the whole day. In the evening the Charon

[11] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman and David Cobb. The omitted portion is identical with that in Washington's letter to Gov. Thomas Sim Lee, Oct. 12, 1781, q. v., excepting that the distance of the second parallel from the enemy's works is given as 350 yards.

Frigate of 44 Guns was set on fire by a hot Ball from the French Battery on the left and intirely consumed. Her Guns and Stores had been taken out. By the report of a deserter, our shells, which were thrown with the utmost degree of precision, did much mischief in the course of the day.

Yesterday morning two of the enemy's Transports were fired by hot shot and burnt. This has occasioned them to warp their shipping as far over to the Gloucester shore as possible.

We last night advanced our second parallel within 300 Yards of the enemy's Works with little or no annoyance from them. Only one Man was killed and three or four wounded. I shall think it strange indeed if Lord Cornwallis makes no vigorous exertions in the course of this night, or very soon after.

I cannot but acknowledge the infinite obligations I am under to His Excellency the Count de Rochambeau; The Marquis St. Simon commanding the troops from the West Indies; the other General Officers, and indeed the Officers of every denomination in the French Army, for the assistance which they afford me. The experience of many of those Gentlemen in the business before us, is of the utmost advantage in the present operation. And I am sensible it must give your Excellency and Congress the highest pleasure to know that the greatest harmony prevails between the two Armies. They seem actuated by one spirit, that of supporting the honor of the Allied Arms and pushing their approaches with the utmost Vigor. I have the honor etc.[12]

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters before York, October 12, 1781.

Dear Sir: Your Favor of the 25th. ulto. reached me Yesterday. I am obliged by the Attention you pay to giving me every

[12] In the writing of Tench Tilghman

important Intelligence from your Department. Other Accounts, as well as yours, agree, that the British fleet suffered much in the Action with Count de Grasse, and that, in Consequence of this shattered Condition of their fleet, the Transports had returned to N York, and debarked their Troops on Staten Island.

The naval Engagement between the two fleets appears to have been of much greater Importance than was at first estimated. Digby's Arrival will scarcely reinstate the British, and the French will still be found greatly superior both in Numbers and Position.

In my last to you, of the 6th inst. I informed that our Trenches would be opened that Night, they were so, without Discovery from the Enemy, untill Day Light, and our Approaches were carried within 600 Yards of the Works without Loss. The 7th and 8th were employed in erectg Batteries. On the 9th. two Batteries, one on the Right, and another on the left, were opened; the next Morng. 4 Others being compleated, the whole opened a heavy Fire of Cannon and Mortars, which soon became so warm, as to drive the Enemy from their Guns; their Fire was almost totally silenced, and very little Return has since been made. The Charon with 44 Guns, with one Transport, took fire, from our Shot or Shells, the Evening of the 10th, and were both consumed. Yesterday another Ship was destroyed in the same Manner.

Last Night our second Parallel was advanced within less than 400 Yards of the Enemys Lines; this Approach was also effected without Annoyance; and this Morng. our fatigue Men are securely covered, while they are compleating their Work. The Conduct of Lord Cornwallis is really surprizing; a few Days will probably explain it. With much Regard I am &c.[13]

[MS. H. S.]

[13] In the writing of Jonathan Trumbull, jr.

To BRIGADIER GENERAL GEORGE WEEDON

Head Quarters before York, October 12, 1781.

Dear Sir: A small armed french Brig with some other Vessel being up the River, near West Point, under the Direction of Monsieur De Camus,[14] which might be made useful in our Operations in case the French Ships should pass above York; Monsr. de Camus has applied to me to obtain, if possible, some Men from the Army to Assist him on Board the Brig. I have therefore to desire you to endeavour to obtain a Number of the Militia from your side to enter as Volunteers for this Service, which is to continue only during the Time of the Siege for the Purpose of Securing the Navigation of the River, protecting our Boats and keepg the Communication between our two Camps and not to be extended below the Town. I wish also a Number of Oarsmen to be selected, to [*sic*] put into the Boats which may be in Metapony and Pamunky Rivers, which are to be collected just above West Point; and may in the Course of Events, be of great Importance. One hundred and fifty Men will answer both Purposes.

If the Men can be obtained, you will be pleased to inform Mre De Camus by Letter at West Point, and consult Measures with him to answer the Purposes abovementioned, and send an intelligent Officer to see the Boats in the two Rivers collected at the most proper Place for their Security. And in Case the french Ships from Below should pass the Town of York, have the Men immediately employed in the Service proposed in such Manner as may be agreed between you and Monsr. D Camus. I am &c.[15]

[14] Joseph, vicomte de Cambis (Camus), lieutenant in the French Navy. He commanded *l'Aigrette* in De Grasse's fleet.

[15] The draft is in the writing of Jonathan Trumbull, jr.

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters Before York, Friday, October 12, 1781.

Parole Champaigne. Countersigns Breston, Narbonne.

For the Trenches Tomorrow { Major General Marqs. de la Fayette / Brigadiers General Muhlenberg and Hazen

The Marquis de la Fayette's division will mount in the trenches tomorrow.

The superintendant of the Deposit of the trenches is requested to have the quality of the Saucissons, Fascines and Gabions brought to the Deposit accurately inspected; to reject such as are not fit for use, and Report the Corps that offer them.

To COLONEL —— WELLES [16]

Head Quarters before York, October 13, 1781.

Sir: It being a Matter of Importance that the Works erected at Portsmouth by the Enemy, should be destroyed, I have to request that you will immediately upon Receipt of this assemple the Militia in your Vicinity to effect that Purpose; let them be compleatly levelled and demolished, that no further use may be made of them. I am &c.[17]

To MAJOR MOORE FAUNTLEROY

Head Quarters before York, October 13, 1781.

Sir: You will march with the Detachment of the 4th Regt of Dragoons which are equipped, to Richmond, where you will meet a Detachment from the 3rd; when the Detachments join,

[16] Wills or Willis, commanding Virginia Militia near Portsmouth, Va.
[17] The draft is in the writing of Jonathan Trumbull, jr.

they are to proceed, as expeditiously as possible, under the Command of the eldest Officer of either Corps, as it may happen, to the Southern Army, and put yourselves under the Orders of Majr Genl Greene.[18]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters Before York, Saturday, October 13, 1781.

Parole Canada. Countersigns Albany, New Windsor.

For the trenches tomorrow { Major General Baron de Steuben / Brigadiers General Wayne and Gist

Major General the Baron de Steuben's division will mount in the trenches tomorrow.

The Quarter Master General having represented that there is at present a very unequal distribution of Tents among the Continental troops whereby some Corps are exposed while others are more than fully covered in order to remedy this inequality and that troops sharing the same dangers and fatigues may enjoy equal benefits the following Corps are directed to send to the Quarter Master General's store tomorrow by noon the Tents set against their names respectively (being the surplusses of their due proportion) vizt.

	Horsemens	Common tents
Dayton's Brigade	7	"
Hazen's ....do	"	16
Clinton's ...do	5	54
Wayne's ...do	"	37
Gists .....do	"	13

As General Hazen's brigade will be in the Trenches tomorrow untill Noon they will be excused from sending in their surplus tents untill the morning following.

[18] The draft is in the writing of Jonathan Trumbull, jr.

As soon as the Tents are lodged in the store the Quarter Master General will distribute them among the deficient corps.

The Brigade of Artillery is to furnish one Horseman's tent and twelve common tents to the companies of the Delaware regiment attached to it.

The Brigade Quarter Masters are to be Responsible that a due proportion of good tents are delivered in.

One week's allowance of Spirits to officers of the line will be issued tomorrow at ten o clock near Baron Steuben's marquee on regimental returns sign'd by the officers commanding regiments or corps.

At the General Court martial of the line whereof Colonel Dayton is President.

Captain Park[19] of Lieutenant Colonel Gimats Battalion charged with "Ungentlemanlike Conduct in giving a Certificate or Certificates to an inhabitant or inhabitants for money or monies due to them certifying that he was on public business when he was not authorized therefore but on his own private business" was tried.

The Court on consideration are of opinion that Captain Park gave a Certificate at Hartford town in Maryland for monies due from him when he was on his private business certifying he was on public business and that his Conduct in this instance was ungentlemanlike in breach of Article 5th. Section 18th. of the rules and Articles of War; but as it appears to the Court that Captain Park's conduct was dictated by Necessity and in some measure owing to misapprehension they sentence him only to be Reprimanded in General Orders.

The Commander in Chief approves the sentence of the Court against Captain Park and as nothing ought more sensibly to

[19] Capt. William Parke, of the Tenth Massachusetts Regiment. He was dismissed in January, 1782.

wound the feelings of an Officer than being found Guilty of Ungentlemanlike Behavior He thinks any further Reprimand unnecessary.

Captain Park is released from his Arrest.

At the same Court the following prisoners were tried: John Bemus of Colonel Vose's regiment charged with Desertion and Inlisting in the Maryland line found Guilty in Breach of Articles 1st. and 3d., section 6th. of the Rules and Articles of War and sentenced to receive Twenty five lashes on his bare back four mornings successively amounting in the whole to one hundred lashes.

Nathaniel Harthorne of the same regiment charged as above, found Guilty in breach of the aforesaid Articles of War and sentenced the same.

David Shaw a soldier of the second New York regiment charged with Desertion found Guilty of a breach of Article 1st. Section 6th. of the Rules and Articles of War and Sentenced to receive Twenty five Lashes on his naked back four mornings successively amounting in the whole to one hundred Lashes.

John Readman soldier of the second New York regiment charged with repeated Desertion found Guilty of a Breach of Article 1st. Section 6th of the Rules and Articles of War and sentenced to suffer Death more than two thirds of the Court agreeing thereto.

John Dubée of Captain Gosselin's company in the Canadian Old Regiment charged with striking Lieutenant William Torrey of said regiment while in the execution of his duty found Guilty in breach of Article 5th. section 2d. of the Rules and Articles of War and sentenced to suffer Death more than two thirds of the Court agreeing thereto.

Richard Jeffers a soldier of the Maryland line charged with Desertion found Guilty of a breach of Article 1st. Section 6th.

of the Rules and Articles of war and sentenced to receive Twenty five Lashes on his naked back four mornings successively amounting in the whole to one hundred Lashes.

Abel Amos and Ned Blake soldiers of the Maryland line charged with Desertion.

The Court are of opinion the Charges against Amos and Blake are not supported.

The Commander in Chief approves the above sentences of the Court Martial.

The Court Martial whereof Colonel Dayton is president is dissolved and another ordered to Assemble at the Judge Advocates Marquee tomorrow morning at nine o'clock for the trial of Lieutenant Colonel De Hart and such others as may be brought before them: Colonel Cortlandt will Preside, Lieutenant Colonel Van Dyck, Major Rice, Two Captains from Muhlenbergs, two from Hazen's, two from Dayton's, two from Clinton's, one from Wayne's and one from Gists Brigades to attend as Members.

All Evidences and persons concerned are desired to attend. An orderly serjeant from each division to be sent daily to the Court.

AFTER ORDERS

One Captain from Wayne's and one from Gists Brigades exclusive of those ordered this day will attend as Members of the General Court Martial of which Colonel Cortlandt is President, instead of the two ordered from Dayton's Brigade.

To GOVERNOR THOMAS NELSON

Head Quarters, October 14, 1781.

Sir: From a representation made to me by Colo. White of the miserable condition of the Men of the 4th. Regt. of Dragoons for want of Cloathing, I am constrained to apply to your

Excellency to know whether it will be possible to procure any for them, even of the commonest kind, as Docr. Rose,[20] the Regimental Surgeon, assures me one hundred of the Men are literally naked at this advanced season. Could they be cloathed properly, above 150, who are mounted and tolerably equipped, might march immediately to the southward. A detachment of 100 have moved from Ruffins[21] to Richmond; they have nothing but stable Jackets, Shirts and a few Caps, and consequently want Breeches, Boots, Stockings Hats or Caps and either Cloaks or Blankets; perhaps Mr. Ross[22] might, by an exertion procure the most necessary Articles if not the whole, for it will be in a manner impossible to move them further than Richmond in their present condition. I have the honor etc.[23]

To CAPTAIN MARTELLI CHAUTARD[24]

Head Quarters Before York, October 14, 1781.

Sir: I have been favored with your letter of the 25th. of September. I should with the greatest pleasure have complied with your Wishes respecting the exchange of Capt. Segond, could I have gratfied them without deviating from a Rule which I have always observed, and without infringing a positive order of Congress which directs that no Officer shall be exchanged out of his turn.

I flatter myself that the time is not far distant when the fortune of War will put into our hands a sufficiency of prisoners, not only to liberate Capt. Segond but all those who are in the same disagreeable situation. I have the honor etc.[23]

[20] Robert Rose, surgeon of the First Continental Dragoons. He was retained in Baylor's Dragoons in November, 1782, and served to November, 1783.

[21] Between Colonel Bassett's and Todd's Bridge, in New Kent County.

[22] David Ross, Commissioner of Trade for Virginia.

[23] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

[24] Capt. Joseph Jacques François de Martelli Chautard, of the French Navy. He is noted on the draft as commanding H. M. C. S. *Experiment*.

To MAJOR JOSEPH GREENE[25]

Head Quarters before York, October 14, 1781.

Sir: I have received your Letter of the 11th. instant. It is not for me to interfere with any Directions respecting Prisoners captured on the Seas by Count de Grasse; your Address must be made to that Gentleman for any Favors you may wish to obtain. I am etc.[26]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters Before York, Sunday, October 14, 1781.

Parole St. Vincent. Countersigns Grenada, Tobago.

For the Trenches tomorrow { Major General Lincoln / Brigadier General Clinton

Major General Lincoln's Division to mount in the Trenches tomorrow.

The Effects of the late Colonel Scammell will be disposed of at public Sale tomorrow at three o'clock P. M. at Major Rice's tent in General Hazen's brigade.

To COLONEL TIMOTHY PICKERING

Head Quarters, October 14, 1781.

Sir: You will be pleased to have the Flat Boats which are in James River mounted upon Carriages as expeditiously as possible and brought in the first instance into the old Field in front of Head Quarters, where they may remain upon their Carriages till wanted. As soon as they arrive you will apply to the Adjt. Genl. for a subalterns Guard for them. I am etc.

You will have the Boats covered with Boughs.[27]

[25] Of De Lancey's First Battalion, British Provincial Troops.

[26] The draft is in the writing of Jonathan Trumbull, jr., and is indorsed that Greene was "a Prisoner on Board the *Conqueror*."

[27] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters Before York,
Monday, October 15, 1781.

Parole Quebec. Countersigns Penobscot, Portsmouth.

For the Trenches tomorrow { Major General the Marqs. de la Fayette / Brigadiers Muhlenberg and Hazen

Major General the Marquis de la Fayette's division will mount in the Trenches tomorrow.

The Commander in Chief congratulates the Allied Army on the Success of the Enterprize last evening against the two important works on the left of the enemys line: He requests the Baron Viomenil who commanded the French Grenadiers and Chasseurs and the Marquis de la Fayette who commanded the American Light Infantry to accept his warmest acknowledgements for the excellency of their dispositions and for their own Gallant Conduct upon the occasion and he begs them to present his thanks to every individual officer and to the Men of their respective Commands for the Spirit and Rapidity with which they advanced to the Attacks and for the admirable Firmness with which they supported themselves under the fire of the Enemy without returning a shot.

The General reflects with the highest degree of pleasure on the Confidence which the Troops of the two Nations must hereafter have in each other. Assured of mutual support he is convinced there is no danger which they will not chearfully encounter. No difficulty which they will not bravely overcome.

The troops will be supplied with fresh beef to Thursday next inclusive, they will receive three pints of Salt to every one hundred rations for the allowance of Wednesday and Thursday.

To COLONEL CHARLES ARMAND-TUFFIN

Head Quarters, October 15, 1781.

Sir: I have received your favor of yesterday. Whenever you have received your instructions from Congress for the recruiting your Legion, you may be assured that I will, so far as depends upon me, give you every assistance.

I look upon your wish to dismount the few Men of your Legion and to serve with them on foot, as a fresh mark of your Zeal. You have my liberty to do it, and when they are ready, if you will be pleased to make report to me, I will assign you a post. I am etc.[28]

To LIEUTENANT COLONEL EBENEZER HUNTINGTON

Head Quarters before York, October 15, 1781.

Sir: I have received your Letter of Yesterday, assigning the Reasons which had induced you to decline your Command here, and to request Liberty to join your Regiment. Your Reasons are two; in both which I must give my Opinion that you are mistaken. As to the first, you must be sensible, that detached Corps both from military Principle, in their Own Nature, [and from the uniform practice of our Army,] are subject to Alterations in their Command, from a thousand contingent Circumstances wh. may attend them; the Corps to which you have been attached, has suffered several Alterations in the Course of this Campaign, and the One which has now taken place, was not recently resolved upon, [as you may be fully convinced of.] The Ground of your second Reason, an Exclusion from Duty in the Trenches, was never in my Intention to give

[28] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

you, from the Returns of your Corps, I estimated it to contain two compleat Battalions; One of which, I proposed in my mind, for your Command; their Numbers being now found not equal to my Estimation, admits of an easy Remedy; as the same principle which at first forms the Detachment, ordains its being kept constantly full by Drafts from other Corps as often as Casualties happen to reduce their Original Establishment; this would have been the Case in your Instance, and would have preserved your Command compleat.

I am sorry for the Resolution which you have taken; but since it appears to be your fixed Choice I comply with your Request, signified in your Letter of the 9th. instant, and you have my Permission to remain in this Camp, untill the close of our present Operations, at which Time, you will join your Regiment at the North River, or wherever they may then happen to be. I am &c.[29]

To COMTE DE GRASSE

October 16, 1781.

Sir: I have to thank Yr Excellency for the Letter which you did me the honor to write the 14th. and the communication of Mr. de St. Cosmes[30] report from whence it appears that every objection to the station above the enemys posts in York River is removed, except the danger of Fire Ships; and that this might be obviated by attaching to it, a sufficient number of rowing-boats to guard in front, and tow off the incendiaries in their approach. Your Excellency will see by the last letter which I had the honor to write you, that I expect under the convoy of Mr. de Camus, a great number of small-boats from the upper parts of York River, as soon as protection can be given them, by the

[29] The draft is in the writing of Jonathan Trumbull, jr. The words in brackets are in the writing of Washington.

[30] Sainte Eulalie Saint Cosme, a lieutenant in the French Navy.

presence of any naval detachment superior to the remains of the Enemy's vessels in York. I have besides authorised Genl. Weedon to collect all the boats within his reach, in a creek, near the Army on the Gloucester Side; these last amount accordg. to Genl. de Choisy's account to upwards of twenty, so that I have not the least doubt of furnishing Yr. Excellency with a much greater number of boats and oars than will be sufficient for the service you mention; from these the Officer commanding may select such as he judges best calculated for the purpose. I presume it is yr. Excellencys intention they should be manned from the Ship appointed to the station, as their crews must be composed of experienced Seamen [and none such are at my command] I have ordered a draft of militia to be employed in bringing the boats from above, but I cannot depend upon them for any farther duty. The detail of the means which Yr. Excelly. desires is confined then to the boats and Oars, of which we shall have more than can be employed exclusive of the flat-bottomed boats of the Army, which are [here] mounted on Waggons and ready to be moved down to the River, if Your Officers approve their construction.

I requested the favor of Monsieur de Grandchain to make the inclosed translation for Your Excelly., of a letter which I have just received from Genl. Forman, his intelligence is usually very accurate but I think he is mistaken in the number of Ships at Halifax, where I imagine there is not more than [one ship of the line.] This account agrees with that of Officers, prisoners, and deserters, that Ld Cornwallis places all his hopes in an effort on the part of Digby to relieve him; it does not appear to me however that any port south of Chesapeak wd. be chosen in this case for the debarkation of the enemys troops, on account of the natural difficulties in their march afterwards. I am rather inclined to think that the british Admiral would

endeavour to engage the attention of your fleet in a distant combat, while he causes his transports to proceed under this mask to the mouth of the [Piankatank] near Gwyns Island where the troops may be debarked at the distance of Six leagues from Gloucester, and march without obstacles of rivers, or any other impediments of consequence, to force our posts on that side, and relieve the Garrison.

But the projects of the Enemy will be best penetrated by Yr. Excelly. and I am persuaded the wisdom and vigour of your measures will render them all abortive.

I take the liberty of observing that if the Mouth of James River be guarded, there will be no necessity for detaing in their present stations the Vessels that are higher up in that River.

It is with pleasure I acquaint Yr. Excelly that the first combined attack of the allied Arms has proved successful; the night before last two very important advanced redoubts on the enemys left, were carried by assault, one by a detachment of the french troops and the other by a corps of Americans, the Baron de Viominil and the Marquis de la fayette commanded in the trenches. The possession of these two works which we have united to our second parallel gives us infinite advantages for the position of our batteries, and circumscribing the place.[31]

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters Before York, October 16, 1781.

Sir: I had the honor to inform your Excellency in my last, of the 12th. instant, that we had the evening before opened our second parallel. The 13th. and 14th. we were employed in compleating it. The Engineers having deemed the two Redoubts

[31] The draft is in the writing of John Laurens. The words in brackets are in the writing of Washington.

on the left of the enemy's line sufficiently injured by our shot and shells to make them practicable, it was determined to carry them by assault on the evening of the 14th. The following disposition was accordingly made. The Work on the enemy's extreme left to be attacked by the American Light Infantry under the command of the Marquis de la Fayette. The other by a detachment of the French Grenadiers and Chasseurs commanded by Major General the Baron Viomenil. I have the pleasure to inform your Excellency that we succeeded in both. Nothing could exceed the firmness and bravery of the Troops. They advanced under the fire of the Enemy without returning a shot and effected the business with the Bayonet only. The reports of His Excellency the Count de Rochambeau, The Marquis de la Fayette and Lt. Colonel Hamilton, copies of which I inclose, enter more particularly into a detail of the mode in which the attacks on the part of the French and American Columns were Conducted. We made prisoners in both Redoubts one Major, 2 Captains, 3 subalterns and 67 privates.

The Works which we have carried are of vast importance to us. From them we shall enfilade the enemy's whole line and I am in hopes we shall be able to command the communication from York to Gloucester. I think the Batteries of the second parallel will be in sufficient forwardness to begin to play in the course of this day.

The enemy last night made a sortie for the first time. They entered one of the French and one of the American Batteries on the second parallel which were unfinished. They had only time to thrust the points of their Bayonets into four pieces of the French and two of the American Artillery and break them off, but the spikes were easily extracted. They were repulsed the moment the supporting Troops came up, leaving behind them seven or eight dead and six prisoners. The French had four

officers and twelve privates killed and wounded, and we had one serjeant mortally wounded.

I inclose your Excellency a Return of the killed and wounded of both Armies up to the present time. It is much smaller than might have been expected.[32] I have the honor etc.[33]

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters before York, October 16, 1781.

Dear Sir: I have received your Favors of the 27th and 30th ulto. I make no Doubt but Sir Hry Clinton will make every Effort in his Power, for the Relief of Lord Cornwallis. His Attempts this Way, I trust, will prove ineffectual, unless very soon executed.

In mine of the 12th inst. I informed, that our second Parallel was opened the Night preceeding. That Day, the 13th and 14th were employed in compleating our Parallel, and constructing our Batteries for this Approach; in doing which, we experienced more fire from the Enemy, than had before been given us, principally from their small Shells, which gave us some Annoyance, and little Loss of Lives.

On the Evening of the 14th, two advanced Redoubts of the Enemy, on their Left, were attacked by Storm, and very soon carried; one Attack was led by Baron Viomenil, who conducted the Grenadiers and Chasseurs of the french Army; the other by the Marquis De Lafayette, at the Head of the American

[32] Copies of Rochambeau's report [October 16], Lafayette's report, [October 16], Hamilton's report, [October 15], and of the French killed and wounded from the beginning of the siege, are filed with Washington's letter in the *Papers of the Continental Congress*. The originals are in the *Washington Papers*. No return of the American losses is now found in the *Washington Papers*, but Washington's Diary under date of October 14 contains a tabular statement of them, which fixes the total from the beginning of the siege at 38 officers and men killed and 130 wounded.

[33] In the writing of Tench Tilghman. The letter was read in Congress on October 25 and referred to Edmund Randolph, Elias Boudinot, James Mitchell Varnum, and Daniel Carroll.

Light Infantry. The Bravery and Firmness of the Troops on the Occasion, guided by a Spirit of Emulation, were admirable. In these two Redoubts, which will prove of great Importance in our Approaches, we took, 73 Prisoners, including 6 Officers, Two Royals were found; and some Hand Granades. Our Batteries are now almost ready to be opened from the second Parallel. A Small and very precipitate Sortie was last Night made by the Enemy; the first they have yet attempted. It proved to very little Purpose on their Side; and was attended with little Loss on either Part.

From all your late Letters, as well as Information received from others, it would seem, that the Enemy are making, not a Detachment only from their Army; but that almost their whole Force from N York, is to be employed in their meditated Diversion; should this prove to be the Case, their remaing. Force will be so small, that it will become a Matter worthy your serious Attention, to make some Attempt upon them in their Defenceless State. The particular Object to which you will direct your Attention, is not for me, at this Distance, to determine; your own Judgment must dictate, according as you shall be made acquainted with particular Circumstances. I am very glad to hear the Quiet and Tranquility that prevails at the Northward, and hope it may continue. With much Regard etc.[34]

To MAJOR GENERAL NATHANAEL GREENE

Head Quarters, October 16, 1781.

Dear Sir: My Letter of 6th instant by Colo Morris informed you that our Trenches would be opened that Night; they were so, without discovery or Loss at the Distance of about 600 yds;

[34] In the writing of Jonathan Trumbull, jr.

from that time to the 9th. we were employed in compleatg our first Parallel and constructing Batteries; on the 9th and 10th Our Fire from Cannons and Mortars commenced very Briskly and had a very good Effect upon the Enemys Works. During this Time a small and very ineffectual Fire was kept up from the Enemy. The Charon of 44 Guns with two or three Transports took fire and were consumed. On the Evening of the 11th. our second Parallel was opened, with as much Facility and Quiet as the first; from that to the 14th. the Works of this Parallel were compleatg and the Batteries of that Approach were constructing. In this Period, we suffered a more galling Fire from the Enemy, principally from their small Shells, which gave us much Annoyance, and occasioned a more considerable Loss than had been before experienced. On the Evening of the 14th. two very successful Attempts were made upon two Redoubts of the Enemy, which secured their left Flank; and were almost instantly carried, by the irresistable Spirit and Bravery of the Troops who made the Assault; 73 Prisoners, including 6 Officers, were taken in the Redoubts with two Royals. This Success will prove of almost infinite importance in our Approaches, which are carrying on with all the Dispatch possible.

A small and ineffectual Sortie was last Night, for their first Attempt, made upon our Approaches; of little Consequences to either Party.

Our Batteries of the 2d. Parallel, will soon be opened at about 200 and 300 Yards Distance from the Enemys principal Works.

Our Accounts from N York of the British Fleet, continue to place them in an unequal Point of View in Comparison with the Count De Grasse; but that every Exertion is using to put them in the best Condition Possible, and that it is conjectured Admiral Graves and Sir Hry Clinton will put every thing to

Hazzard for the Relief of Ld Cornwallis. A little Time, I trust will fix his Lordships Fortune for the present Operations. I am &c.[35]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL DAVID FORMAN

Head Quarters before York, October 16, 1781.

Dear Sir: I am much obliged by the Receipt of your Favor of the 2d inst. which I received last Evening. I most sincerely thank you for the Care and Attention with which you keep me informed of the Motions of the Enemy at N York.

There can be no Doubt, but that Sir Hry Clinton will Attempt every thing which he may think practicable, for the Relief of Lord Cornwallis; I cannot however imagine, that a Sufficient Fleet can be collected to make any Impression upon the Count D Grasse, who still preserves his Station in the Chesapeak Bay, and will [I presume] continue that Position. No Landg that I know of, can be made for their Troops, near eno' to make a speedy Diversion in Favor of his Lordship, unless they can enter the Bay.

The Army under my Command left Williamsburg on the 28th. of Septr. and without Opposition took our Ground in face of the Enemy; in two Days they retired from their Exteriour Works, to their Line of Defence near the Town. The 6th. of Octo our Trenches were opened within 600 Yards without Discovery or Loss. Our Batteries were erected as soon as possible and opened a very effectual Fire upon the Enemy's Works, until the 11th. on the Evening of which Day we Opened our second Parallel within less than 400 Yards with equal Facility as the first; the Enemy hitherto makg a small and very ineffectual Fire; the 12th. 13th. and 14 were employed in compleatg

[35] The draft is in the writing of Jonathan Trumbull, jr.

our Trenches and Constructing Batteries. On the Evening of the 14th. two very successful Attempts were made upon two Redoubts of the Enemy, which were immediately carried with great Bravery and Spirit by the Troops who made the Assault; in these Redoubts which are near advanced upon the Enemy's Left Flank, and will prove very important in our Approaches, we made 73 Prisoners, including 6 Officers; we found also two Royals, some Hand Granadoes &c. &c.

Last Evening the Enemy for the first Time, made a small and very precipitate Sortie upon our Workg Party, did little damage, and were obliged to retire with some Loss.

I beg you will still continue to keep me informed of every important Movement of the Enemy at N York, which will be received with much Gratitude. With great Regard etc.[36]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters Before York,
Tuesday, October 16, 1781.

Parole Domingo. Countersigns Antwerp, Bruges.

For the Trenches tomorrow { Major General Baron de Steuben / Brigadiers Wayne and Gist

Major General Baron de Steuben's division will mount in the Trenches tomorrow.

The Commander in Chief having observed that the Trenches are constantly crowded by Spectators, who by passing and repassing prevent the men from working and thereby greatly impede the operations of the Siege; He therefore Orders that no officer who is not on duty shall hereafter enter the trenches except General Officers and their Aids. And that no inhabitant or person not belonging to the Army be suffered to enter the

[36] The draft is in the writing of Jonathan Trumbull, jr.

Trenches at any time without permission from the Major General of the Trenches.

In future the relief for the Trenches are not to beat their drums after they pass the Mill dam; they are from that place to march silently with trailed Arms and Colours furled untill they arrive at their Posts in the trenches.

Lieutenant Colonel De Hart being releas'd from his Arrest, the Court Martial of which Colonel Cortlandt is President will proceed to the trial of the Prisoners confined in the Provost.

AFTER ORDERS

The Inspector acting as Major of the trenches is desired to be very particular in making a return of the Officers and Men Killed and wounded in the Trenches as well Militia as Continental, during their tour, which they will deliver in to the Superintendant of the Deposit of the Trenches, immediately on being relieved.

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters Before York,
Wednesday, October 17, 1781.

Parole Philadelphia. Countersigns Chester, Wilmington.

For the Trenches tomorrow { Major General Lincoln / Brigadier General Clinton

Major General Lincoln's division will mount in the trenches tomorrow.

To JOHN BLAIR[37]

Camp before York, October 17, 1781.

Sir: Your Letter of the 15th. has been received. You may be assured Sir, that nothing but absolute necessity could induce me

[37] The Varick Transcripts in the Library of Congress gives Blair the title of rector of William and Mary College.

to desire to occupy the College with its adjoing Buildings for Military Purposes. I am very sorry to say that the Number of our Sick and Wounded are increasing so fast that Room cannot be found for their Cover and Convenience. In these Circumstances I am persuaded, that Mr. Bellini[38] will be ready to give up the House you mention, especially as I observe many of the Articles are easily removeable, and some of the most Lumbersome may be secured abroad. I flatter myself also that the good People of this Part of the Country will the more readily submit to a partial and temporary Inconvenience, when they have Reason to hope, that the Close of our present Operations will place them in a State of Quiet and Security, which I trust will be lasting. I am &c.[39]

To COMTE DE GRASSE

Head Quarters Before York, October 17, 1781.

Sir: I had yesterday Evening the honor of receiving your Excellency's favor of the same date. Sixteen Flat Boats will be ready to meet the ships whenever the Wind shall admit their ascending the River. I cannot conceive the Reason why no more Pilots have gone down to you. The Governor sent immediately to those who were recommended by Captain Lilly.

I do myself the honour to transmit your Excellency the Copy of a letter which I have just received from Lord Cornwallis. I have informed him in answer thereto, that I wish him previous to the meeting of Commisss. to send his proposals in writing to the American Lines, for which purpose a cessation of Hostilities for two Hours will be allowed.

I should be anxious to have the honor of your Excellency's participation in the treaty, which will, according to present ap-

[38] Charles (or Carlo) Bellini, a professor at William and Mary.
[39] The draft is in the writing of Jonathan Trumbull, jr.

pearances shortly take place. I need not add how happy it will make me to welcome your Ex in the name of America on this shore, and embrace you upon an occasion so advantageous to the interests of the common cause, and on which it is so much indebted to you.

Should Naval reasons deprive me of this happiness, by requiring Yr Excellys presence on board, I entreat that you will be pleased to appoint an Officer to represent you, and take charge of the Capitulation to be signed by Yr Excellency. I have the honor etc.[40]

To CHARLES, EARL CORNWALLIS

Camp before York, October 17, 1781.

My Lord: I have had the Honor of receiving Your Lordship's Letter of this Date.

An Ardent Desire to spare the further Effusion of Blood, will readily incline me to listen to such Terms for the Surrender of your Posts and Garrisons of York and Gloucester, as are admissible.

I wish previously to the Meeting of Commissioners, that your Lordship's proposals in writing, may be sent to the

[40] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman and John Laurens.

"About ten o'clock the Enemy beat a parley [a British drummer appeared on the parapet of the Yorktown fortifications and, under the protection of a white flag, beat the recognized parley measure] and Lord Cornwallis proposed a cessation of Hostilities for 24 hours, that Commissioners might meet at the house of a Mr. Moore (in the rear of our first parallel) to settle terms, for the surrender of the Posts of York and Gloucester. To this he was answered, that a desire to spare the further effusion of Blood would readily incline me to treat of the surrender of the above Posts, but previous to the meeting of Commissioners I wished to have his proposals in writing and for this purpose would grant a cessation of hostilities two hours. Within which time he sent out A letter with such proposals (tho' some of them were inadmissible) as led me to believe that there would be no great difficulty in fixing the terms. Accordingly hostilities were suspended for the Night and I proposed my own terms to which if he agreed Commissioners were to meet to digest them into form."—*Washington's Diary*, Oct. 17, 1781.

American Lines: for which Purpose, a Suspension[41] of Hostilities during two Hours from the Delivery of this Letter will be granted. I have the Honor etc.[42]

To CHARLES, EARL CORNWALLIS

Head Quarters before York, October 18, 1781.

My Lord: To avoid unnecessary Discussions and Delays, I shall at Once, in Answer to your Lordships Letter of Yesterday,[43] declare the general Basis upon which a Definitive Treaty and Capitulation must take place. The Garrisons of York and Gloucester, including the Seamen, as you propose, will be received Prisoners of War. The Condition annexed, of sending the British and German Troops to the parts of Europe to which they respectively belong, is inadmissible. Instead of this, they will be marched to such parts of the Country as can most conveniently provide for their Subsistence; and the Benevolent Treatment of Prisoners, which is invariably observed by the Americans, will be extended to them. The same Honors will be granted to the Surrendering Army as were granted to the Garrison of Charles Town. The Shipping and Boats in the two Harbours with all their Guns, Stores, Tackling, Furniture and Apparel, shall be delivered in their present State to an Officer of the Navy, appointed to take possession of them.

The Artillery, Arms, Accoutrements, Military Chest and Public Stores of every Denomination, shall be delivered unimpaired

[41] Trumbull wrote "Cessation," but Laurens changed it to "Suspension."

[42] The draft is in the writing of Jonathan Trumbull, jr.

[43] Not now found in the *Washington Papers;* it is, however, printed in Sparks's *Writings of Washington,* vol. 8, p. 530.

Cornwallis's second letter of Oct. 17, 1781, is in the *Washington Papers.* Its terms were practically the same as those proposed in 1777 by Burgoyne to Gates at Saratoga and accepted by the latter. The general tone of the letter was that of an unconquered adversary. It is printed, with minor variations from the original, in Sparks's *Writings of Washington,* vol. 8, p. 531.

to the Heads of Departments, to which they respectively belong.

The Officers will be indulged in retaining their Side Arms, and the Officers and Soldiers may preserve their Baggage and Effects, with this Reserve, that Property taken in the Country, will be reclaimed.

With Regard to the Individuals in civil Capacities, whose Interests Your Lordship wishes may be attended to, until they are more particularly described, nothing definitive can be settled.

I have to add, that I expect the Sick and Wounded will be supplied with their own Hospital Stores, and be attended by British Surgeons, particularly charged with the Care of them.

Your Lordship will be pleased to signify your Determination either to accept or reject the Proposals now offered, in the Course of Two Hours from the Delivery of this Letter, that Commissioners may be appointed to digest the Articles of Capitulation, or a Renewal of Hostilities may take place. I have the Honor etc.[44]

GENERAL ORDERS

Headquarters Before York,
Thursday, October 18, 1781.

Parole France. Countersigns Versailles, Paris.

For the day tomorrow { Major General the Marqs de la Fayette / Brigadiers Muhlenberg and Hazen.

Major General the Marqs. de la Fayette's division will mount in the trenches tomorrow.

AFTER ORDERS

This day's relief of the Trenches is countermanded untill further Orders.

[44] The draft is in the writing of Jonathan Trumbull, jr.

GENERAL ORDERS

Headquarters Before York,
Friday, October 19, 1781.

Parole Independence. Countersigns Rochambeau, De Grasse.

For the Day tomorrow
- Major General Lincoln
- Colonel Butler
- Major Woodson
- Inspector Bleeker

General Muhlenberg's Brigade will hold itself in readiness for duty tomorrow.

*To DUC DE CHOISY

Camp before York, October 19, 1781.

Sir: Late this Evening I was honoured with your favr. of this date; without delay, and in much haste I inclose you a copy of such Articles of the Capitulation as are immediately and essentially necessary for your Government. With much esteem etc.

To COMTE DE GRASSE

Head Quarters Before York, October 19, 1781.

Sir: Your Excellencys letter of the 17th. redoubles my affliction at being deprived of the happiness of embracing you on Shore, by informing me, that a violent indisposition is the cause. I entreat Yr. Excellcy. to accept the sincere and ardent vows which I make for your recovery, and the preservation of a Health so dear to our two Nations. I would not delay a moment to wait upon Yr Excellency, and assure you in person of all my regret upon this occasion; if the definitive Signature of the Capitulation which I expect will take place today, did not deprive me of the power.

I have read with attention the intelligence which has been transmitted to Your Excelly thro the Channels of Genl. Heath and Govr Lee; at the same time that I approve the precaution of those Gentlemen in communicating every intelligence that relates to the Enemy's movements; I beg leave to assure Yr Excelly, that I have not the least disquiet on the subject, knowing by experience how doubtful such relations generally are.[45] It appears to me above all improbable that an expedition in the Jerseys shd. be undertaken concomitantly with the pretended one against Yr. Excellencys fleet.

Mr de Grandchain assisted yesterday in digesting the Articles of Capitulation;[46] as soon as this business is terminated I propose to do myself the honour of waiting upon Yr Excelly on board.[47] I have the honor etc.[48]

To DUC DE CHOISY

Head Quarters, October 19, 1781.

Sir: I have the honor with many congratulations to inform you, that One OClock this afternoon is appointed for the

[45] The real situation was disclosed in Col. Sylvanus Seely's letter to Washington (October 18), which did not of course reach the Commander in Chief until some days after the surrender: "The Fleet I mentioned in mine of the 14th. Consisting of 24 Ships of the line two 50 and a number Frigates, sail from the Hook Yesterday about Ten in the Morning . . . they have undoubtedly taken between two and three thousand of their best Troops on board their Ships of War." Seely's letter is in the *Washington Papers.*

[46] The American commissioners for digesting the Articles of Capitulation were Lieut. Col. John Laurens and the Vicomte de Noailles, brother-in-law of Lafayette. The British commissioners were Lieut. Col. Thomas Dundas, of the Eightieth Foot, and Major Alexander Ross, aide to Cornwallis. "The business was so procrastinated by those on their side . . . that Colo. Laurens and the Viscount . . . could do no more than make the rough draft of the Articles which were submitted for Lord Cornwalliss. consideration."—*Washington's Diary,* Oct. 18, 1781.

"In the Morning early I had them copied and sent word to Lord Cornwallis that I expected to have them signed at 11 o'clock and that the Garrison would March out at two o'clock, both of which were accordingly done."—*Washington's Diary,* Oct. 19, 1781.

[47] According to his "Diary," Washington visited De Grasse on October 21.

[48] The draft is in the writing of John Laurens.

delivery of two of the Enemys Redoubts on the Gloucester Side, one to a detachment of french the other to a detachment of American Troops. The Garrison is to march out at three OClock with shouldered Arms, Drums beating a british or German March, the Cavalry with their Swords drawn, and the Colours of the whole cased; to a place which you will be so good as to appoint, in front of the posts, where they will ground their Arms and afterwards return to their encampment.

You will be so good as to communicate this to Genl. Weedon and to make the necessary arrangements, and desire him to take every precaution to prevent the loss or embezzlement of the Arms, &c. I am &c.[49]

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters near York, October 19, 1781.

Sir: I have the Honor to inform Congress, that a Reduction of the British Army under the Command of Lord Cornwallis, is most happily effected. The unremitting Ardor which actuated every Officer and Soldier in the combined Army on this Occasion, has principally led to this Important Event, at an earlier period than my most sanguine Hopes had induced me to expect.

The singular Spirit of Emulation, which animated the whole Army from the first Commencement of our Operations, has filled my Mind with the highest pleasure and Satisfaction, and had given me the happiest presages of Success.

On the 17th instant, a Letter was received from Lord Cornwallis, proposing a Meeting of Commissioners, to consult on Terms for the Surrender of the Posts of York and Gloucester. This Letter (the first which had passed between us) opened a Correspondence, a Copy of which I do myself the Honor to

[49] The draft is in the writing of John Laurens.

inclose; that Correspondence was followed by the Definitive Capitulation, which was agreed to, and Signed on the 19th. Copy of which is also herewith transmitted, and which I hope, will meet the Approbation of Congress.[50]

I should be wanting in the feelings of Gratitude, did I not mention on this Occasion, with the warmest Sense of Acknowledgements, the very chearfull and able Assistance, which I have received in the Course of our Operations, from his Excellency the Count de Rochambeau, and all his Officers of every Rank, in their respective Capacities. Nothing could equal this Zeal of our Allies, but the emulating Spirit of the American Officers, whose Ardor would not suffer their Exertions to be exceeded.

The very uncommon Degree of Duty and Fatigue which the Nature of the Service required from the Officers of Engineers and Artillery of both Armies, obliges me particularly to mention the Obligations I am under to the Commanding and other Officers of those Corps.

I wish it was in my Power to express to Congress, how much I feel myself indebted to The Count de Grasse and the Officers of the Fleet under his Command for the distinguished Aid and Support which have been afforded by them; between whom, and the Army, the most happy Concurrence of Sentiments and Views have subsisted, and from whom, every possible Cooperation has been experienced, which the most harmonious Intercourse could afford.

[50] The Articles of Capitulation, in the writing of Trumbull, signed by Cornwallis and Thomas Symonds, are in the *Washington Papers*. A rough copy, or draft, of articles 1, 2, 4, 5, and part of article 6, in the writing of Major Ross, is in the Morgan Library. The Articles of Capitulation printed by Sparks's *Writings of Washington*, vol. 8, p. 533, appear to be from a document signed not only by Cornwallis and Symonds but also by Washington, Rochambeau, and Barras for himself and for De Grasse. B. F. Stevens, *Campaign in Virginia* (Lond: 1888), v. 2, pp. 199–203, also prints a fully signed capitulation. The whereabouts of this document is unknown to the editor. The negotiations were carried on in Maj. Gen. Benjamin Lincoln's headquarters, which were in the house of Augustine Moore, which then seems to have been owned by his widow.

Returns of the Prisoners, Military Stores, Ordnance Shipping and other Matters, I shall do myself the Honor to transmit to Congress as soon as they can be collected by the Heads of Departments, to which they belong.

Colo. Laurens and the Viscount de Noiailles, on the Part of the combined Army, were the Gentlemen who acted as Commissioners for formg and settg the Terms of Capitulation and Surrender herewith transmitted, to whom I am particularly obliged for their Readiness and Attention exhibited on the Occasion.

Colo Tilghman, one of my Aids de Camp, will have the Honor to deliver these Dispatches to your Excellency;[51] he will be able to inform you of every minute Circumstance which is not particularly mentioned in my Letter; his Merits, which are too well known to need my observations at this time, have gained my particular Attention, and could wish that they may be conored with the Notice of your Excellency and Congress.

Your Excellency and Congress will be pleased to accept my Congratulations on this happy Event, and believe me to be With the highest Respect etc.

[51] On Saturday, October 27, Tilghman wrote to Washington from Philadelphia that he arrived in that city early on Wednesday morning, October 24. "Altho' I lost one whole nights run by the stupidity of the Skipper, who got over upon the Tangier shoals, and was a whole day crossing in a Calm from Annapolis to Rock Hall. The Wind left me entirely on Sunday Evening 30 Miles below Annapolis. I found that a letter from Count de Grasse to Governor Lee dated the 18th., had gone forward to Congress, in which the Count informed the Governor that Cornwallis had then surrendered. This made me the more anxious to reach Philada. as I knew both Congress and the public would be uneasy at not receiving dispatches from you. I was not wrong in my conjecture, for some really began to doubt the matter." Tilghman's letter is in the *Washington Papers.*

Governor Lee's letter to the President of Congress (October 20) from Annapolis, forwarding De Grasse's news, is in the *Papers of the Continental Congress,* no. 70, fol. 495. It bears on the cover the following: "To be forwarded by Night and by Day with the utmost dispatch—Lord Cornwallis Surrendered the Garrison of York to Genl. Washington the 17th. Octr." and "Received at 2 O'Clock A. M. Octr. 22d: 1781. pr Thos. McKean."

P. S. Tho' I am not possessed of the Particular Returns, yet I have reason to suppose that the Number of Prisoners will be between five and Six thousand, exclusive of Seamen and others.[52]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL GEORGE WEEDON

Head Quarters, October 19, 1781.

Dear Sir: I am extremely apprehensive that if great care is not taken, the Arms and Accoutrements which the British are to lay down this day at Gloucester will be embezzled or exchanged. I shall therefore expect that the strictest Guard may be placed over them from a Corps on which you can depend, the Officer commanding it to be answerable for the number surrendered, untill a Commissary of Stores shall take regular possession of them. In the mean time, let them be put in as secure a place as possible. I am &c.[53]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters Before York,
Saturday, October 20, 1781.

Parole Congress. Countersigns York, Gloucester.

For the Day tomorrow
- Major General the Marqs. de la Fayette
- Colonel Walter Stewart
- Major Reid
- Brigade Major Cox

Brigadier General Hazen's Brigade for duty tomorrow to parade at ten o'clock on their own parade.

[52] In the writing of Jonathan Trumbull, jr. The letter was read in Congress on October 24 and referred to Edmund Randolph, Elias Boudinot, James Mitchell Varnum, and Daniel Carrol. (See *Journals of the Continental Congress*, Oct. 29, 1781.)

[53] In the writing of Tench Tilghman. From the original in the collection of Allyn K. Ford, of Minneapolis, Minn.

As a great number of the axes delivered to working parties during the siege have not been returned the Commander in Chief directs that the Commandants of Corps, continental and militia, may have an immediate and strict search made in their respective commands and that all the axes found which have not been issued for their particular use may be returned to General Elbert Superintendant of the deposit of the trenches.

The Provost Guard consisting of one sub, two serjeants, Two Corporals and twenty privates to be relieved by divisions in rotation daily. The Marquis de la Fayettes will furnish it this day; Major General Lincolns division tomorrow, and the Baron's the next day.

AFTER ORDERS

The General congratulates the Army upon the glorious event of yesterday.

The generous proofs which his most Christian Majesty has given of his attachment to the Cause of America must force conviction on the minds of the most deceived among the Enemy: relatively to the decisive good consequences of the Alliance and inspire every citizen of these States with sentiments of the most unalterable Gratitude.

His Fleet the most numerous and powerful that ever appeared in these seas commanded by an Admiral whose Fortune and Talents ensure great Events.

An Army of the most admirable composition both in officers and men are the Pledges of his friendship to the United States and their cooperation has secured us the present signal success.

The General upon his occasion entreats his Excellency Count de Rochambeau to accept his most grateful acknowledgements for his Counsels and assistance at all times. He presents his warmest thanks to the Generals Baron Viomenil, Chevalier Chastellux, Marquis de St. Simond and Count Viomenil and to

Brigadier General de Choissy (who had a separate command) for the illustrious manner in which they have advanced the interest of the common cause.

He requests that Count de Rochambeau will be pleased to communicate to the Army under his immediate command the high sense he entertains of the distinguished merits of the officers and soldiers of every corps and that he will present in his name to the regiments of Gattinois and Deuxponts the two Pieces of Brass Ordnance captured by them; as a testimony of their Gallantry in storming the Enemy's Redoubt on the Night of the 14th. instant, when officers and men so universally vied with each other in the exercise of every soldierly virtue.

The General's Thanks to each individual of Merit would comprehend the whole Army. But He thinks himself bound however by Affection Duty and Gratitude to express his obligations to Major Generals Lincoln, de La Fayette and Steuben for their dispositions in the Trenches.

To General Du Portail and Colonel Carney[54] for the Vigor and Knowledge which were conspicuous in their Conduct of the Attacks, and to General Knox and Colonel D'Aberville[55] for their great care and attention and fatigue in bringing forward the Artillery and Stores and for their judicious and spirited management of them in the Parallels.

He requests the Gentlemen above mentioned to communicate his thanks to the officers and soldiers of their respective commands.

Ingratitude which the General hopes never to be guilty of would be conspicuous in him was he to omit thanking in the warmest terms His Excellency Governor Nelson for the Aid he has derived from him and from the Militia under his

[54] Col. Ethis de Corny.

[55] François Marie, Comte d'Aboville, colonel and commander in chief, French artillery in America.

Command to whose Activity Emulation and Courage much Applause is due; the Greatness of the Acquisition will be an ample Compensation for the Hardships and Hazards which they encountered with so much patriotism and firmness.

In order to diffuse the general Joy through every Breast the General orders that those men belonging to the Army who may now be in confinement shall be pardoned released and join their respective corps.

Divine Service is to be performed tomorrow in the several Brigades or Divisions.

The Commander in Chief earnestly recommends that the troops not on duty should universally attend with that seriousness of Deportment and gratitude of Heart which the recognition of such reiterated and astonishing interpositions of Providence demand of us.

To COMTE DE GRASSE

October 20, 1781.

Sir: I lose not an instant to transmit Your Excellency two intercepted letters from Sir Henry Clinton to Lord Cornwallis; they were inclosed to me by the president of Congress,[56] whose letter dated the 14th. assures me the british fleet had not then sailed from New York. Count de barras is so good as to take charge of this, I should have had the honor of accompanying him, but some indispensable arrangements detain me 'till this afternoon, when I shall embark with General Rochambeau, and hasten to renew the most grateful acknowledgements, in the name of America, for the glorious event for which she is indebted to you, and the assurances of those sentiments of respect and attachment, with which etc.[57]

[56] The President also wrote to De Grasse on October 14 [14?], forwarding copies of these same intercepted letters.

[57] The draft is in the writing of John Laurens.

To COMTE DE GRASSE

Head Quarters, October 20, 1781.

Sir: The surrender of York from which so much glory and advantage are derived to the Allies, and the honor of which belongs to Yr. Excellency, has greatly anticipated our most sanguine expectations. Certain of this event under your auspices tho' unable to determine the time, I solicited Your Excellys attention in the first conference with which you honored me, to ulterior objects, of decisive importance to the common cause. Although your Excellencys answer on that occasion was unfavorable to my wishes, the unexpected promptness with which our operations here have been conducted to their final success, havg gained us time, the defect of which was one of Your Excelly's principal objections, a perspective of the most extensive and happy consequences, engage me to renew my representations.

Charles Town the principal Maritime port of the british in the southern parts of the Continent, the Grand Deposit and point of Support for the present Theatre of the War, is open to a combined attack, and might be carried with as much certainty, as the place which has just surrendered.

This capture wd. destroy the last hope which induces the Enemy to continue the war; for havg experienced the impracticability of recovering the populous northern States, has determined to confine himself to the defensive in that quarter, and prosecute a most vigorous offensive southward, with a View of reconquering States whose sparse population and natural disadvantages render them infinitely less susceptible of defence, altho their productions render them the most valuable in a commercial view. This general naval Superiority previous to Yr Excellys arrival gave him decisive advantages in the rapid

transport of his troops and Supplies, while the immense land marches of our succours too tardive [*sic*] and expensive in every point of view, subjected us to be beat in detail.

It will depend upon Yr Excelly. therefore to terminate the War, and enable the Allies to dictate the Law in a Treaty. A Campaign so glorious and so fertile in consequences, cd. be reserved only for the Count de Grasse.

It rarely happens, that such a combination of means, as are in our hands at present, can be seasonably obtained by the most strenuous of human exertions.

A decisively superior fleet, the Fortune and talents of whose Commander overawe all the naval force that the most incredible efforts of the enemy have been able to collect. An Army flushed with success and demanding only to be conducted to new attacks, and the very season which is proper for operating against the points in question.

If upon entering into the detail of this Expedition Your Excelly should still determine it impracticable, there is an Object, which tho' subordinate to that above mentioned, is of capital importance to our southern operations and may be effected at infinitely less expence, I mean the Enemys post of Wilmington in North Carolina. Circumstances require that I shd. at this period reinforce the southern Army under General Greene. This reinforcement transported by Sea under Your Excelly's convoy wd enable us to carry the post in question with very little difficulty, and wd. wrest from the british a point of Support in No Carolina, which is attended with the most dangerous consequences to us,[58] and liberate another State. This object wd require nothg more than the convoy of Yr. Excelly to the point of operation, and the protection of the debarkation.

[58] At this point the draft has the following crossed out: "As it gives countenance and protection to a numerous Settlement of disaffected persons, who being at the devotion [*sic*] of the Enemy, and amply furnished with means by them spread rapine and."

I entreat Your Excellencys attention to the points which I have the honor of laying before You, and to be pleased at the same time to inform me what are your dispositions for a Maritime force to be left on the American station.[59] I have the honor etc.[60]

To MARQUIS DE CHOISY

Head Quarters, October 20, 1781.

Sir: I have received the Letter which you did me the Honor to write this Morng. and am much indebted to you for the Arrangements which you were so good as to make relative to the surrendering Troops.

I have ordered a Continental Officer to go and take charge of the Arms &c. and the persons of the several Departments will receive the Effects that Regard them. I have the Honor etc.[61]

---

[59] De Grasse's answer was a note handed to Lafayette (October 23), who remained on board the *Ville de Paris* after Washington's visit on October 21. The marquis was to have commanded the Wilmington detachment. The original of De Grasse's note is in the *Washington Papers*. A translation by John Laurens is as follows: "The Count de Grasse would be happy to be able to make the expedition of Charles Town all the advantages of which he feels; but the orders of his court, ulterior projects, and his engagements with the Spaniards render it impossible to remain here the necessary time for this operation. His desire to serve the United States is such that he desires to enter into engagements for a cooperation, during the next Campaign as far as the plans of the Court will permit. The expedition of Wilmington requiring less time, the Count de Grasse would undertake to conduct to that place, the detachment of two thousand Americans. as to the manner of operating, it must be determined according to the particular informations that we are going to collect. It wd be necessary immediately to have pilots and persons well acquainted with the Country, with whom the Count de Grasse would desire to converse as soon as possible, in order to give his word definitively. The American Troops must be furnished with their own provisions, the Naval Army having none to spare. The Count de Grasse gives us leave to make use of the Vessels in York River; The Loyalist, the Queen Charlotte, the Cormorant have been sold to the State of Virginia, but the Count de Grasse does not think he will be able to embark the American troops on board of his Ships of the Line; How then shall we provide Sailors to man the other Vessels. The Count, has 15 American sailors, there are some small armed vessels; if after having seen the persons acquainted with the Coast, the Count de Grasse thinks he will be able to take the troops on board of his Line of battle Ships, and debark them without danger, then it will be useless to take the transports. If frigates can run into a convenient place then the troops will be embarked on board of frigates. The day of departure, the first of November, and if possible sooner." (See Washington's letter to the President of Congress, Oct. 27, 1781, *post*.)

[60] The draft is in the writing of John Laurens.

[61] The draft is in the writing of Jonathan Trumbull, jr.

To BRIGADIER GENERAL GEORGE WEEDON

Head Quarters, October 20, 1781.

Sir: The Arms Accoutrements &c. which were Surrendered Yesterday, and which Genl DChosiey informs me are in your Possession, are to be delivered to a Continental Officer charged by Genl Knox with their Reception. Other Articles of public Stores will be secured by persons sent from the several Departments; And I request that you will be so good as to give them every Assistance in your power in the Execution of this Business. With great Regard etc.[62]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters near York, Sunday, October 21, 1781.

Parole York. Countersigns Washington, Rochambeau.

For the day tomorrow
Major General Baron de Steuben
Lieutenant Colonel Antill
Major Fish
Brigade Major Aorson

General Wayne's Brigade for duty tomorrow to parade at ten o'clock on their own parade.

Major General the Marquis de la Fayette's division to furnish a corporal and four privates daily as a guard for the Hospital.

Major Graham[63] is appointed a Member of the Court martial of which Colonel Cortlandt is President vice Major Rice.

The Troops are to be in readiness to move at the shortest notice. The regiment under the command of Colonel Craig is to join Wayne's Brigade and Gaskins is to join that of Gist.

[62] The draft is in the writing of Jonathan Trumbull, jr.

[63] Maj. John Graham, of the First New Fork Regiment. He served to the close of the war.

As it has been represented that there are a number of Deserters from the American Army among the Prisoners taken at the surrender of York and Gloucester it is directed that an Officer from every Corps or State line with a number of noncommissioned officers who know their deserters may attend when the Prisoners are assembled to march: then to point out and apprehend those of their respective corps.

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters near York, Monday, October 22, 1781.

Parole Bourbon. Countersigns Franklin, Jay.

For the Day tomorrow
Brigadier General Clinton
Lieutenant Colonel Barber
Major Gibbs
Brigade Major Fullerton

Gists Brigade for duty tomorrow to parade at ten o'clock on their own Parade.

To COMTE DE GRASSE

Head Quarters near York, October 22, 1781.

Sir: I take the Chance of sendg by the Frigate which carries the Duke de Lauzun to France the three Dispatches which Colo Humphry, one of My Aides De Camp, will have the Honor to deliver, with this Letter, to your Excellency: And beg the Favor that you will cause them to be conveyed to the Care of the Duke. Should the Frigate be sailed before the Dispatches arrive to your Hand, I beg that your Excellency will have the Goodness to see them forwarded by the next Opportunity. I have the Honour etc.[64]

[64] The draft is in the writing of Jonathan Trumbull, jr .

To MARQUIS DE CHOISY

October 22, 1781.

Sir: The Quarter Master General is authorised by me, to take charge of all the horses Captured at Gloucester, as part of the public property which falls under this department. I request that you will be pleased to give positive orders to prevent the exchange or release of any of them; and in case any horses have been inadvertently removed by either means, that you will be so good as to direct how they may be most easily recovered. I ask your pardon for this trouble, and am with great esteem &c.[65]

To CHARLES, EARL CORNWALLIS

Camp before York, October 22, 1781.

My Lord: The Pay Master General of my Army not being at present with me, I have the desire that your Lordship will cause the Military Chest of your Army to be delivered into the care of my Q Master General, who has my Orders to take charge of it.[66] I am etc.[67]

To BENJAMIN FRANKLIN, JOHN ADAMS, AND JOHN JAY

Head Quarters near York in Virginia, October 22, 1781.

Sirs: As the transmission of the inclosed paper thro the usual channel of the department of foreign affairs, would on the present occasion probably be attended with great delay, and recent

[65] The draft is in the writing of John Laurens.

[66] Pickering passed his receipt for contents of the British military chest, which afterwards was found to amount to "1593½ guineas, equal to £1735:2:10¾; 19 half and 3 quarter joes, equal to £38:5:4; 1550 Spanish dollars, equal to £361:13:4 and 1 English half-crown, equal to 2s. 6d. in all equalling £2135:4:0¾ which exceeded the sum receipted for by £21:18:0¾."

[67] The draft is in the writing of Jonathan Trumbull, jr.

intelligence of Mility Transactions must be important to our Ministers in Europe at the present period of Affairs: I have thought it wd be agreeable both to Congress and Yr Excelly. that the matter shd be communicated immediately by a french frigate dispatched by Adml. de Grasse. annexed to the Capitulation is a summary return of the prisoners and Cannon taken in the two places of York and Gloucester.

I have added upon the principles above mentioned an Extract of Genl. Greenes Report of his last Action in South Carolina. I have the honor etc.[68]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters near York, Tuesday, October 23, 1781.

Parole America. Countersigns Paris, Madrid.

For the Day tomorrow { Brigadier General Wayne / Lieutenant Colonel Olney / Major Wyllys / Brigade Major Williams[69]

Colonel Daytons Brigade for duty tomorrow to parade at ten o'clock in the morning on their own Parade.

Two Pioneers from each regiment and Corps to be sent immediately to Colonel Pickerings Quarters to be continued on duty from day to day untill dismissed by the Quarter Master General.

AFTER ORDERS

The Biscuit taken from the Enemy is not to be issued without a General Order.

At the General Court martial of the Line whereof Colonel Cortlandt is President, Lieutenant Arthur[70] of the 3d Maryland regiment was tried

[68] The draft is in the writing of John Laurens.
[69] Capt. Abraham(?) Williams, of the Second Massachusetts Regiment.
[70] Lieut. James Arthur. He resigned in April, 1782.

1st For disobedience of Orders of the 13th. Inst.

2dly Conduct prejudicial to the Service and unbecoming an Officer in returning himself unfit for Duty for some time past when during that period he made frequent and distant excursions on parties of pleasure &ca. where his Conduct and Behavior indicated no real indisposition.

The Court on Consideration are of opinion that Lieutenant Arthur is Guilty of the first Charge against him in breach of Article 5th Section 18th of the Rules and Articles of War.

They acquit him of the second Charge against him.

The Court in consequence of Lieutenant Arthur's being Guilty of the first charge sentence him to be Reprimanded in Brigade Orders.

The Commander in Chief Approves the opinion of the Court.

Two Captains, four subalterns, six serjeants, and two hundred rank and file from the Marquis de la Fayette's division to parade tomorrow morning at eight o'clock on their division parade. They are to assist in Collecting and removing the Military stores at York and Gloucester. Major Doughty will attend at the above time and place to conduct them.

To COMTE DE GRASSE

October 23, 1781.

Sir: Lord Cornwallis claims with great earnestness the accomplishment of the article of the Capitulation which engages to provide Transports for conveying the General and Staff Officers to New York.

Mr de Grandchain was of opinion that Yr. Excelly. would probably destine to this service two of the Vessels surrendered to the Marine; but that there would be a difficulty in manning them.

In these circumstances I take the liberty of proposing to Yr Excellency that the Crews might be furnished from the british marine prisoners; an equal number of french sailors to be returned for them, or in case there are no french sailors in the possession of the enemy, that you will be pleased to suffer the exchange to be made for an equal number of American seamen. This unhappy Class of men are now languishing under every species of inhumanity in the prison Ships of the british, who pursue this conduct with a view of forcing the men to enter their service, in which purpose by a perseverance in cruelty they too frequently succeed, and make an acquisition of seamen which otherwise wd not happen. The Vessels in this case wd be returned at the port to the person that Your Excelly. shall direct.

This arrangement, if it does not interfere with any made by Yr Excelly. wd. prevent the necessity of sendg Ld Cornwallis and the other officers by land, which wd be attended with political inconveniences, and relieve some of the suffering individuals above mentioned; for which an equal number of Seamen, or other prisoners would be returned, upon the first occasion.

I am sorry to trouble Yr Excelly with this detail; but am happy in the opportunity of renewing the sincerest assurances of respectful attachment with which etc.[71]

To DOCTOR JAMES CRAIK

Head Quarters, October 23, 1781.

Sir: I receiv'd your Letter of this date, and it gives me pain to hear of the situation of your department. As many of the Sick as can be provided for must be accommodated in Williams-

[71] The draft is in the writing of John Laurens.

burg: if additional Houses are wanted for that purpose, the Quarter Master Genl. must provide them, and likewise a seperate House either in or near that place for the reception of your Small pox patients; and if all the Sick cannot be accommodated in Williamsburg, I wish you to apply to the Governor to point out some place that will be most convenient for that purpose.

Such of the Men of Colo. Gaskin's Regt. that are sick in the Hospital or else where, may be discharged, if they have only two Months to serve, but it must be done by the particular desire of themselves or Friends.

Whatever Cloathing is now on hand that can possibly be spared or can be procured by the Clothier, shall be appropriated for the use of the Hospitals, and for the payment of your Horses and other little expenses you may receive Two or Three hundred pounds of Captured Money.

If Mr. Ross can supply you with the Articles that are immediately wanted in your Department, I wish him to do it; but it will be necessary for him to make his propositions in writing, that they may be transmitted to Mr. Morris for his approbation. I am &c.[72]

To DAVID ROSS

Near York, October 23, 1781.

Sir: If you have not already engaged in the Purchase of the Salted Provisions which I mentioned to you the other Day; or if you have not proceeded so far therein as not to be able to recall your Doings; It will be very agreable to me that you desist intirely from the Attempt. I find I shall not have occasion for that Quantity I expected when I last saw you. I am &c.[73]

[72] The draft is in the writing of David Cobb.
[73] The draft is in the writing of Jonathan Trumbull, jr.

To BARON STEUBEN

Head Quarters before York, October 23, 1781.

Sir: I have been honored with your Letter of this date inclosing one from Colo. Febiger to you; the representation you have given of the state of the Officers makes me feel very sensibly for them, and I could wish the means in my power, for their relief, were equal to my inclinations, but as I am divested of them, I can do [no] more than recommend them, with others, to Congress and their own State in particular. All the Troops of the Virginia Line whose time of service expires before the 1st. of Jany. next, are to be selected and properly officered; they will remain in the State for the purpose of Guards and Escorts as occasion may require; the remaining effectives are to be marched to Cumberland Old Court House, there to be cloathed, together with those now at that place, and formed into one or more Battallions according to their numbers; from thence they will march Southward, agreeable to the Orders they may hereafter receive; And as there is a large portion of these Troops returned sick, it will be necessary to appoint a sufficient number of Officers to receive and march them to the Southward as they recover; taking care that those who have only two or three months to serve are not to be marched, but are to join that part of the Troops which are destined to remain in the State for the purpose of Guards &c.[74]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL JETHRO SUMNER

Head Quarters near York, October 24, 1781.

Sir: I have been favored with your Letter of the 20th. inst. Before this reaches you,[75] you will probably be informed of the

[74] The draft is in the writing of David Cobb.
[75] Sumner was at Halifax, N. C.

great success of the Combined Arms in this Quarter, the particulars of which are in the inclosed Letter to Genl. Greene, which is left open for your perusal; after which you will seal the Letter and forward it to General Greene by the earliest conveyance.

Any movements of the Enemy that take place to the Southward, or any occurrance worth notice, I wish you to inform me of as early as possible. I am etc.[76]

To MARQUIS DE ST. SIMON

[Camp near York, October 24, 1781.]

Sir: I cannot suffer you to leave this Country, without testifying my sense of the distinguished services which you have rendered the Allies during your stay.

The Division which you command animated by your orders and deriving every advantage from your dispositions, executed their debarkation and junction with the American troops, with a promptness and security which were essential to that interesting operation.

The military ardour and perfect discipline for which they have been conspicuous in the seperate Attack and during the other operations of the Siege, and your measures, as judicious as vigorous on all occasions, have secured you the esteem of this country; they will at all times claim my particular applause, and I entreat you to accept my warmest acknowledgements.

I request you will be pleased to be the interpreter of my sentiments to your Officers and Soldiers, and to express my thanks to the Baron de St. Simon, for the well concerted and spirited attack which he made upon the Enemy at the commencement of the investment; and the important service he rendered by dislodging the Enemy from their advanced posts.

[76] In the writing of David Cobb.

If any of the horses delivered to you for the Campaign, will be acceptable to you for your [own riding] in the Islands, I request you will do me the honor to accept [two of] them.

I should be happy to be able to mark more particularly the sentiments of esteem and attachment, with which, etc.[77]

To MAJOR GENERAL NATHANAEL GREENE

Head Quarters near York, October 24, 1781.

Dear Sir: I wrote you on the 16th. inst., giving a detail of ocurrences to that time; on the next day a proposal was received in Writing from Lord Cornwallis, for a meeting of Commissioners to consult on terms for the Surrender of the Posts of York and Gloucester. This proposition the first that passed between us, led to a Corespondence which terminated in a definitive Capitulation which was agreed to and signed the 19th. In which His Lordship surrenders himself and Troops prisoners of War to the American Army; march'd out with Colours Cased, and drums beating a British march, to a post in front of their lines, where their Arms were grounded; the public Stores, Arms, Artillery, Military Chest, &c. delivered to the American Army. The Ships with their Guns, Tackle, Apparel &c. with the Seamen surrendered to the Naval Army under the Count De Grasse; Lord Cornwallis, with a Number of his Officers, to have liberty to go on parole to Europe, New York or any other American Maritime post in possession of British Forces at their option his Troops to be kept in Virginia, Maryland or Pensylvania; these are the principle Articles. A more particular Account will be transmitted you, when I have more leisure, and a better oppertunity which will probably

[77] The draft is in the writing of John Laurens. The words in brackets are in the writing of Washington.

soon present by Colo. Lee, who will be returning to you. I congratulate you my dear Sir on this happy event, which has been produced at a Earlier period than I had expected. With much Regard etc.

P. S. The number of Prisoners is not accurately collected; but from the best estimation will amount 7.000, exclusive of the Seamen, 74 Brass, and 140 Iron Cannon with 7320 Musquets are already return'd; the Number of Seamen exclusive of those on board the private Ships, will amount to 800, or 900.[78]

[M. L.]

To COLONEL EPHRAIM BLAINE

Head Quarters, October 24, 1781.

Sir: You will immediately consult with His Excellency Governor Nelson, upon the best mode to be adopted for the supply of Provisions to the British and German Troops, Prisoners, none marching to the Places of their Destination. And you will pursue such Mode for the above Purpose as shall be agreed upon between the Governor and yourself; taking the best Care you can that the mode adopted shall be effectual and that no Complaints of Want shall be given.

On the Arrival of the Prisoners to the places of their Destination, they will as soon as possibly it can be effected, be supplied under the Direction of the Financier Genl of the United States. In the Mean Time, and untill that Event takes place, if any Defect should be experienced in the Supplies to be furnished by the States, you will take Care, to purchase for them, in your own Name, or that of your Deputy Attendg them, such Quantities of Provisions as may be actually wanting for their full Supply.[79]

[78] In the writing of William Stephens Smith.
[79] The draft is in the writing of Jonathan Trumbull, jr.

To DAVID ROSS

Head Quarters, October 24, 1781.

Sir: In Answer to your Queries of Yesterday. The Negroes that have been retaken, from whatever State, whose Owners do not appear, should all be treated in the same Manner and sent into the Country to work for their Victuals and Cloathes, and Advertised in the States they came from. Those from N York, are most probably the property of Inhabitants of that State and N Jersey and should be there Advertised. If any Officers, knowing who the Owners are, will undertake to send them Home, they may be delivered to them. The other Steps taken by you, are proper and Expedient. The Negroes may be furnished with two Days Provisions to carry them to Williamsburg, where there is a State Commissary. I am &c.[80]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters near York,
Wednesday, October 24, 1781.

Parole Holland. Countersigns Adams, Dana.

For the day tomorrow
- Brigadier General Gist
- Lieutenant Colonel Cochran[81]
- Major Cummings[82]
- Brigade Major Hobby.[83]

Brigadier General Clinton's brigade for duty tomorrow.

[80] The draft is in the writing of Jonathan Trumbull, jr.

[81] Lieut. Col. Robert Cochran, of the Second New York Regiment. He served to the close of the war.

[82] Maj. John Noble Cummings (Cumming), of the First New Jersey Regiment. He was promoted to lieutenant colonel of the First New Jersey Regiment in December, 1781, and to lieutenant colonel commandant in February, 1783; served to November, 1783.

[83] Capt. John Hobby, of the Ninth Massachusetts Regiment. He was transferred to the Third Massachusetts Regiment in May, 1782, and served to June, 1784.

Untill further Orders it is expected that one of the Field officers of the day will stay constantly in York during his Tour to whom the heads of the Staff departments are to apply for assistance in Collecting and securing the Stores in their several departments.

The Officer who remains in York is himself to Visit the several Guards and Fatigue Parties on duty there as often as convenient and order the Inspector of the day who will attend him to do it at other times.[84]

AFTER ORDERS

Two hundred men from General Muhlenberg's Brigade will parade tomorrow morning at seven o'clock on the right of the first Parrallel to Level the works. They will be commanded by two Field Officers and a proportion of Captains and Subalterns.

Application must be made to the Quarter Master General this evening for tools.

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM SMALLWOOD

Head Quarters near York, October 25, 1781.

Dear Sir: I have received your Favor of the 18th. The One Hundred and fifty Nine Months Men, which you mention, will be of very little Use in the future Service Assigned to the Maryland Line, unless they can be immediately sent forward. I should rather think they had better (unless but little part of their Terms is elapsed) be retained in the State, for such

[84] The British prisoners began their march October 21 and by the 29th all of the surrendered troops had been removed from Yorktown. On October 25 Washington directed the Commissary General of Prisoners to dispose of them as follows: At Winchester: the Artillery, 193; Guards, 467; Twenty-third Foot, 205; Forty-third Foot, 307; Seventy-sixth Foot, 625; 2 battalions of Anspach, 948; Queen's Rangers, 248; Pioneers, 33. In all, 3029. At Fort Frederick, Md.: Light Infantry, 594; Seventeenth Foot, 205; Thirty-third Foot, 225; Seventy-first Foot, 242; Eightieth Foot, 558; Hereditary Prince, 425; Regiment Du Bose, 271; Yagers, 68; British Legion, 192; North Carolina Volunteers, 114. In all, 2,924. This memorandum is in the *Washington Papers.*

Purposes as the State may have Occasion for, than to incur a great Expense on a lengthy march which will perhaps almost consume the Time of their Service, without any real Use or Advantage to the public. such Part of the Number as can be immediately equipped and sent off, you will please to order that they join their Regiments as soon as possible. I am etc.[85]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters near York, Thursday, October 25, 1781.

Parole Normandy. Countersigns Burgundy, Champaign.

For the Day tomorrow
- Brigadier General Hazen
- Lieutenant Colonel Adams [86]
- Major James Hamilton [87]
- Brigade Major Lloyd [88]

Brigadier General Hazen's brigade to furnish the Guards and fatigue Parties for York tomorrow.

The Inspector of the Division which furnishes the Guards for the Day will wait on Major General St. Clair for his Orders.

General Wayne's brigade will furnish the Party for levelling the works tomorrow.

In future the Guards will mount at 8 o'clock.

AFTER ORDERS

It having been represented that many Negroes and Mulattoes the property of Citizens of these States have concealed themselves on board the Ships in the harbor; that some still continue to attach themselves to British Officers and that others have attempted to impose themselves upon the officers of the

[85] The draft is in the writing of Jonathan Trumbull, jr.

[86] Lieut. Col. Peter Adams, of the Third Maryland Regiment. He served to the close of the war.

[87] Maj. James Hamilton, of the Second Pennsylvania Regiment. He served to the close of the war.

[88] Capt. Richard Lloyd, of the Second Canadian Regiment. He retired in June, 1783.

French and American Armies as Freemen and to make their escapes in that manner, In order to prevent their succeeding in such practices All Officers of the Allied Army and other persons of every denomination concerned are directed not to suffer any such negroes or mulattoes to be retained in their Service but on the contrary to cause them to be delivered to the Guards which will be establish'd for their reception at one of the Redoubts in York and another in Gloucester. Mr. David Ross will have the superintendency and will give passes to enable them to return to their Masters or where that is not practicable will have directions to make other provision for them. Any Negroes or mulattoes who are free upon proving the same will be left to their own disposal.

The Gentlemen of the American Army who have made return to the Orderly Office of negroes in their possession agreeably to the Order of the 9th. instant are desired to deliver them to the above mentioned Mr. David Ross this day or tomorrow.

The General Officer of the day is requested to establish a Guard in York and the Commandant of Gloucester another at that post for the reception of negroes agreeably to the above order.

Discharging of fire arms in the vicinity of Camp is prohibited on pain of immediate and exemplary Punishment.

To MRS. BETTY RANDOLPH [89]

Camp near York, October 25, 1781.

Dear Madam: I have been favored with your polite Note of yesterday, and beg leave to assure you, that your obliging Congratulations are very acceptable to me.

I have also the pleasure to inform you, that measures [are adopting] for making an equitable compensation to the

[89] Mrs. Edmund Randolph (née Nicholas).

Inhabitants for such *Articles* as have been taken for the use of the Allied Army. The Governor has engaged to have a valuation made of them. In consequence of which, the Quarter Master Genl. of the American Army [or the State Agent] will be accountable for whatever has been made use of by our Troops; and His Excellency the Count de Rochambeau has been so obliging as to assure me, that payment will be made for that proportion of Forage &c. which has been furnished for the Troops of His Most Christian Majesties [or if a descrimination cannot be made that it shall be done conjointly in proportion to the numbers of the two Armies.] With great respect etc.[90]

To COLONEL CHARLES ARMAND-TUFFIN

Camp near York, October 25, 1781.

Sir: You may enlist from the Troops of any State, men whose terms of Service will expire on or before the first of Janry next; and if you should find this difficult, you may obtain by Draft (with consent of the Persons) Fifty men in the proportion below.

Colonel Moylan is ordered to take a general Superintendency of all the Cavalry, and will have orders to furnish you with the Horses you require, if they are to be had. When the Infantry of your Corps is raised, Arms and Accoutrements may be drawn for them, or if any part is now actually wanted, they may be drawn immediately.

I wish to be informed at what time and for what purpose, your Saddles, Bridles, Pistols, Swords, and other Articles were taken by the Marquis de la Fayette, and whether it was on these you depended to mount your Dragoons.

[90] The draft is in the writing of David Humphreys. The words in brackets are in the writing of Washington.

As all the Cavalry will move to the Southward, Petersburg will be the place of Rendezvous. The Officers whose exchange you particularly apply for will be released in the manner you mention and I hope the others will soon be restored to their respective Commands by a general Exchange. With much esteem etc.

	Men		Men
New Hampshire	3	New Jersey	3
Massachusetts	14	Pennsylvania	7
Rhode Island	2	Maryland	6
Connecticut	7	Virginia	5
New York	3		[91]50

To COMTE DE GRASSE

Head Quarters, October 25, 1781.

Sir: I have to thank your Excellency for the Letter which you did me the honor to write by the Viscount de Montguyot[92] and two others which I have received since; it will make me happy to do every thing in my power to render that Officer's present station agreeable, and to facilitate as much as possible his accomplishment of the objects of it.

I accept with thankfulness the offer that your Excellency is so good as to make of boats for the use of the Army; your attention to us amid your extensive and important concerns, is a new claim to our gratitude.

I thought it my duty to transmit, without loss of time, the reports of the British Naval preparations, though I must confess they did not occasion me any anxiety. The prisoners of that Nation here, are a great incumbrance, and for political

[91] The draft is in the writing of David Humphreys.

[92] Vicomte de Montguyot, a lieutenant in the French Navy and aide to De Grasse, had been sent to Yorktown to handle the embarkation of the troops destined for Wilmington.

reasons, as I have already had the honour of mentioning to your Excellency, I am extremely desirous to see the departure of their Officers. Lord Cornwallis on his part is exceedingly pressing to be sent away; I have told him, that I expected the final arrangement of your Excellency.

I entreat your Excellency to accept the sincere vows of Friendship, and the inviolable attachment with which I have etc.[93]

To COMTE DE GRASSE

Head Quarters, October 25, 1781.

Sir: I have the Honor to transmit to Your Excellency the inclosed Letter from Lord Cornwallis to the Marquis, with one from the latter to me, on the Subject of the Cartels detained by your Excellency. As the Circumstances of those Vessels have been fully explained to you, I submit the final Determination to Your Excellency.

I take the Liberty also to transmit to you, a Letter Handed to me by One of the Aides De Camp of the Marquis, from the Trade of No Carolina; if it is in your power to comply to the Wishes of those Gentlemen in grantg the Relief they request, it will add to those Obligations which these States are already under to your Excellencys Goodness, and be particularly agreable to me.[94] I have the Honor etc.[95]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL LOUIS LE BÈQUE DU PORTAIL

[Camp near York, October 26, 1781.]

[Dr. Sir]: In answer to your letter of the 24th. I [beg leave] to inform you, that as no immediate operation requires your

[93] The draft is in the writing of David Cobb.
[94] The inclosures mentioned are not now found in the *Washington Papers*.
[95] The draft is in the writing of Jonathan Trumbull, jr.

presence in this country, I shall most chearfully second your application to Congress for a Six Months furlough to yourself and Col. Gouvion, for the purpose of arranging your private affairs in france. The other request appears to me to involve difficulties that will deprive me of the pleasure which from a sense of Your merit I shd. feel on every possible occasion, in promoting your views. In the present instance the infringement of the rights of seniority in so many individuals and the pretensions of some who have particular claims upon the country, convince me that your desires could not be accomplished but at the expence of the tranquillity of the Army. I cannot forbear addg at the same time that it will always afford me the greatest pleasure at all times to give the most particular testimony of the zeal, talents and distinguished services of yourself and Colonel Gouvion, and entreat you to be persuaded of my earnest wish that you may receive those rewards from Congress which you desire, at a more convenient opportunity.

Cols. Laumoy and de Cambray will probably be released in a short time under a general exchange. I am &c.[96]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters near York,
Friday, October 26, 1781.

Parole ———. Countersigns ———.

For the day tomorrow
- Major General St. Clair
- Lieutenant Colonel Harmar
- Major Edwards [97]
- Brigade Major Cox

[96] The draft is in the writing of John Laurens. The words in brackets are in the writing of Washington.

[97] Maj. Evan Edwards, of the Fourth Pennsylvania Regiment. He retired in January, 1783.

The Maryland Brigade to furnish the Guards and Fatigue Parties for York tomorrow.

The Badness of the weather preventing General Wayne's Brigade from working to day they will consider themselves for that duty tomorrow.

*INSTRUCTIONS TO COLONEL STEPHEN MOYLAN

Head Quarters near York in Virginia, October 26, 1781.

Sir: Out of the Captured Horses and Accoutrements, and such others as belong to the Public, and are to be obtained; you are to equip the first, third and fourth Regiments of Cavalry, and Colo. Armands Corps; and prepare the whole with as much Expedition as possible for a march to reinforce the Army under the Command of Majr. General Greene.

Such Men, Horses and Accoutrements as belong to either of the above Corps are to be immediately drawn together at Petersburg or such other convenient place on the communication between this and the Southern Army as will be better able to furnish Forage and other conveniencies; from whence they are to proceed, without waiting further orders, to the Camp of Major Genl. Greene, and place themselves under his Command.

If there should be an insufficiency of any article to comply with the demands; if there should be a choice in the horses, or a difference in the quality of the accoutrements, I shall rely upon your impartiality and justice for equality in the distribution to prevent discontent and complaints. I do not mean by this, that Horses or Accoutrements provided before the Siege or Capitulation of York are to be applied to any other Corps than that for which they were provided but to be considered and allowed for in the distribution of the captured Articles in case of deficiency.

To GOVERNOR THOMAS NELSON

Head Quarters near York, Virginia, October 27, 1781.

Dear Sir: As the Assembly of Your State are now sitting, I cannot omit so favorable an occasion to suggest to your Excellency some measures, which I conceive our present circumstances and prospects require should be immediately adopted.

To recruit the Regiments assigned as the quota of this State, to their full establishment, and put them on a respectable footing, is in my opinion, the first great object, which demands the attention of your Legislature. The Arguments, which have formerly been so frequently urged to enforce the expediency of this Measure, must I presume, have carried conviction with them; but unhappily for us, the situation of affairs, especially in the States which were the immediate seat of War, was so perplexed; and the embarrassments of Government so numerous and great, that there could be hitherto but a partial compliance with the Requisitions of Congress on this subject. Many of these difficulties are now removed, and the present moment, which is certainly very favorable to the recruiting service, ought to be eagerly embraced for the purpose.

I will candidly confess to Your Excellency, that my only apprehension (which I wish may be groundless) is, lest the late important success, instead of exciting our exertions, as it ought to do, should produce such a relaxation in the prosecution of the War, as will prolong the calamities of it. While on the other hand, it appears to me to be our only sound policy (let that of the Enemy be what it will) to keep a well-appointed, formidable Army in the field, as long as the War shall continue. For should, the British Cabinet still persevere in their hostile designs [and the powers of Europe interpose in their[98]

[98] Washington wrote "her," but Humphreys changed it to "their."

behalf] this is a measure of absolute necessity; or should a negociation soon take place, the small expence which will be incurred by raising and keeping up a respectable force, for a short time, will be more than compensated by the advantages to be derived from it, at the pacification.

Since this State, is at present, intirely liberated from the ravages of War, I must take the liberty of recommending, in the most earnest manner, that every possible aid and assistance may be given by it, to the Southern States which are yet invaded, and that General Greene may meet, with that effectual support, from its resources, which he will now have a right to expect.

Had I not considered the present period, too precious to be suffered to pass unimproved for the public good; and that vigorous and decisive efforts ought to be made without a moment's loss of time, for augmenting our force and reducing the power of the Enemy in the Southern States, I should rather have delayed this address, until the sentiments of Congress could have been communicated to you; but the importance of the occasion, will I flatter myself be a sufficient apology to them and your Excellency, for the liberty I am now taking. I have the honor etc.[99]

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters near York, October 27, 1781.

Sir: I take the Liberty to inclose to your Excellency an Extract from a Letter lately received from Major General Heath. I beg you will be pleased to submit it to Congress and if any further Determinations are made respecting the Subject, that they may be transmitted to that Genl. I have the Honor etc.[1]

[99] The draft is in the writing of David Humphreys. The words in brackets are in the writing of Washington.

[1] The draft is in the writing of Jonathan Trumbull, jr.

To THE BOARD OF WAR

Head Quarters near York, October 27, 1781.

Gentlemen: I have received your Letter of the 13th. respecting the Stores and Cloathg arrived in Boston from France; their Transportation from Boston I think will be attended with too great Risque to be hazarded, as the Fleet of Count de Grasse will probably not remain long on these Coasts after this Time.

Of the Cloathing which is ordered on by Land, such part as is designed for the Troops on the North River and those of the States Eastward of Pennsylvania Should be deposited at New Windsor, where the Materials may be distributed to each Regt. to be made up under the Direction of their respective Cloathiers.

The Ordnance Stores, Arms and other Stores, except such as are particularly Ordered by the Board of War to be bro't on, should be deposited at Boston and in its Vicinity for the present, to wait future Orders, directing them to be put under the Care of some very trusty persons especially charged with them, and who may be responsible for their future Delivery. I have the honor etc.[2]

To COMTE DE GRASSE

Head Quarters, October 27, 1781.

Sir: I take the Liberty to submit the inclosed Letter to the Inspection of your Excellency. It is from Mr. Morris of Philadelphia, who is sending two of his young Sons to France for their Education, and is takg the Opportunity of one of your Frigates for their passage. Mr. Morris, exclusive of being my particular friend, is a most valuable and important Member

[2]The draft is in the writing of Jonathan Trumbull, jr.

of the United States, and their financier General, in which Capacity he has particularly signalized his Character, where his further Exertions promise the most eminent Services to the States.

Permit me to interest myself in Behalf of the Young Gentlemen who will be presented to you, and to Expect that your Excellency will shew them every patronage in your Power to fulfil their Wishes and the Views of their Parents. In doing which, I can promise you the most grateful Acknowledgements of Mr. Morris and Lady; at the same Time that I assure your Excelly that you will do a most acceptable Act to me.

Mr. Ridley the Gentleman who will have the Honor to present this to your Excellency, is the Person mentioned in the Letter of Mr Morris, to whose care the two young Gentlemen are committed, and whom, as a Gentleman of Character and Reputation, I take the Liberty to recommend to your Excellency's Notice and Attention. I have the Honor etc.[3]

To CHARLES, EARL CORNWALLIS

[Camp near York, October 27, 1781.]

[My Lord:] In answer to Your Lordship's letter of this date,[4] I can only express my [surprize] that any of your officers object to a clause which is essential in every parole, and repeat that however inclined I am to comply with your Lordships wishes, I find myself in the impossibility of doing so on the present occasion.[5]

[3] The draft is in the writing of Jonathan Trumbull, jr.

[4] Cornwallis's letter of Oct. 27, 1781, a copy of which is in Force's *Continental Army Returns, Washington Papers,* Library of Congress, no. 106, fol. 18¾, should be in the Adjutant General's Office, War Department, Washington, D. C.

[5] The objection was that the British officers "apprehended that they lose the benefit of the Capitulation . . . by Signing their paroles in the form proposed by your Commissary of Prisoners." A form of parole suggested by Cornwallis accompanies his letter.

I request therefore that you will be pleased to communicate my final determination to the Gentlemen who have made difficulties on the subject, and exhort them to sign the form of parole which has been already adopted, if they are really desirous of going to New York, and Europe. [I have the honor etc.][6]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters near York,
Saturday, October 27, 1781.

Parole St. Domingo. Countersigns St. Simon, DeBarras.

For the Day tomorrow
- Major General Lincoln
- Colonel Ogden
- Major Alexander
- Brigade Major Aorson

Those regiments that have not furnished their proportion of men to the sappers and miners agreeable to the Orders of the 28th. of May last are now to do it and the men who have returned to the Pennsylvania line from that Corps are immediately to be replaced.

General Muhlenberg's Brigade to furnish the Guards and fatigue Parties for Yorktown tomorrow; and Clinton's Brigade with Ogden's regiment will be employed in levelling the works.

The Brigade Quarter masters are again call'd upon in the most positive terms to see that all dead carcases &ca. in and about Camp are immediately buried.

A Serjeant and twelve men from the Baron Steubens Division will this day Patrol from their left to the Forks of the road above Head Quarters for the above purpose, they must be furnished with tools from their respective corps.

[6]The draft is in the writing of John Laurens. The words in brackets are in the writing of Washington.

Like parties will be immediately sent from General Lincoln's and the Marquis de la Fayettes divisions, the former to scour the ground between York town, Tarleton's old camp and the right of the French Camp, the latter in front of their own camp extending to the river and as high up as the east end of York.

AFTER ORDERS

By the United States in Congress assembled,
September 28, 1781.

Resolved, That it be and hereby is recommended to the several states of which the general officers of the army are inhabitants, to settle with them for the depreciation of their pay, on the principles adopted in settlements with the officers of their respective lines.

To THE PRESIDENT AND PROFESSORS OF THE UNIVERSITY OF WILLIAM AND MARY

October 27, 1781.

Gentlemen: I accept very kindly the Address of the President and Professors of the University of William and Mary.[1]

The Reduction of the British Force in this State, for which I feel myself highly indebted to the Noble Exertions of our Brave and Generous Allies, is a Circumstance which gives me great pleasure, not only as it affords a Return of peaceful Security to many of my fellow Citizens; but as it will, I hope, in its event be productive of more extensive good Consequences.

The Seat of Literature at Williamsburg, has ever in my View, been an Object of Veneration. As an Institution, important for its Communication of useful Learning, and conducive to the Diffusion of the true principles of rational Liberty, you may be assured, that it shall receive every encouragement and Benefaction in my Power towards its Re-Establishment.

[1] This address is in the *Washington Papers* under date of Oct. 23, 1781.

The Sick and wounded of the Army, which my Necessities have compelled me to trouble you with, shall be removed as soon as Circumstances will permit, An Event which will be as pleasing to me, as agreeable to you.[8]

To RICHARD PETERS

Head Quarters near York, October 27, 1781.

Sir: I do myself the pleasure to acknowledge your Favor of the 19th inst. pr. Capt. McClain,[9] and thank you for the intelligence you have communicated; the particular mode[10] you have adopted to obtain information, I think may be very usefully employed, and is a fortunate expedient; the necessity of its use to our present Operations is happily at an end, if continued, it may be of importance to some future designs. Nothing is yet heard of Admiral Digby and his Fleet on this Coast; if his intention was for the Bay of Chesapeak, I should think it was time he made his appearance, or that having heard the fate of his Lordship, his intentions are diverted to some other object.[11]

I have mentioned your wish respecting Capt. McClean to Colo. Armand, who says that so far as he is personally concerned, he should be happy in giving him an admission into his Legion; but that he fears it will be attended with unhappy consequences as it respects his Officers, who will think themselves injured by the Arrangement, and may be induced to take measures which will be very disagreeable if not injurious to the common Service; Capt. McClean being in Camp, will have an

[8] The draft is in the writing of Jonathan Trumbull, jr.

[9] Capt. Allen McLane.

[10] The words "particular mode" are underscored in the draft.

[11] "In the Evening of this day Intelligence was received from Count de Grasse that the British fleet was off the Capes and consisted of 36 Ships, 25 of which were of the line and that he had hove out the Signal for all his People to come on board and prepare to Sail. but many of his Boats and hands being on shore it could not be effected."—*Washington's Diary*, Oct. 28, 1781. The British disappeared the evening of October 29.

oppertunity to be fully acquainted with circumstances, and will probably receive a decisive answer on the subject. I am etc.[12]

[H. S. P.]

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters near York, October 27, 1781.

Dear Sir: I have safely received your two favors of the 5th and 11th Instant. I thank you for the intelligence you have communicated; and am much pleased with the success of the Enterprize against the Refugee Post on Long Island.[13]

Having already transmitted to you all the Papers I had received, respecting the Enquiry ordered to be made into the conduct of Major General Howe, while commanding in Georgia, I can give no further instructions, until the pleasure of Congress is known, which I will endeavour to obtain at an early period.

There will be no occasion for forwarding on any more beef Cattle from the Northward for this Army. Should there be a greater quantity of Cattle sent from the New England States, than the daily consumption of your Army shall require, I could wish the surplus might be salted (if practicable) at some convenient place on the North River; Otherwise it will be necessary for you to give Orders to the Agents and Commissaries, to prevent their sending more Cattle than you shall have occasion for. I have also to request, that you will take Measures, to have all the salted Provision on Connecticut River (that which was formerly shipped for Rhode Island included) transported to West Point before the Roads become impassable.

You will before this time, probably have heard of our success against Lord Cornwallis, and seen the Articles of Capitulation published by Order of Congress; I omit therefore giving you the particulars.

[12] The draft is in the writing of Jonathan Trumbull, jr.

[13] The capture of Fort Slongo.

From repeated intelligence received from the Northward Admiral Digby has been expected, but has not yet been heard of on the Coast. With great regard etc.[14] [MS.H.S.]

To THE SUPERINTENDENT OF FINANCE

Head Quarters, October 27, 1781.

Dear Sir: I have just now been honored with your two Favors of the 17th. and 19th. Instant pr. Mr Ridley, and have had the pleasure to take your two Boys by the Hand and Welcome them to Virginia; for my Countrys Sake, I rejoice in the Sacrifice you are makg to your own feelings for the Education of the young Gentlemen, your Sons, in whose Behalf I have taken the Liberty to inclose your Letter to the Count de Grasse; and have interested myself with him to shew them every Civility and accommodation in his power, which I dare say he will readily do, for your own sake, as well as on my Acco.

The Delay of my Letter requestg the Rum was really unaccountable; it has been exceedingly wanted for the Health of our brave fellows; it may however be of use Still; the poor Naked Lads deserve it, and will be rejoiced when they can receive its Benefits.

The Money from your Draft upon Mr Ross, I have received, the Thirty Dollars from Mr May I have heard Nothing of.

I have already experienced so much Benefit from your Exertions, that I cannot admit a Doubt of your good Inclinations to render the public every good Office. As I know this to be your Wish, I only lament with you that you have it not in your power to render all those Services which your Disposition would lead you to effect. I am etc.[15]

[14] In the writing of David Humphreys.
[15] The draft is in the writing of Jonathan Trumbull, jr.

To PHILIP SCHUYLER

Head Quarters, October 27, 1781.

Dear Sir: I do myself the pleasure to acknowledge your favr. of the 26th. of Septemr. which I received a few Days since Had Colo Hamilton given me Time, before his Departure, I should have answered it by him.

Mrs Fisher may be consoled respecting the Fate of her Son;[16] the sentence of Death against him will not be confirmed, and he will be released from Confinement.

Colo Hamilton will give you every Information respecting the Surrender of the British forces under the Command of Lord Cornwallis, an event which has been most happily accomplished, and that at a period earlier than our most sanguine Expectations had promised us. With great Regard etc.[17]

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

October 27, 1781.

[See Washington's letter to the President of Congress, October 29, 1781, *post.*]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL DAVID FORMAN

Head Quarters near York, October 27, 1781.

Dear Sir: I have received your two favors of the 17th. and 18th instant, and thank you most sincerely for the Intelligence they contain, which has been immediately communicated to The Count de Grasse. Whatever may be the Designs of Admiral

[16] Myndert Fisher, of Detroit, accused of corresponding with the British. John Dodge had interceded for his pardon or a stay of execution in July, 1781. (See Washington's letter to Brig. Gen. William Irvine, Nov. 1, 1781, *post.*)

[17] The draft is in the writing of Jonathan Trumbull, jr.

Digby, I fancy the french Admiral will be ready to meet him. Nothing is yet heard of the English Fleet near these Coasts.

E're this you will doubtless have received my several Letters to you, of later Date than the 24th. of Septemr which you mention to be the last you had received from me.

I omit giving you by this Opportunity the particulars of our Success against Earl Cornwallis, as you will undoubtedly see published under Authority of Congress, a Detail of the whole, before this can reach you. With sincere Regard etc.[18]

*INSTRUCTIONS TO COLONEL TIMOTHY PICKERING

Head Quarters near York in Virginia, October 27, 1781.

Sir: York and Gloucester being fixed upon as places of Cantonment for the French Troops, it is necessary for that, and other reasons, that the British Hospital should be removed as soon as possible; and it being impracticable to do this to Fredericksburg wholly by Land, you will use every means in your power to send the sick and wounded to that place by Water.

All the Troops from Pensylvania to the Southward (inclusive) are to join the Southern Army, under the Command of Major General Greene; those to the Eastward of that State, will return to the North River, and Jersey, for the support of the communication betwn. the two.[19]

Except the Regiment of Virginia and the Cavalry the Troops for the Southern destination will I expect go by Water, and the Transport of them in that case will be by the Vessels of His Excellency the Count de Grasse; and It is much to be desired, that the Troops returning to the Northward, (at any rate the

[18] The draft is in the writing of Jonathan Trumbull, jr.

[19] David Cobb changed Washington's diction at this place to "support of that Country and its communications."

sick, Invalids and Weak men of the Corps) could be transported to the Head of Elk, by Water.

There are many pieces of Artillery and Stores in the Ordnance department which are to go to Philadelphia and can be transported no other way than by Water. It rests therefore with you to determine on the means, and mode of accomplishing these several points.

The Sick, Invalids and Weak Men of the Northern Troops and the Ordnance and Stores may, probably be transported in the same Vessels, at the same time.

Under this general view of my Intentions, I depend upon you to make the necessary arrangements for fulfilling them, with all the Expedition the nature of the case will admit of.

The propriety of consulting the Commanding Officer of Artillery, and Directors of the Hospitals (American and British) you will no doubt be impressed with.[20]

Such Teams as you may judge necessary for the Southern Service, you will assign to it, the rest must be sent to the Northwd. No Ox team is to be included in the last destination, as the evil of spreading the disorder (the Cattle are siezed with) may be extensive and ruinous if you should remove them to parts where the disease is unknown.

The Teams will return by the same rout they came, and Provision must be provided accordingly, and in time Let the Teamsters be provided with Axes that they may do no injury to the Fences. The Conducters must be responsible for all damages.

As the Northern Troops can be more easily supplied with Tents than those to the Southward, I think a sufficient number of the best Now in our possession, ought to be applied to the Service of the latter.

[20] Cobb changed this sentence to read: "You will no doubt be impressed with the propriety of consulting the Commanding Officer of Artillery, and Directors of the American and British Hospitals on this occasion."

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters near York, Sunday, October 28, 1781.

Parole Paris. Countersigns Brest, Toulon.

For the Day Tomorrow
- Brigadier General Clinton
- Colonel Richard Butler
- Major Roxburgh[21]
- Brigade Major Fullerton

General Hazen's Brigade for Guard and fatigue duty in York and General Wayne's Brigade for levelling the works tomorrow.

AFTER ORDERS

Detail of Guards to mount daily in York untill further orders

Main Guard	1.	1.	2.	2.	2.	30
Ravine do.	1.	2.	2.	2.	2.	30
Hornwork	"	1.	2.	2.	"	25
Magazine	"	1.	2.	2	"	24
Left Redoubt	"	1,	1.	2	"	20
Robinson's house	"	1.	1.	1	"	20
Commissary General's	"	1.	1.	1	"	20
Okely's Store	"	1.	1.	1	"	12
Quartermaster general	"	"	1	1	"	12
Provision Guard	"	"	1	"	"	6

The above Guards are to be formed on the Brigade parade and posted on the right of the Brigade previous to its marching.

A man to be sent every morning from each guard in York to the Gate by which the guards enter the town to conduct the relief for their respective guards.

At a Brigade General Court martial whereof Major Hollinshead[22] is President.

[21] Maj. Alexander Roxburg, of the Fourth Maryland Regiment. He retired in January, 1783.

[22] Maj. John Hollinshead, of the Second New Jersey Regiment. He resigned in November, 1781.

George Leadbetter charged with Desertion to and being found in arms with the enemy was tried and found Guilty being a breach of the 6th. Section, Article 1st, of the rules and Articles of war, and Sentenced to Suffer Death.

The Commander in Chief approves the Sentence of the Court.

The Court Martial whereof Colonel Cortlandt is President is dissolved and another ordered to assemble at ten o'clock tomorrow morning of which Colonel Ogden is appointed President.

Lieutenant Colonel Barber, Major Wyllys, two Captains from Muhlenberg's, two Captains from Hazen's, two Captains from Dayton's, one Captain from Clinton's, two Captain's from Wayne's and one Captain from Gists Brigades will attend as Members of the Court martial to try such prisoners as may be brought before them.

A Serjeant from each Division to attend, orderly to the Court.

All Evidences and persons concerned are requested to attend.

To COMTE DE GRASSE

October 28, 1781.

Sir: Your Excellency did me the honour to mention in one of your letters and subsequently in the note transmitted by the M. de la fayette, that from a desire to serve the U. S. You wd enter into engagements for such cooperation the next campaign, as shd not be incompatible with the orders of your Court. This offer is too essential to the interests of the common cause, not to be embraced by me with the greatest eagerness, while it claims my warmest acknowledgements for the continuance of Yr Excelly's friendly disposition towards America. As it is impossible this distance of time, to determine whether it will be most advantageous for the Allies to open the Campaign with the

Siege of New York, and thence proceed to that of Chs Town, or make Charles Town the leading operation, I take the liberty of proposing to Your Excelly the following general disposition as equally applicable to either, viz that Yr Excell. wd assemble a decisive naval superiority in the bay of Chesapeake toward the latter end of May, from which central position we might easily transport ourselves for a reunion of our means against whichever of the maritime points abovementioned circumstances shd render it most advisable to attack first. With Yr Excelly. I need not insist either upon the indispensable necessity of a maritime force capable of giving you an absolute ascendency in these Seas, nor enlarge upon the advantages which must be derived from anticipating the British in opening the Campaign; next to the immediate prosecution of our present Successes with the union of Superior means now in our power and which wd infallibly terminate the war at one Stroke. The plan which I have the honor to submit to Your Excelly is that which appears to me most likely to accomplish the great objects of the Alliance. Yr Excelly will have observed that whatever efforts are made by the Land Armies the Navy must have the casting vote in the present contest.

The Ct of France are convinced of it, and have declared their resolution to give this indispensable succour the triumphant manner in which Yr. Excelly has maintained the mastery of the American Seas, and the Glory of the french Flag, leads both nations to look to you as the Arbiter of the War. Public and private motives make me most ardently wish that the next campaign may be calculated to crown all your former Victories. I entreat your Excelly to be persuaded of my attachment to Yr Glory, and the sincere friendship with which I shall invariably continue, My Dear General &c.[23]

[23] The draft is in the writing of John Laurens.

To COMTE DE GRASSE

October 28, 1781.

I have had the honor to receive Your Excellencys two letters of the 26th. and one of the 27th. inst: I will not conceal from You, My dear General, that the answer relative to the expedition against Wilmington was received with as much concern as disappointment. We cannot but deeply regret that the engagements of the fleet in another quarter are so positive, as to deprive us of the obvious and decisive advantages which wd. result from farther cooperations.

Every motive public and private makes me part with Your Excelly with extreme reluctance; but I flatter myself that you will compensate us as early as possible in the Spring; for the present my dear General give me leave to represent to you that the situation of our affairs requires your protection even here a few days longer; the quantity of Stores, and the number of troops which we have to transport by Water to the Head of Elke will be open to the enterprises of the enemy, the moment your Excelly. leaves the Bay; and that the sudden departure of the fleet wd expose us to the greatest confusion and most irreparable Loss.

Our means of Water transportation are inadequate, and we have demands for them on all sides. Our new acquisition of Artillery &c augments our embarrassments and we have not only our own sick and wounded, but those of the Enemy to dispose of. I take the Liberty of entreating Yr Excellencys attention to these matters.

With respect to the Flags it remains with Yr Excellency to determine what ought to be done, and whatever you decide will be right.

The Signals Yr Excelly is so good as to send me will be transmitted as you direct and I am much obliged by the communication of them.

I cannot hope that the british have such an affection for the interests of the Allies and Yr Excellys glory, as to commit their affairs to the issue of a desperate naval combat as they pretend. It is conjectured by some that they will reinforce Charles Town, which they necessarily consider in imminent danger.

I will not take a final leave of you my dear General, because I hope that I shall have the satisfaction of hearing from you several times before Your Departure. I am much afflicted at hearing the continuance of Yr indisposition; my ardent vows are repeated for your speedy reestablishment. I entreat You to give me intelligence as soon as possible of it and to accept the sincere assurances of the friendship with which I have the honor etc.[24]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters near York, Monday, October 29, 1781.

Parole De Grasse. Countersigns De Barras, De Bougainville.

For the Day tomorrow
- Brigadier General Wayne
- Lieutenant Colonel Antile
- Major Fish
- Brigade Major Williams

The 3d Maryland and Colonel Ogden's regiments for Guards and fatigue in York town tomorrow and the 4th. Maryland and the 1st New York regiments will be employed in Levelling the works.

The Brigade which furnishes this days guards in York will also furnish three Serjeants and thirty Privates to bury the Dead

[24] The draft is in the writing of John Laurens.

bodies and Carcases and cover the other putrid matter in town, the Quartermaster of the Brigade or in his absence one of the regimental Quartermasters will take charge of the Party and be answerable that the duty is performed.

If there be not tools in the Brigade the Quarter Master General will furnish them.

Major Gibbs is appointed Member of the Court Martial of which Colonel Ogden is President in the room of Major Wyllys sick.

The Court to assemble tomorrow morning ten o'clock at the Judge Advocates Marquee.

*To THE MAGISTRATES OF ESSEX COUNTY[25]

Camp near York, October 29, 1781.

Gentn.: It is of essential importance to the public, that the British sick and wounded should be removed from York and Gloucester to the places of their destination, as soon as possible. To do it wholly by Land (in our circumstances) is impracticable, and the means of removing them by Water is not in my power. The best expedient I can devise is to send them up York river to the nearest point to Urbanna, remove them thence by Land, to the latter place, and afterwards by Water to Fredericksburg, where the Govr. has directed provision to be made for them.

I must rely upon the Magistracy of Essex, and the principle Gentn. of Urbanna, for aid to carry this measure into execution, and to this end is my address to them. The approaching cold season is [not?] among the least important reasons for my wishing to see this business executed with dispatch. I have the honr. etc.

[25] In Virginia.

To GOVERNOR THOMAS SIM LEE

Camp near York, October 29, 1781.

Sir: During the operations against York, Capt. Thomas Shilds [26] was sent to the Eastern shore of Maryland, in order to procure plank for the artillery and engineering departments. The exigency was so pressing, that he was directed to spare no measures for procuring it. Part of it he obtained by contract, and the remainder 13,540 feet of inch pine plank he was under the necessity of taking by impress. It was the property of Wm. Adams Esqr. of Somerset County, who has since commenced an action against Capt. Shilds, in consequence of which he is much embarrassed. I have therefore to request the favour of your Excellency to take such steps as you shall think most fit for the relief of Capt. Shilds, he having acted only in conformity to his instructions. I have the honor etc.[27]

To ACTING GOVERNOR ALEXANDER MARTIN[28]

Camp near York in Virginia, October 29, 1781.

Sir: I have received your Letter of the , and am happy that the late acquisition of arms we have received, by the surrender of the Enemy in this quarter, has put it in my power to supply the State of North Carolina with a number, which cannot fail of being very useful. Inclosed is an order on Mr. Jones [29] D. F. C. M. Stores, for one thousand arms and accoutrements complete, which he will deliver to your order at Richmond in

[26] Capt. Thomas Shilds (Shields, Childs).

[27] A contemporary copy is in the writing of Maj. Samuel Shaw.

[28] Acting Governor of North Carolina. He was elected Governor this same year.

[29] Thomas Jones, deputy field commissary of military stores, Southern Department. On October 29 Washington also wrote to Jones, authorizing him to deliver the above arms. A copy of this note, in the writing of Peter Hughes, one of Varick's transcribers, is in the *Washington Papers*.

this State, on the application of a person properly authorized to receive them. As we have not the means of transportation for these arms, it will be necessary for your State to make the arrangements for that purpose. I have the honor etc.

P. S. It is to be understood that this Quantity of Arms is not designed to be indiscriminately placed in the Hands of the Militia at large; but is to be considered as a Deposit in the Hands of Government, to be made use of on particular Occasions, and for which the State is to be responsible.[30]

To CHEVALIER DE LA LUZERNE

Near York, October 29, 1781.

Sir: The Count de Grasse having been so good as to submit the Inclosed Signals to my Sight and Improvment; agreable to his Desire, I take this first Opportunity to return them to your Excellency by a Safe Conveyance, and hope they may be of signal Advantage to the Commanders of his Most Christian Majesty's Naval Armies. I have the Honor etc.[31]

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters near York, October 29, 1781.

Dear Sir: As the Troops belonging to the States eastward of the Delaware are preparing to return from Virginia; and as the season for placing the Army in Winter Quarters is fast approaching, I have thought it expedient, to give you this early notice of the disposition of the Troops, that preparations may be made for their accommodation accordingly.

[30] A contemporary copy is in the writing of Maj. Samuel Shaw; the P. S. is in that of Jonathan Trumbull, jr.

[31] In the writing of Jonathan Trumbull, jr. From a photostat of the original in the *Paris Archives, Aff. Etrang., Mems. et Docs., E. U.*, vol. 6.

The Troops of New Jersey, will remain in that State, near Morris Town, for the protection of the Country, and perhaps the Regts. of New York will be stationed between that place and the North River to secure the communication. The Troops from the eastern States are to furnish a suitable Garrison for West Point, and the remainder of them are to be hutted, in the Vicinity of the River; upon the same principles and for the same purposes, as they were disposed of, the last Winter. In choosing the ground for our Cantonments, the defence of the Post of West Point, and its dependencies, is the first object of attention, and the protection of the Country from the depredations of the Enemy, is to be considered of the next importance; the latter, I think, may be much better effected, by keeping light Parties upon the Lines, than by establishing permanent Posts.

Being fully sensible that you are ever attentive to the health and convenience as well as the discipline and good Order of the Troops, I need not be more particular, than just to mention that the Army should be so disposed of, and accommodated, in their Winter Quarters, as to render them fit for early, vigorous, and decisive action in the Spring.

I shall set out for the Eastward in a few days and in the mean time I am etc.[32] [MS. H. S.]

To CAPTAIN ALLEN McLANE [33]

Head Quarters, October 29, 1781.

Sir: I request that you will proceed with all possible expedition in your [34] boat, to the Capes, and reconnoiter as nearly as is consistent with your safety, the british Fleet, in order to ascertain their strength and disposition; and particularly

[32] In the writing of Jonathan Trumbull, jr.
[33] Of Lee's Legion. He retired in November, 1782.
[34] The word "pilot" has been crossed off, but not so in the draft.

whether they have any number of transports under convoy; if circumstances should make it more advisable to make your observations from the Shore. You will apply to any militia officers and request their assistance, either for your personal safety, and accomplishing your object, or for transmitting intelligence to me.

You will likewise communicate such discoveries to Count de Grasse as you think deserve his attention.[35] [N.H.H.S.]

*INSTRUCTIONS TO MAJOR GENERAL ARTHUR ST. CLAIR

Head Quarters near York in Virginia,
October 29, 1781.

Sir: The detachment of which you will have the command, for the Southward, is to consist of the Pensylvania, Maryland and Virginia Continental Troops.

You will march them by the most convenient rout, and in the most expeditious manner (without fatiguing the Troops) towards Wilmington in North Carolina; or other Posts in that State of which you will endeavour to dispossess the enemy if their situation from the intelligence you shall receive as you advance shall, in your judgment, render it practicable and advisable. If it does not you will continue your March to the Southern Army, and put yourself under the command of Majr Genl. Greene.

As Wilmington and other places in No. Ca. may cease to be objects, from a change of circumstances in the States to the

[35] In the writing of John Laurens. Both the draft and this letter sent are addressed to Major McLane.

On a copy of this letter from Washington, in the *Jefferson Papers*, Library of Congress, is the following, said to be a translation of Comte de Grasse's indorsement on the original. "It is ordered to all the vessels of France, actually in the Bay of Chesapeake, not to give any hindrance to the commission of Mr. McLane, and to give him all the assistance at all times in going and returning, which is due to his mission. Le Comte de Grasse. Oct. 30, 1781."

Southward of this, it will be necessary for you to open an immediate communication by Letter, with General Greene, and govern yourself by his advice and orders; and it may be well to communicate (in confidence) to the Executive of the State of North Carolina the enterprize against Wilmington, that you may procure such information and aid, as it may be in his[36] power to give.

For Ordnance and Stores, and for the Means of transportation and other matters in the Quarter Masters department, you will consult Genl. Knox and Colo. Pickering, and will make your Arrangements with the Commissary, or State Agent for supplies of Provision.

P. S. If there are any Men upon Detachment, they are to be called in and marched with their Regts. A sufficient number of Officers must be left to carry on the sick and Invalids as fast as they recover; some good Field Officer should remain to superintend this business.[37]

*INSTRUCTIONS TO MAJOR GENERAL BENJAMIN LINCOLN

[October 29, 1781.][38]

Sir: All the Troops which are about to return to the Northward will be under your Command, and I entreat you to use every means in your power to dispatch them by Land, or Water, or partly by both, as circumstances may require.

The Ordnance, and Stores of every kind, must be dispatched, or in such train for it, as to need no further cover or aid from the Troops, 'ere they can move from their prest. Encampment.

[36] Humphreys endeavored to improve Washington's diction by substituting the word "their" for "his."

[37] The P. S. is in the writing of David Cobb.

[38] The draft is undated.

The Ordnance Vessels, and Vessels carrying stores of every other kind, should receive of sick, Invalids and weak Men, as many as they can transport with safety and convenience; after which if there is not Water transportation for the remainder they must be Marched by Land on the Rout the Cavalry, Teams, &ca. did from the head of Elk to this place.

For the reputation of the Troops and preservation of property, you will use your utmost exertions to prevent every species of abuse on the March; destruction of fences is too often among the wanton injuries which are committed; a few axes and strict attention of the Officers may [39] infallibly prevent this and I trust it will be done.

You will be able, after informing yourself of the extent of the Water transportation to determine on the number of Men which must March by Land and make your arrangements with the Quarter Master General accordingly. . . .[40]

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters, October 27[–29], 1781.[41]

Sir: I do myself the Honor to inclose to your Excellency, Copies of Returns of Prisoners, Artillery, Arms, Ordnance and other Stores, surrendered by the Enemy in their posts of York and Gloucester on the 19th instant, which were not compleated at the Time of my last Dispatches, [and but this Moment handed to me. A Draft of these Posts, with the plan of Attack and Defence is also transmitted, and][42] 24 Standards taken at the same Time, are ready to be laid before Congress.

[39] Cobb changed Washington's "may" to "will."

[40] The omitted portion is identical with the P. S. to Washington's letter to Maj. Gen. Arthur St. Clair, of this same date, and is in the writing of David Cobb.

[41] The draft is dated Oct. 26, 1781, under which it is printed by Sparks. Ford prints it under Oct. 27, 1781.

[42] These returns are filed with Washington's letter in the *Papers of the Continental Congress*. The draft of the posts with the plan of attack and defense is not now found.

Our Operations against the Enemy in this State being concluded, it becomes my Duty to inform Congress of the Disposition I have made for the future Destination of the Troops under my Command. The Pennsylvania, Maryland and Virginia Continental Troops are ordered as a Reinforcement to the Army under the Command of Genl. Greene. I shall myself, with the Troops of the States to the Northward of Pennsylvania, return to my former Position on the North River [and the communication with it].[43] The first mentioned Division, composing a Body of 2000 Men, under the Direction of Major Genl [The] Marquis De Lafayette, will, on their Way to So Carolina, make an Expedition against the Enemy's Posts at Wilmington in No Carolina; to effect which purpose, they will be transported to a proper point of Debarkation, under Convoy of The Count de Grasse, who encourages me, if Circumstances and Situation of the Water will admit, to give them his Co-operation, so long as shall be necessary to accomplish, [by a Coup de Main] their Object at Wilmington; immediately upon the Reduction of that Post, the Troops will proceed to join Genl Greene.

That I may not, from the above Arrangement, incur the Censure of Congress, or the States, who may have flattered their Expectations with a Prospect of my pushing my Operations further Southward than this State; In Justice to my own Endeavours, and for the Satisfaction of Congress, I find myself obliged to transmit to your Excellency, a summary of the Reasons which have induced my Determinations. In doing this, I take the Liberty to submit to Congress, Copies of two propositions,[44] which I have had the Honor to make the Count de Grasse, with his Answers to each. The first, which was made immediately

[43] The letter sent ends the sentence with the word "Communications."
[44] These are filed with Washington's letter.

on my Arrival at Williamsburg, and is dated 17th Septr.[45] will shew, that other Objects than the Reduction of the British Force under the Command of Lord Cornwallis, were early in my Contemplation; and will also declare, what were at that Time, the Sentiments of the french Admiral. The second proposition, made after the Surrender of the British Army, will evince, with how much Reluctance I could bring myself to relinquish a further prosecution of favorite Views. In Addition to these Communications, Congress will scarcely need to be informed, that, having no means of Water Conveyance, the Transportation by Land, of the Army, with all their Baggage, Artillery, Ordnance Stores and other Apparatus necessary for the Seige of Charlestown, would be [Impracticable and][46] attended with such immense Trouble, Expence and Delay, as would (exclusive of the Necessity of naval Co-operation) be sufficient [if it were not][47] to deter me from the Undertaking, [especially as the enemy, after regaining the Naval superiority on this coast, could reinforce, or withdraw the Garrison at pleasure]

The prosecution therefore of the Southern War, upon that Broad Scale which I had wished, being, as I judged, to be relinquished, nothing remained in my Opinion more eligible, than to reinforce Genl. Greene's Army to such a State of Respectability, as that he may be able to command the Country of So Carolina; and at the same Time, if possible, by that Reinforcement, to effect an Accomplishment of the smaller object mentioned. And to march myself with the Remainder of the Army to the North River; where they would be ready, at the ensuing Campaign, to commence such Operations against N York as

[45] The draft gives this date as Sept. 18, 1781.

[46] The letter sent reads "Charlestown, if not utterly impracticable would be attended," etc.

[47] The phrase in brackets is omitted from the letter sent.

may be hereafter concerted, or to effect any other purposes that may be judged practicable; add to these Reasons, the Count de Rochambeau, [from the exhausted State of his Stores, and other considerations] seemed inclined to take his Resolutions to remain in this State with his Troops for the Winter, or [at any rate, Six weeks to refresh them]. Upon a full Consideration of the Reasons offered, I flatter myself that my Conduct will stand approved in the Judgment of Congress, whose Approbation I shall ever be sollicitous to obtain.

I inclose also, for the Observation of Congress, a Copy of my Letter to the Ministers of the United States at the Courts of Europe, conveying to them the Intelligence of our Success against the Enemy in this State. The Reasons for my Conduct, as stated in that Letter, I must rely upon, as my Justification with Congress, for the Liberty taken in that Communication.

Unacquainted with the State of Politicks between Congress and the Courts of Europe respecting future Negotiations, whatever our prospects from that Quarter may be I cannot justify myself to my own Mind, without urging Congress, in the warmest Terms, to make every Arrangement that may be found necessary, for an early and efficacious Campaign the ensuing year. Arguments, I flatter myself, need not be adduced to Congress, to impress on them the high Importance of this Idea. Whatever may be the Events of the coming Winter or ensuing Summer, an effectual and early preparation for military Operations, will put us upon the most respectable Footing either for War or Negociation; while a Relaxation will place us in a disreputable Situation in point of peacefull prospects, and will certainly expose us to the most disgracefull Disasters, in Case of a Continuance of the hostile Disposition of our Enemies.

I do myself the pleasure to acknowledge the Receipt of your Excellencys several Letters of the 10th, 13th and 14th instant, and to thank you for the Intelligence communicated in them. Nothing is yet heard of Admiral Digby, with his Fleet near these Coasts; whatever his Intentions, The Count de Grasse, I believe, is ready to meet him. With the highest Respect etc.

October 29th.

P.S. At the Moment of closing my Dispatch, I am favored with the Definitive Determination of the Count de Grasse respecting the Troops I hoped to have transported to Wilmington by Water. The Admirals Ideas are communicated in his Letter to the Marquis De Lafayette, a Copy of which is herewith transmitted.[48]

In Consequence of this Resolution, and having no Transports, I am obliged to send on the Troops destined for the Southern District, by Land: they will commence their March in a few Days under the Command of Major Genl. St Clair. The Command of the Expedition against Wilmington, had been committed to the Marquis De Lafayette, upon the Con-

[48] A translation of De Grasse's letter to Lafayette, Oct. 26, 1781, in the writing of John Laurens, is in the *Washington Papers*. It reads: "The more I reflect on the plan which you mentioned to me, the more I see the impossibility of undertaking to transport Troops, baggage, Artillery, and amunition. My ulterior operations require my return to an appointed place at a fixed day. This day approaches, and it would be impossible for me to break my engagement voluntarily. The passage from hence to Cape fear may possibly be accomplished in two days; but it may require more than fifteen, the debarkation of troops and stores may be attended with delays, and expose me to censure. Besides it might happen that from an obstinate succession of southerly winds, I should be obliged to take the resolution of repairing to my rendezvous, then I should be under the necessity of carrying with me during the whole campaign, a detachment of troops useful to the Continent, of which I should be very sorry to deprive it. Thus all that I can do, Marquis, is to promise to escort as well as I can, the Vessels that you may charge with troops; but it will be impossible for me to remain on the coast beyond the 8th of next month; and even this delay must be repaired on my part by the greatest activity. If you are deficient in the means of embarking or debarking, let us think no more of the measure. But do not attribute my refusal to any thing but the impossibility of executing a matter that was agreeable to you." De Grasse also wrote to Washington (October 26), stating practically the same objections. De Grasse's letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

tingency of the Troops being transported by Water. On failure of this Event, the Marquis does not proceed with the Reinforcement.

My present Dispatches being important I have committed it to the Care of Colo Humphrey One of my Aides De Camp, whom, for his Attention, Fidelity and good Services, I beg leave to recommend to Congress and your Excellency.[49]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters near York, Tuesday, October 30, 1781.

Parole Annapolis. Countersigns Baltimore, Hampton.

For the Day tomorrow
- Brigadier General Gist
- Lieutenant Colonel Van Dyck
- Major Rice
- Brigade Major Hobby

The second Regiment of York and Lieutenant Colonel Barber's Battalion will furnish the Guards and fatigue parties tomorrow.

Vose's and Gimat's Battalions for fatigue for levelling the works tomorrow.

In pursuance of the determination of a Board of General Officers setting forth the means by which the Officers of the Army may receive a general benefit from that Article of the Capitulation which entitles them to a right of pre-emption of the Goods in the possession of the Traders in York and Gloucester at the time of the surrender of these Posts.

[49] In the writing of Jonathan Trumbull, jr. The words in brackets in the draft are in the writing of Washington. His spelling, capitalization, and punctuation are followed. This letter was read in Congress on November 3 and referred to Edmund Randolph, Elias Boudinot, James Mitchell Varnum, and Daniel Carroll.

In the *Washington Papers,* at the end of 1783, is a certificate, undated, given by Washington to Humphreys, that 100 dollars had been furnished him to defray his expenses to Philadelphia and the North River, from Yorktown. "I did not at the time, nor do I at present conceive that the said sum was more than adequate."

The Commander in Chief is pleased to direct that every officer who came here with this Army (coming under the following description) receive on account of his pay to the amount of Twenty pounds (dollars at Six shillings) each vizt.

General Officers and their families and other military staff regimental officers, (the Officers of the Hospital) the Chaplains, (the Quartermaster General the Commissary General and their Deputies. But not to include the Deputies of Deputies.)

That an Officer from each brigade be appointed to take up the Goods from the traders for the Officers of their respective brigades whose receipt shall entitle them to Payment. The officers appointed by the brigades to purchase for them are to be furnish'd with a List of the names of the officers they are to act for and the Specific articles they are to purchase for them Attested by the officer commanding the Brigade which Lists are to be produced to the Commander in Chief as soon as the purchase is Compleated.

General Officers and (Heads of departments not connected with Brigades are themselves to purchase for the persons entitled or give written authority to one person in their respective departments to do it for them) who is to be furnished with Lists similar to those already mentioned.

(The Brigades and Corps having balloted for priority of purchase are to be served in the following Order vizt.)

1st. Dragoons; 2d. Waynes brigade; 3d. Gist's brigade; 4. Hazens brigade; 5. Muhlenbergs brigade; 6. Artillery; 7. Sappers and Miners; 8. Clinton's Brigade; 9. Dayton's Brigade; 10th. The Chaplains, the Quarter's, Commissary's and Hospital Departments.

The General Officers and families to purchase at such times as they think proper.

The Persons appointed to purchase for each brigade and seperate department will have a Certificate of their Appointment from Major General St Clair.

The Person who purchases the Articles wanted by the Left Wing from Count Rochambeau.

The Regimental Paymasters to take receipts from each officer as so much pay and transmit an account of the Aggregate sum to the Paymaster General to be by him charged to the regiment.

Where officers are unconnected with Brigades, their accounts to be transmitted to the Paymaster General by the General Officers to whom they are attached and the Heads of departments to which they belong.

Untill the purchases above authorized are completed and the same announced by a General Order no person whatever is permitted to purchase on private account.

The Troops and British Prisoners except those in the Hospital to draw five days allowance of corned beef, the Commissarys to issue with the Beef half the quantity of Salt allowed to fresh Beef.

One Week's allowance of Spirits to be issued to the officers tomorrow at the Magazine in Yorktown at ten o'clock.

It is expected the Division Inspectors will give a sufficient Reason for their non compliance with the General Orders of the 25th instant requiring their attendance on Major General St Clair and that they will pay strict attention to the same in future.

At the General Court martial whereof Colonel Ogden is President, Gilbert Otter, soldier of the Second New York regiment charged with "Not doing his duty as a Centinel and with assisting in robbing a french officer's Waggon" was tried.

The Court on Consideration are of opinion the Charge is not supported.

The Commander in Chief approves the opinion of the Court and orders the Prisoner released from his Confinement.

To ACTING GOVERNOR ALEXANDER MARTIN

Head Quarters, October 30, 1781.

Sir: I have received your Favor of the 10th Octo. accompanied with your Letter addressed to Earl Cornwallis. Before the Receipt of which his Lordship had surrendered himself and Army prisoners of War to the United States, in Consequence of which, it is not in that Gentleman's Power to give you any Relief in Behalf of Govr Burke.

I am very sorry for the unhappy Situation and ill treatment of the Govr. and recommend, that an Application be made to Genl Greene on the subject of His enlargement, perhaps it may be in his power to give him an early Release, or at least to procure him more respectful and convenient Treatment than he now experiences.

If the Legislature of your state is sitting, I beg sir! that you will take the earliest Opportunity to impress on them the absolute importance, of their Improving the present Moment, for the most strenuous Military preparations. The late Success in this State, I fear, will with some, if not too many, be urged as an Excuse for their Relaxation, hoping that its Consequences will extend to a favorable Negociation. At best this Hope, is but a distant Contingence, and the present Occasion should in my Opinion, be seized with eagerness to push our Advantages at a Time when our Enemy is much pressed by a Reduction of their Force, which gives us the prospect of operating against them with great Advantage. Let me urge you therefore to fill

your Continental Battalions, for which I think the present Moment is a favorable Opportunity, and to give Majr Genl Greene every Aid in your Power, either in Continental Force, or Militia, as Circumstances and his Requisitions may demand.

I have addressed the State of Virginia on the same Subject, and pressed them to afford their most Strenuous Exertions in Aid of the Southern War. And I hope that I shall not be disappointed, when I flatter myself with Genl Greenes receiving the most effectual Aid from these two States, in prosecution of his future Operations. I have the Honor etc.[50]

*To GOVERNOR THOMAS SIM LEE

Camp near York, October [30,][51] 1781.

Dear Sir: Inclosed I have the honor of transmitting to your Excellency the terms upon which Lord Cornwallis has surrendered the Garrisons of York and Gloucester.

We have not been able yet, to get an Acct. of Prisoners, Ordnance or Stores in the different departments; but from the best general report there will be (officers included) upwards of seven thousand Men besides Seamen; More than 70 pieces of Brass Ordnance, and a hundred of Iron, with their Stores, as also other valuable articles.

My present engagements will not allow me to add more than my congratulations on this happy event, and to express the high sense I have of the powerful Aid which I have derived from the State of Maryland, in complying with my every request to the Executive of it. The Prisoners will be divided between Winchester in Virginia, and Fort Frederick in Maryland. With every sentimt. of the most perfect esteem etc.[52]

[50] The draft is in the writing of Jonathan Trumbull, jr.
[51] The day of the month was inadvertently omitted.
[52] From the original in the State House, Annapolis, Md.

To BENOÎT JOSEPH DE TARLÉ

Head Quarters, October 31, 1781.

Sir: Impressed with a sense of your important services in the department over which you preside, and the critical aid which your foresight and resources have enabled you to give on particular occasions to the American Army, I embrace the opportunity of an Order which I am giving for a return of the Supplies with which you assisted us, to express to you my warmest thanks [for those Seasonable Succours,] and the great esteem with which I have the honor etc.[53]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters near York,
Wednesday, October 31, 1781.

Parole Holland. Countersigns Seville, Gascony.

For the Day Tomorrow
- Brigadier General Hazen
- Lieutenant Colonel Cochran
- Major Graham
- Brigade Major Fullerton

General Wayne's brigade for Guard and Fatigue in Yorktown and Hazen's for levelling the works tomorrow.

The Quartermaster General is requested to point out a House in York or elsewhere convenient for a Provost.

Notwithstanding the repeated Orders for that purpose it is reported there are yet many Carcases unburied in the environs of the Camp.

The General therefore desires that the Quartermaster General may send a person to reconnoitre the ground betwixt the

[53] The draft is in the writing of John Laurens. The words in brackets are in the writing of Washington.

French and American camps and in general the whole environs of the American Camp and the town of York, who if he finds occasion will apply for a party and conduct them to the places where the carcases are.

The Order of the 25th. instant prohibiting the discharging of fire arms in the vicinity of Camp not being attended to the General Officer of the day is requested to send out Patrols to detect and apprehend all stragglers with fire arms; every soldier so detected is to receive thirty lashes, on his bare back at the head of the Corps he belongs to without trial, the first time the Corps assembles after his being apprehended.

Colonel White of the first regiment of dragoons being favored with an opportunity by the arrival of the Northern Army to request a hearing by Court martial upon the Charges exhibited against him by Captain Heard [54] of the 4th. regiment of light dragoons in the Year 1779 and having obtained the Commander in Chief's permission for that purpose informed Captain Heard officially of his determinations and requested him to prepare his Evidence accordingly.

In consequence of which Captain Heard replied that upon investigation he found that his Charges against Colonel White were grounded upon Misinformation and expressed his Wishes to withdraw them.

The General in order that this declaration may have its proper Effect and that Colonel White may be totally freed from the aspersions cast on his Character in consequence of the Charges alluded to Directs it to be Published to the Army.

The General cannot forbear adding that Accusations of so serious a nature should be made with the most scrupulous caution; an Officer's Character being too sacred to be impeached with Levity without a sufficient foundation.

[54] Capt. John Heard.

Colonel Vose is appointed President of the General Court martial now sitting, vice Colonel Ogden, ordered out of Camp on particular Duty.

Captain John Bankson[55] of the second Pennsylvania regiment is appointed Inspector pro: tem: to the troops under the Orders of Major General St. Clair.

He is to be obeyed and respected accordingly.

AFTER ORDERS

Major Woodson is appointed for the day tomorrow vice Major Graham indisposed.

To GOVERNOR JOHN RUTLEDGE

Head Quarters near York, October 31, 1781.

Dear Sir: I have to acknowledge your Excellency's two favors of Septemr and 5th instant, and am not surprised at the Urgency with which you express your Sentiments on a Subject of so much Importance to yourself in particular, and to the general Interest of the United States. I have only to Lament that it is not in my Power to give you that Satisfactory Reply, which your fond Hopes would lead you to expect.

I can assure your Excellency that every Argument has been used with the Count de Grasse to induce him to continue his Stay on these Coasts, and to aid with his Fleet, the combined Army, in an operation against Charlestown; but without Success. The Advanced Season; the Orders of his Court, and his own Engagements to be punctual to a certain Time fixed upon for his ulterior Operations, forbid a Compliance on his Part, And I am obliged to Submit.

[55] He was transferred to the First Pennsylvania Regiment in January, 1783, and served to November, 1783.

An Attempt to beseige Charlestown, without the Aid of a superior Naval Force, being utterly impracticable; a very respectable Reinforcement of Continental Troops is ordered for the Support of Genl Greene; with which I flatter myself, he will be able to command the Country of So Carolina, and confine the Enemy to the Town of Charlestown, and I fancy to myself a future Day, not far Distant, when they shall be obliged to abandon that place.

As you will, before this can reach you, be fully informed of our Success against Earl Cornwallis, I omit to add any thing on that Subject; but to beg your Excellency to accept my sincere Congratulations on that favorable Event. I have the Honor etc.[56]

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters near York, October 31, 1781.

Sir: I do myself the Honor of transmitting to your Excellency, a Letter from Genl Du portail,[57] in which he explains the motives of an intended Application to Congress, for permission to go to France, and for the promotion of himself and other Officers of his Corps. I should conceal Sentiments wth which I am very strongly impressed, and do Injustice to very conspicuous Merit, if I did not upon the present Occasion, offer my Testimony of the distinguished Abilities and Services both of Genl. Du portail and Lt Colo Gouvion; their Claim to the particular Attention of Congress, at this Juncture, is founded upon the practice of Europe; a Seige being considered as the particular province of the Corps of Engineers, and as entitling them, when attended with a Success, important in itself, and its

[56] The draft is in the writing of Jonathan Trumbull, jr.

[57] Du Portail's letters of October 24 and 29 were inclosed and are filed with this letter of Washington in the *Papers of the Continental Congress*.

Consequences, to the great Military Rewards. These Officers besides are supported by a Series of Conduct in the Line of their Department, which makes them not depend merely upon the present Circumstances. For these Reasons I am induced to recommend Genl. Du portails Memorial to Congress for the Grades which he specifies, and the leave of Absence; the latter being by no means incompatible with the good of the Service at the present period, as I am reduced, notwithstandg. all my Efforts, to the Necessity of retiring into Winter Quarters.

The same principles as those above mentioned, forbid me to be silent on the Subject of Genl Knox, who is closely united with Genl. Du portail in the Merits of the Seige; being at the Head of the Artillery, which is the other principal Instrument in conducting Attacks. The Resources of his Genius have supplied, on this and many other interesting Occasions, the Defect of Means: his distinguished Talents, and Services equally important and indefatigable entitle him to the same Marks of Approbation from Congress, as they may be pleased to grant to the chief Engineer. With Sentiments of Respect etc.[58]

CERTIFICATE

Head Quarters, October 31, 1781.

General du portail Commandant of the Corps of Engineers, having signified his desire of obtaining leave to go to France for the Arrangement of his domestic affairs, It is with the greatest satisfaction I embrace this opportunity of testifying the sense which I entertain of his distinguished Talents and services; his judgment in council, and well conducted valour in the field claim the highest applause and have secured him the esteem

[58] In the writing of Jonathan Trumbull, jr. The letter was read in Congress on November 9 and referred to James Mitchell Varnum, Joseph Montgomery, and James Lovell.

and confidence of the Army. His plan and conduct of the Attacks in the late important and successful Siege of York, where he commanded the Corps of Engineers, afford brilliant proofs of his Military Genius, and set the Seal to his reputation, while they entitle him to my warmest Thanks.[59]

To MAJOR GENERAL NATHANAEL GREENE

Head Quarters near York, October 31, 1781.

Dear Sir: I wrote you the 24th inst. which went on thro' the Hands of Genl Sumner in No Carolina; previous to which, I had permitted Colo. Lee to inclose to you a Copy of the Articles of Capitulation; which were dispatched, with an Injunction that they should not be printed.

I have delayed writing further, waiting the Return of Colo Lee, who, I am informed has taken a Tour to Port Royal. It now becomg uncertain whether I shall see him again or not, I commit my Information to paper by another Conveyance.

Agreable to what I wrote you some time ago, It has been agitated with the French Admiral, to transport by Water, under his Convoy, as far as Cape Fear, the Reinforcement destined for your Aid; and on that Contingence, it was in Contemplation, with those Troops, to attempt, by Coup De Main, to carry the Enemy's Post at Wilmington: an Attempt, which, with the Aid of the Fleet, was judged to be practicable, and the accomplishment of which, however small the Object in itself, would be of great Importance in the Scale of future Negotiation; as it would in Effect, be the Liberation of another State.

After some Days of Suspense, I have just now received from the Count de Grasse, a negative Decision upon this Proposal; in Consequence of which, my Resolutions are altered and the Troops go on by Land.

[59] The draft is in the writing of John Laurens.

Every Argument and Persuasive had been used with the French Admiral, to induce him to aid the Combined Army, in an Operation against Charlestown; but the advanced Season, the Orders of his Court, and his own Engagements to be punctual to a certain Time fixed on for his ulterior Operations, all forbid his Compliance; and I am obliged to submit. Nothing therefore remains, but to give you a respectable Reinforcement; and to return myself to the Northward with the remainder of the Troops; for which Arrangement, every preparation is now making with all possible Dispatch.

The Reinforcement for your Department will commence their March in a few Days, under Command of Major Genl St Clair, and will consist of the Pensylvania, Maryland and Virginia Continental Troops including their Cavalry, composing altogether a Body of about Men, which I hope will be sufficient to enable you to command the Country of So Carolina, and confine the Enemy to the Town of Charlestown, unless they should be considerably reinforced from N York; which I do not think very likely to happen, under their present Situation and Numbers.

I inclose you a Copy of my Instructions to Majr Genl St Clair, from which you will collect my Ideas respecting Operations in No Carolina, subject, however to your future Orders, as you shall think proper, from a more intimate knowledge of Circumstances and Events.[60]

As a further Aid to your Operations, I have made use of the present Occasion, to urge in the warmest Terms, to the Legislatures of this State and No Carolina, to improve the present Success to the most valuable Purposes: and instead of relaxing their Efforts, from a delusion of a Negotiating Winter, that they should strain every Nerve to spring to military preparations,

[60] The draft has "future Events."

especially to improve the present Moment to fill their Continental Battalions, and to give you every auxiliary Aid, that Circumstances and your Requisitions may demand.

The Count de Rochambeau will establish Winter Quarters for his Troops at this Place, Williamsburg and the Vicinity; you will be pleased to open a Correspondence with him immediately and continue to keep up such Intercourse with him as particular Circumstances and Operations may require, for which purpose and that you may correspond with Secrecy, on any Occasion, I have furnished him with Copy of Mr Morris' Cypher, which has been already communicated to you.

I have desired Genl Knox to give you a Return of Artillery, Ordnance Stores and Arms which will be conveyed to you by Genl St Clair.

I inclose for your Satisfaction, an Abstract from the Returns of Prisoners, Artillery, Ordinance Stores, Arms and other Stores obtained by the Surrender of York and Gloucester; from which you will form a Judgment of the Importance of our Success over Earl Cornwallis.

Being now in possession of British Officers Prisoners, sufficient to make a full Exchange of all Officers belonging to the United States in the Hands of the Enemy, I have to request that you will as soon as possible, direct a Return to be made to me and to the Commissary Genl of Prisoners, of all the Officers belonging to the united States, who are prisoners in your Department, or on parole; noting the particular Dates of Capture, their Rank and Corps, that Measures may be taken for their Exchange.

The Articles of Capitulation were not closed, when I was informed from Phila. and Genl Forman of Monmouth, on the Wings of Speed, of the immence preparations which were making in N York for the Succour of Earl Cornwallis, and that the fleet consistg of 28 or 29 Line Ships, with many frigates,

Fireships and Transports, havg on Board Sir Hy Clinton, with 5000 Rank and file would Sail for the Chesapeak about the 18th. inst. Since this Intelligence we have been earnestly expectg their Arrival, till two Days ago, the British Fleet made their Appearance off the Capes. Nothing has yet happened between the two fleets. The Count de Grasse is makg his Preparations for Sailing, and what may be the Intentions of the British upon learng the Fate of Lord Cornwallis, divides our Conjectures. It is possible a Reinforcement of Troops may be dispatched to Charlestown, and the Fleet with the remainder return to N York. Time will make the best Discovery. I am, &c.[61]

*To COLONEL STEPHEN MOYLAN

[Head Quarters, October 31, 1781.]

Sir: In addition to my orders of the 26th. I have to desire that you will prepare as large a body of Horse as you possibly can, and join (at such time and place, as Major General St. Clair shall appoint) the detachment which he is Marching to the Southward. In this I do not mean to include Colo. Armands Partysan Corps, as it will have a particular place of rendezvous assigned it. But the Infantry of the first, third and fourth Regiments are to be comprehended.

Such Officers belonging to these Regiments, respectively, as you shall conceive necessary, may be left to take charge of, and forward on, the residue of the Corps, the Invalids, Sick, and necessaries appertaining to each. A good and active Officer of Rank should have the general direction of the whole, to prevent confusion, delay, and that misapplication of time and means, which, unhappily, are but too often met with in our Service.

[61] In the writing of Jonathan Trumbull, jr. From the original in the *Greene Papers* in the Library of Congress.

*To COLONEL GEORGE BAYLOR

Camp near York, October 31, 1781.

Sir: Colo. Moylan having received instructions respecting the Regiments of Cavalry, or Legionary Corps, you will receive your orders from him, and carry them into effect with all the Zeal and alacrity in your power.[62]

*INSTRUCTIONS TO COLONELS EPHRAIM BLAINE AND CHARLES STEWART

October 31, 1781.

Gentlemen: By applying to Major Generals St. Clair and Lincoln, you will know the destination of the American Continental Troops, and make your provision for them accordingly.

I have engaged (if it shall be required) to supply the Flag Vessels bound for New York, with the Paroled Officers, with Biscuit and Salt provision (out of the Magazine which was found in the Garrison) provided Lord Cornwallis will engage to deliver the like quantity, and of good quality, at our Ports at Kings ferry or West point. You will, without delay, ascertain this matter, and supply their wants upon the conditions here mentioned.

After the wants of our own Troops are sufficiently attended to, as also those of the British hospital at Gloucester, which will be removed as soon as possible to Fredericksburg probably by the way of Hobbs-hole, and thence up Rappahannock River by Water; You may with the residue of the Provisions (if any there be) pay the debt we owe the French Army; or if this is already done, exchange it with them for flour more convenient to us. for instance on the North River, or deliver it to them at

[62] The same letter was sent to Col. Anthony Walton White.

an estimated value to be paid in Cash to Robt. Morris Esqr Superintendant or his order.

To LIEUTENANT COLONEL JEAN BAPTISTE GOUVION

Head Quarters [October 31, 1781.]

From the pointed recommendations of General Du Portail, and from my own particular observation, I feel the highest pleasure in rendering justice to the distinguished military Talents of Lt Colonel Gouvion, and his indefatigable perseverance in the most valuable services: his decisive judgment and spirit of enterprise have been conspicuous on all occasions, particularly in the late siege of York, where the opening of the Trenches, the commencement of the second parallel, a very important lodgement in two of the Enemy's works that were carried Sword in hand, and their connexion with our attacks, were committed to him and executed under his orders with that energy and precision which constitute the great Engineer.[63]

*To ANSWER THE QUERIES OF MR. ROSS[64]

[October, 1781].

To determine respecting Horses in possession of the enemy, these may be considered in points of view.

1st. Dragoon Horses.

2 Officers horses; by purchase; actually taken in Action; and those taken, or stolen from Citizens,

To see in what manner the Officers of the American Army can be most benefitted by the preemption in the Capitulation; they being under Marching orders.

[63] The draft is in the writing of John Laurens.

[64] David Ross, Virginia trade commissioner.

Also how, and to what extent Goods in the Cloathier's and Qr. Masters departmts. can be provided for the Army under the Articles of Capitulation.[65]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters near York,
Thursday, November 1, 1781.

Parole Bermuda. Countersigns Trenton, Fredericksburg.

For the Day tomorrow
- Major General St. Clair
- Lieutenant Colonel Adams
- Major Reid
- Brigade Major Williams

General Gist's brigade for duty tomorrow.

To MAJOR GENERAL HORATIO GATES

Head Quarters near York, November 1, 1781.

Sir: Your letter of the 7th. October was received at a time when I was wholly occupied in the seige of York, which will plead my excuse for not answering it by return of Mr. Blue[66] who was the Bearer.

Your letter of 22d. May last, alluded to in your favor, not being with me at this place, I can only reply from memory. If my recollection is right, that letter informed me of the Resolution of Congress for your being employed in service as I should direct, and intimating your consequent determination not to serve 'till the Stigma under which you laboured should be removed. That being a subject, which I considered as not dependant on me, I received the letter as conveying a piece of

[65] Ross's queries, to which the above are the answers, are not now found in the *Washington Papers*.

[66] A farmer on the South Branch of the Potomac River.

intelligence only and made no reply. In the same state the matter still rests. Your circumstance I view as distressing and lament your situation. I sincerely wish Congress would direct some mode to give relief. But this is not for me to dictate.

I thank you very warmly for your kind wishes for my success, and am happy to inform you, that the object of my expedition is compleatly effected. The consequences, I flatter myself, will be extensive and important to the United States. I am etc.[67]

[N. Y. H. S.]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL WILLIAM IRVINE

Head Quarters near York, November 1, 1781.

Sir: During the Time of my being occupied in the Seige of York, I received a Letter from Colo Gibson commandg. at that Time at Fort Pitt, inclosing sundry Proceedings of Courts Martial held at that post, among which are two Capital Cases, on which Sentences of Death are decreed by the Court.

Being informed by Congress that you have been ordered to the Command of that post, I have to inform, that the Sentence of Myndert Fisher, one of the Above, is not approved, and that upon Application of his Friends, and some particular Information respecting him, I have to request that he be liberated from his Confinement.

The Case of John Hinds I know Nothing of more than is contained in his Trial; you will therefore please to order him to Execution, or Pardon him, as you shall think particular Circumstances and the Necessity of Example, may require. I am etc.[68]

[67] The text is from a copy by Tench Tilghman. The draft, in the writing of Jonathan Trumbull, jr., in the *Washington Papers*, varies from the above in minor verbal details.

[68] In the writing of Jonathan Trumbull, jr.

To COLONEL STEPHEN MOYLAN

Head Quarters, November 1, 1781.

Dear Sir: I have received your letter of this date, containing the state and distribution of your regiment, and expressing your desire to return to Philadelphia with a view of engaging the executive of Pennsilvania to exert themselves in favor of this part of their quota.

I cannot conceal from you Sir, that it is with pain I see my instructions answered by applications of this kind. The journey to philadelphia I am so well persuaded will be fruitless as to the principal object that the trouble and expense of it ought to be avoided. The additional motive of ill Health, if yr indisposition is of a nature so serious as to incapacitate you for service, is one of those necessities that must be conclusive.[69] I am &c.[70]

To COLONEL CHARLES ARMAND-TUFFIN

Head Quarters, November 1, 1781.

Sir: You are hereby authorised to draft from the several Corps and in the proportion specified in my letter of the 25th. Fifty Men whose terms of inlistment are for three yrs or during the War, provided it can be done with the consent of the persons.

[69] Moylan replied this same day (November 1): ". . . the representation I have made you of my State of health, is absolutely the truth, if I had thought myself in a Capacity to do my duty, you Sir woud not be troubled with the application." Trumbull answered this, by direction of Washington (November 2): "His Excellency . . . consents to your going to Phila. where you are to use your endeavours for placing your Regt. in the best State for Service. If any Recommendation from him will be of Service, he is willing to second your Application; altho he has but little Hope of Success from that Quarter. Before your Departure the Genl wishes you to see every Arrangement made that is necessary for the Cavalry moving on to the Southward as expeditiously as possible." The drafts of these letters are in the *Washington Papers*.

[70] The draft is in the writing of John Laurens.

You will proceed from hence as speedily as possible to Charlotteville where your Legion is to be quartered, and to remain until it has acquired sufficient consistency to appear in the field.

I rely upon your maintaining the strictest discipline both during the march and in quarters, and upon your taking the most effectual measures to prevent every species of irregularity.[71]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters near York, Friday, November 2, 1781.

Parole Antwerp. Countersigns, Bruges, Rouen.

For the Day tomorrow	Major General Lincoln Lieutenant Colonel Harmar Major Cummings Brigade Major Cox

Colonel Ogden's and the first New York regiments for duty Tomorrow.

The Commander in Chief has been informed there are a number of Public horses in the hands of the Officers of the light infantry; they are required to deliver them immediately to the Quartermaster General.

The officers appointed to purchase Goods for the different Brigades, Corps &ca. are without delay to make their Returns to the Commander in Chief.

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters, November 2, 1781.

Sir: I do myself the honor of inclosing a letter from Baron de frey,[72] in which after giving me a State of his services, he requests

[71] The draft is in the writing of John Laurens.

[72] Charles, Baron de Frey, aide to Lafayette while at Valley Forge. He was captain in Pulaski's Legion in 1778.

either that he may be employed suitably to his rank, or have a recommendation to Congress to facilitate his retiring to Europe. The former being impracticable in the present circumstances of the Army, the alternative cannot be refused him; I therefore do myself the honor of informing Congress that from an inspection of the certificates given him by the several commanding officers under whom he has served, it appears to me that his military conduct has uniformly gained their applause, and that he may retire from the service with the reputation of an officer who has on all occasions done his duty. I have the honor etc.[73]

To PRESIDENT WILLIAM MOORE[74]

Head Quarters near York, November 3, 1781.

Sir: Colo Moylans Regt. of Cavalry, assigned to the State of Pennsylvania, being Ordered to join the Southern Army under the Command of Majr Genl Greene, many of the Men are reported to me unfit to move for Want of Horses, Arms, Accoutrements and Cloathing. It being of Importance to have those Troops fit for the Service to which they are destined, I have permitted Colo Moylan to return to Phila. to use his Endeavours to have them put upon a better Establishment; And I take this Occasion by him to request that the Legislature of your State will give him every Assistance that he may require for the Purpose mentioned, and that as early as possible.

Permit me to add, that to me it appears impolitic and unœconomical, to have Men raised at great Expence and kept on public Pay, who for want of proper Equipment, are unable to render any effectual Service, when called to the field. I am etc.[75]

[73] In the writing of John Laurens.
[74] Of Pennsylvania.
[75] The draft is in the writing of Jonathan Trumbull, jr.

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters near York, Saturday, November 3, 1781.

Parole ———. Countersigns ———.

For the day tomorrow	Brigadier General Clinton Lieutenant Colonel Antill Major Fish Brigade Major Lloyd

Hazen's brigade to furnish the guards and fatigue in York tomorrow.

At a Brigade General Court martial held at Camp near Yorktown in Virginia, October 26th. 1781, By order of Brigadier General Gist whereof Major Roxburgh was president the following prisoners were tried:

James Stite, William Selwood, Michael Hatman and John Stanton, late of the German regiment, severally charged with "Desertion", were found Guilty but from some peculiar Circumstances the Court sentence them to Receive each one hundred lashes on the bare Back.

Owen Curly, late of the same regiment, charged with Desertion, Inlisting with the Enemy and bearing Arms against these United States found guilty in breach of Article 1st. Section 6th. of the Rules and Articles of war and Sentenced to be Hanged by the Neck till he is Dead.

James Johnston late of the same regiment charged as above found Guilty and sentenced to be Hanged by the Neck untill he be Dead.

William Timmans late of the first Maryland regiment charged with Desertion, inlisting with the Enemy and bearing arms against these United States, Marauding, and burning the Houses of different inhabitants of the State of Maryland, found

Guilty of the whole of the above Charges and sentenced to be hanged by the Neck till he be dead.

Thomas Crawford late of the same regiment charged with Desertion, Inlisting with the Enemy and bearing Arms against these United States, found Guilty of the two last Charges and sentenced to receive One Hundred lashes on his bare back.

Thomas Lesac of the same regiment, charged as above found Guilty and Sentenced to receive One Hundred Lashes on his bare back.

Jeremiah Owings, Thomas Williams and Andrew Warick, all late of the same regiment, severally charged as aforesaid were found Guilty of the two last Charges and sentenced each to receive One Hundred Lashes on the bare back.

Edward Cosgrove late of the first Maryland regiment charged with Desertion, Inlisting with the Enemy and bearing Arms against the United States, found Guilty in breach of Article 1st. Section 6th. of the Rules and Articles of War and sentenced to be Hanged by the Neck untill he be dead.

James Reynolds late of the aforesaid regiment, charged as aforesaid found Guilty of the two last charges and sentenced to receive one Hundred Lashes on his bare Back.

John Wise of the Delaware regiment, charged as aforesaid found Guilty and sentenced to receive one hundred lashes on his bare back.

Matthias Carty late of the second Maryland regiment, charged with Desertion inlisting with the Enemy and bearing Arms against these United States found Guilty of the whole of the Charges and sentenced to suffer Death.

William Cole late of the same Regiment, charged as above found not Guilty but considered by the Court as a Prisoner of War.

Henry Oston late of the second Maryland regiment, charged as aforesaid found Guilty of the two last Charges and sentenced to Receive One Hundred Lashes on his bare back.

Abraham Erwin late of the second Maryland regiment, charged with Desertion inlisting with the enemy and bearing Arms against these United States, Marauding in one of the Barges in Chesapeak bay found Guilty of the above Charges and sentenced to suffer Death.

Evan Whale charged with Desertion inlisting with the Enemy and bearing Arms against these United States; No Evidence appearing to support the Charges the Court are of opinion Evan Whale should be considered as a prisoner of War.

Richard Ariss late of the third Maryland regiment, charged with Desertion inlisting with the Enemy and bearing Arms against these United States; the Court, after maturely considering the Charges and the Prisoner's defence find him Guilty in breach of Article 1st. and Section 6th. of the Rules and Articles of war and Sentence him to be Hanged by the Neck untill he be Dead.

Patrick Denison late of the 4th. Maryland regiment, charged as aforesaid found Guilty in breach as above and sentenced to be Hanged by the Neck untill he be dead.

Michael Clark late of the 4th Maryland regiment, charged as aforesaid found Guilty of the latter Charges and sentenced to receive One Hundred lashes on his bare back.

Lewis Smith Charged with Desertion inlisting with the Enemy and bearing arms against these United States. No Evidence appearing to support the Charges, the Court are of opinion Lewis Smith should be considered as a Prisoner of war.

Edward Marshall late of the Delaware Regiment, charged with Desertion inlisting with the Enemy and bearing arms against these United States found Guilty of the two last Charges and sentenced to receive one hundred lashes on his bare back.

The Commander in Chief approves the foregoing Sentences and orders William Timmans to be immediately executed.

At a General Court Martial held at Camp, October 3th. 1781, whereof Colonel Vose vice Colonel Ogden is President.

Serjeant Selkirk and James Steel of the 2d New York regiment, Charged with robbing a french officer's waggon at Yorktown were tried.

The Court on Consideration are of opinion that the Charge is not supported against either of the Prisoners.

The Commander in Chief approves the opinion of the Court and orders the prisoners to be released from Confinement and join their Corps.

The Court martial whereof Colonel Vose is President is dissolved.

Lest difficulties may arise in settling and adjusting the accounts of the Merchants who have furnished Goods to the officers of the American Army agreeably to the General orders of the November

The Gentlemen who have purchased for Brigades Corps and Departments are desired to remain in Camp untill the Accounts are adjusted as they are the only persons able to solve any doubts that may arise.

*INSTRUCTIONS TO MAJOR GENERAL BENJAMIN LINCOLN

Head Quarters, November 3, 1781.

Sir: The Troops which you will have under your command are to be Marched, after debarking at the head of the Bay, into the States of New Jersey and New York. Those of New Jersey will take Post somewhere in the Vicinity of Morristown, to cover the Country adjacent, and to secure the communication between the Delaware and North River. The two Regiments

of New York, unless the situation of our affairs to the Northward, should render it necessary to March them further, may take Post in the Jersey Hutts at Pompton, and send a detachment of Fifty Men to the Block House at the Mouth of Smiths Clove; the remainder of the Troops are to March to the No. River, and are to be disposed of (if I do not arrive there before them) as Majr. Genl Heath shall direct, after the light Companies have joined their respective Regiments. Those of York, and Jersey may do this immediately, if it shall be found more convenient.

Every necessary assistance is to be afforded at the head of Elk in unloading, securing or removg. the Public Stores. And particular attention must be given to the Sick and Invalids to get them forward, or provided for, in the most convenient manner.

To GOVERNOR THOMAS NELSON OR LIEUTENANT GOVERNOR DAVID JAMISON[76]

Camp near York, November 3, 1781.

Sir: I have the honor to inform your Excellency that 467[77] of the British and German convalescents marched this day from York under the Escort of Cortlands New York Regiment, which will conduct them as far as Fredericksburg; of this I have apprised General Weedon, and directed him to prepare a sufficient Guard of Militia for the purpose of relieving the Regiment above mentioned, and recieving the prisoners under their care, untill they are in condition to join the Corps to which they belong, when it will be necessary to forward them under Militia Escorts to the respective places of their destination.

[76] Spelled also Jimason and Jameson.
[77] The draft has "460."

There remain in the Hospitals of Gloucester about 1300 Sick and wounded unable to march, the dispositions of the French Winter Cantonments however render it indispensably necessary to have them removed immediately; in these circumstances it appears to me most advisable to have them transported in the first instance to Tods Bridge by water and from thence either altogether by land to Fredericksburg, or across to Hobbs-hole, to be embarked there on board of such small Craft as can be provided, and sent the remainder of the way by water; they must in either case be deposited as those abovementioned at Fredericksburg untill they are sufficiently recovered, to be marched to their Regiments under proper Militia Escorts.

Your Excellency will be pleased to give the necessary orders for collecting Waggons at Tods Bridge for the reception of the said Prisoners. A Guard of Maryland Continental Troops will [aid in] assisting them from hence to Fredericksburg. I have the honor etc.

PS. The Maryland Troops destined for this Service, will not exceed 300. Men whose terms of Service will expire about the first of Next Month. I mention these circumstances for your Excellency's information.[78] [M.H.]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL GEORGE WEEDON

November 3, 1781.

Sir: Four hundred and Sixty british and German Convalescent prisoners marched this day under escort of Cortlands New York Regiment, for Fredericksburg, where they are to remain until sufficiently recruited to join their respective Corps. You will be pleased therefore Sir immediately to make the necessary

[78] In the writing of William Stephens Smith. The words in brackets and the P. S. are in the writing of Washington.

dispositions for the reception of the said prisoners, and for relieving Colonel Cortland with a sufficient Militia Guard.

I have written to the Governor both relatively to these and the remaining Invalids in the British Hospital at York, who are likewise to be removed to Fredericksburg; arrangements may be made relatively to this object, and for marching the prisoners under proper Escorts to their Corps, as soon as their health will permit. I am etc.[79]

*INSTRUCTIONS TO THOMAS DURIE [80]

Head Quarters, November 3, 1781.

Sir: After the Vessels, for which you have obtained Passports to New York are dispatched, you may suffer the remaining Officers, on Parole, Merchants, and others (included in the Capitulation of York) together with those which have been detained by Count de Grasse and liberated by me, to procure a Vessel for New York, or to Charles Town; and will fill up the blank Passports herewith given you, accordingly.

You will use every means in your power, and all possible diligence, to remove the British and other sick and wounded, from Gloucester to Fredericksburg. You are to apply to His Excellency the Govr. or the Lt. Governor for his direction and aid to accomplish this business; and the mode I would wish to have pursued, is to remove them in the first instance by Water to Todds bridge and from thence to Fredericksburg, by Land wholly, or to Hobbs hole first, and by Water afterwards. Provision must be made at all these places, if they are determind on for their reception.

I shall write to General Weedon of Fredericksburg to make the necessary provision for the reception of these Prisoners at

[79] The draft is in the writing of John Laurens.
[80] Deputy Commissary of Prisoners.

That place, to provide Guards, and to remove them to their respective places of destination as they recover. a Copy of which you are to furnish him with.

A Detachment from the Maryland line will remain at Gloucester for the purposes of guarding, and removing the prisoners to the places beforementioned when the means are provided; the Officer will be instructed to take your directions on this head.

Herewith you will receive a Warrant upon the Qr. Mr. Genl. for the Sum of Twenty five pounds in Specie towards defraying your necessary expenses; an acct. of which you are to render.

*INSTRUCTIONS TO LIEUTENANT WILLIAM COLFAX

Head Quarters near York, November 3, 1781.

Sir: Your Sick, Invalids and weak men; Your heavy Stores, and such other articles, Papers excepted as you may judge proper, are to go by Water under the care of Mr. Holden,[81] or yourself, to the head of Elk; where they are to remain till the Waggons and other parts of the Baggage go round, to that place, by Land.

When the whole are united, you will, if you should not receive further orders, proceed to Philadelphia, and there wait my arrival or definitive directions to govern yourself by.

In this Event the Deputy Qr. Mr. General of Pensylva. will furnish you with what is necessary, and a position on or near the Schoolkill will be better than one in the City.

I shall rely entirely on your vigilance and care, and that of Mr. Holden's for the security of my Baggage, also that no in-

[81] Lieut. John Holden, jr., of the Sixth Massachusetts Regiment, then serving with the Commander in Chief's guard.

jury is done by that part of the Guard which Marches by Land, to the persons or property of the Inhabitants on their Rout, avoiding in a particular manner the destruction of Fences.

To DAVID ROSS

Camp near York, November 3, 1781.

Articles wanted for the use of the General Hospital at Williamsburgh.

800 Weight of brown Sugar
1 Hhd. of Molasses
120 lbs. Bohea Tea
2 Hhds. of Rum
2 Quarter Casks of Port or Maderia *Wine*

Malachy Treat, Chief Phis. and Sergn. Genl. Hospt.

Sir: You will be pleased to furnish for the use of the Hospital at Williamsburgh the Above Articles, and proper Measures shall be taken to reimburse the cost of them.[82]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters near York, Sunday, November 4, 1781.

Parole ———. Countersigns ———.

For the Day tomorrow { Brigadier General Hazen / Lieutenant Colonel V Dyck / Major Rice / Brigade Major Aorson }

A subaltern from Hazen's brigade to be sent to Williamsburgh Hospital to relieve Captain Pike[83] of Muhlenbergs brigade now there. He will take the directions of the Officer

[82] The draft is in the writing of William Stephens Smith.
[83] Capt. Zebulon(?) Pike.

ordered to superintend. Lieutenant Blair[84] of Muhlenberg's brigade and the Party at present under his command will remain on the duty he is now on at Williamsburgh as long as the Officer superintending the hospital at that place finds his Services absolutely necessary.

At the intercession of their Officers the Commander in Chief is pleased to Pardon Owen Curly, James Johnson, Edward Cosgrove, Matthias Carty, Abraham Erwin, Richard Ariss, Patrick Denison, of the Maryland line and George Leadbetter, of the Jersey Brigade, Condemned to suffer Death by the sentence of a General Court Martial of their respective Lines.

After this day the Traders in York and Gloucester are at liberty to open their Stores to all purchasers.

*To BRIGADIER GENERAL ANTHONY WAYNE

Head Qrs., November 4, 1781.

Dr. Sir: As you know that an enterprise against Wilmington is the first object in view for the detachment which is to march to the Southward, and that it is not more than half the distance of, and in the Rout to General Greene's Army, I shall add no more on the subject, but leave you to act as you have requested, or, if it is more agreeable to you to be absent from the Army for a while, to consent to that also. I am etc.

To BRIGADIER GENERAL ANTHONY WAYNE

Camp, November 4, 1781.

Dear Sir: Your Application is not a little distressing to me; and if complied with must have an unhappy influence on the Minds of the detachment which is going to the Southward.

[84] Lieut. John Blair, of the First New Jersey Regiment. He served to April, 1783.

Colo. Stewart is already gone, and Colonel Butler on account of his Health is going; three of the first Officers then in rank and consequence in the Pensylvania Line, to be away from their Troops when an important and interesting Service is in view (independant of the succure intended by it to the Army of Major General Greene) will discourage that line, and must subject me to censure for yielding to it. But of the two alternatives proposed by you I shall prefer the first as more consonant to Military propriety, if your wound does not render the March too Obnoxious to it.

Under this exposition of my sentiments I leave you at liberty to follow the dictates of your own Judgment being With much esteem etc.[85]

*INSTRUCTIONS TO CAPTAIN WILLIAM DENT BEALL[86]

Head Qrs., November 4, 1781.

Sir: The detachment which you command, and which from the short time they have to remain in Service (according to the terms of their Enlistment) cannot with propriety be sent to the Southern Army, is to be employed in guarding the British and German hospital at Gloucester, and aiding their removal to Fredericksburg when means are providd. for this purpose.

As the Deputy Commy of Prisoners Mr. Duree, will have the direction of this business (under the Authority of the Governor or Lt. Governor of the State) you will regulate your conduct by his requests.

After this Service is performed you will March your detachment into the State of Maryland and have it discharged by

[85] The draft is in the writing of William Stephens Smith.

[86] Captain of the Fifth Maryland Regiment; major of the Second Maryland Regiment in November, 1781; retired in April, 1783.

Genl. Smallwood or other proper authority taking especial care that the Arms, accoutrements and every species of Public property is carefully surrendered.

INSTRUCTIONS TO COLONEL TIMOTHY PICKERING

November 4, 1781.

Sir: I have not a Doubt but that you will take the best Care of all the Articles of Public Stores received by you from the Enemy; many of them will not perhaps be of immediate Necessity to the Army; those which are not, you will convert to the best Benefit for the public Account of the United States; to be appropriated to the use of the Financier Genl. towards discharging the Debts incurred upon him here, by the Purchase of the Goods in York, and other purposes.

You will endeavour to collect all the Flat Boats, bro't with the Troops from the Northward; such of them as are fit for Service, you will deliver to the Q Master General of the French Army if he wants them, and take his Receipt; or if not wanted by him, have them placed in some safe Deposit.

For the purpose of Communicating Intelligence, I have agreed with Count Rochambeau who remains here, to establish a Chain of Expresses from hence to Phila. You will take Measures to furnish your part of the Chain, which is to extend from the Bowling Green to Philadelphia; from the Bowling Green to this Place, extending towards Genl Greene, will be continued by Count Rochambeau.

Govr Nelson will take Care to obtain an equitable Valuation of the Forage taken and Damages done by the Combined Army in this State. And The Count Rochambeau has agreed to make Compensation for such proportion as is justly

chargeable to the french Army. To Ascertain this, it will be necessary for you to take Measures with the Q Master Genl of the French Army, and agree with him upon some Mode by which this proportion shall be estimated, and the Manner in which Payment shall be made.[87]

*INSTRUCTIONS TO SIMEON DEWITT

Head Qrs. near York, November 4, 1781.

Sir: You will have the Road from Williamsburg by the way of Ruffens ferry, King William Court House, and Toddsbridge to the Bolling Green, or its junction with the Hanover Road Surveyed.

You will Survey the Road from Toddsbridge to Port Royal, thence to Hooes ferry; and from Hooes ferry on the Maryland side through Portobacco Piscataway, and the best and most direct Road from thence to Baltimore.

The Road from Bladensburg to Baltimore is also to be Surveyed, and a correct and connected Map of the Roads from Kings ferry to York made out and delivered to me at Philadelphia or the North River.

You will receive a Warrant on the Qr. Master General for the Sum of Twenty pounds in Specie towards defraying your Expences; And all Qr. Masters and Commissaries are hereby requested to furnish you with Provisions, forage and other Aids.

To GOVERNOR THOMAS NELSON

Head Quarters near York, November 4, 1781.

Sir: I have to inform your Excellency, that it is concluded to form a Deposit of all the Arms and Ammunition for Mus-

[87] The draft is in the writing of Jonathan Trumbull, jr.

quetry, bro't with me from the Northward and taken from the Enemy, at Westham in this State, or in its Neighbourhood, from whence Supplies may be formed for the Southern Army, or issued to the State, in Case of another Invasion. If proper Deposits for establishing this Magazine can be found at the place mentioned, I beg your Excellency will have them provided, takg particular Care to avoid the Salt Houses, which will be detrimental to Our Purpose. If Westham will not afford the proper Accommodation, Richmond may be destined for the Reception of the Stores for the present.

A Guard of Twenty four Men will be necessary for the Security of this Magazine; they may be formed from the State Troops or Recruits and will be put under the Orders of Capt. Singleton of Colo Harrisons Regt of Artillery, who is to take the general Charge of the Stores.

A Laboratory is also to be established at the Deposit of the Stores. Capt Irish[88] with his Compy. of Laboratory Men and Artificers will stand in Need of some Assistance to remove them to the Place fixed upon. Your Excellency will be pleased to order them the Means of Transportation.

In Case of Danger from the Enemy, or any other Exigence, I must beg your Excellency to give every needful Assistance for the Security or Removal of the Stores, that may be tho't proper; the Expences of which will be refunded by the United States.

The Importance of this Deposit to this State and the United States, will impress itself so deeply on your Excellencys Mind, that it will be needless for me to urge, that every measure may be taken by the Legislature of your State, for its perfect Security and Preservation.

[88] Capt. Nathaniel Irish, of Flower's Artillery Artificer regiment.

Permit me also to remind your Excly. that in Case of Invasion, or other Exigence if it should be found Necessary for the State to draw upon the Magazine, it will be proper for your Excellency to grant your particular Warrant for the Purpose, by wch. Means the regular Issues may be made, and the State will be responsible for the Articles taken.

Colo Carrington will deliver this and will have the Honor to confer with your Excellency on the necessary Arrangements to be made to fulfill my Intentions. I have the Honor etc.[89]

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters near York, November 4, 1781.

Sir: The character and circumstances of Capt. Mc. Lean, which appear to have interested Your Excellency, are such as incline me to favour his views of re-entering the Service, The vacancy in Armand's Corps has been mentioned as the best opening for him; but the pretentions of the Officers in it, who claim succession were opposed as insurmountable difficulties; To obviate these it has been proposed that Capt Mc. Lean should obtain authority to recruit a Company of Men, and afterwards be annexed with them to the Legion. His coming with such a reinforcement it is said would give him a superior title, that would silence murmurs. This appears to me the most eligible method of reintroducing a valuable Officer to the service; Colo. Armand consents to it upon this footing, as the gain of Men is a powerfull motive with him, and he even says that he will endeavour to make some conciliating arrangements with his Officers.

Capt. McLean on his part gives possitive assurances that he will without difficulty raise the number of Men. It depends

[89] The draft is in the writing of Jonathan Trumbull, jr.

therefore upon Your Excellency to procure a motion to be made in Congress, to authorise him in this business, and by this means restore him to the service. I have the honor etc.

P.S. It is not understood that the Men raised by Capt. McLean, should be annexed as an additional Company, but that they should be amalgamated with the Corps agreeably to its present organization, so as to avoid any deviation from the establishment.[90]

IMPRESS WARRANT [91]

Head quarters near York in Virginia,
November 5, 1781.

Sir[1]: It is to be hoped that Forage will be provided at proper places on the Rout by which the Army will march to the Northward to support the Waggon and other Horses which will be necessary; to this matter you will pay early Attention. If your Endeavours should not succeed in obtaing the necessary Supplies from the several States thro' which you are to pass, You are hereby authorized, upon urgent Necessity, to Use the power which the Army will afford, to procure such Forage as you may find necessary in such manner as will be least Distressing to the Inhabitants; and for so doing this shall be your sufficient Warrant.[92]

To COMTE DE GRASSE

November 5, 1781.

Having made my dispositions for retiring into winter-quarters, and being on the point of departure from this place, I am

[90] In the writing of David Cobb.
[91] Addressed to Col. Timothy Pickering, Quartermaster General of the Continental Army.
[92] The draft is in the writing of Jonathan Trumbull, jr.

much concerned my dear General that circumstances deprive me of the satisfaction of renewing in person the sincere expression of those sentiments which are inspired by Your Excellencys illustrious services in the common cause, and by my acquaintance with your character and virtues; these have produced too powerful a desire of cultivating your friendship, for me not to entreat Your Excellency in the most earnest terms to preserve me a share in your memory, and to console me in some degree for this Separation by the hope of a correspondence with your Excellency, and the prospect of your returning to decide the War on these Coasts.

The Chevalier De Mollevrier [93] is so good as to take charge of two horses, with their provision of forage. I flattered myself with the hope of sending Your Excellency two of a much more conspicuous figure; but I have been exceedingly disappointed.

The Enemy in their ravages of this Country which was celebrated for its race of horses, did not spare that useful accessary in war; and it has been impossible to recover such as I should have wished to present to Your Excellency. Such as these are I entreat you my dear General to accept them, and my excuse for their not being equal to my wishes.

The british fleet as I expected declined giving Your Excelly an opportunity for combat; they have been seen standing Southerly and will probably confine their attention to reinforcing and supplying their most interesting maritime posts. Your continued presence here has given a security to our movements, which is an additional obligation to us.

I entreat your Excellency to accept my ardent vows for the speedy and perfect reestablishment of your health, and the

[93] He is given in *Les Combattants Française de la Guerre Americaine*, 1778–1783, as a lieutenant on *Le Serpent* and also as an ensign on *Le Conquerant*.

sentiments of sincere friendship with which I shall ever remain. Your etc.

P. S. Five Flags with Ld Cornwallis and his Officers bound to N York are ready to proceed from York and will probably fall down to your Fleet this Day.[94]

To COMTE DE GRASSE

November 5, 1781.

Your Excellency was so good as to write in one of your late letters that there were several persons detained as british prisoners, who alledge that they are Americans,[95] and that as their cases were doubtful you would have them delivered up for examination. I have received repeated petitions from several of these people who claim their liberation as Citizens of these States; some of them add that they have Families which depend intirely on their labour for Support. It will be an effect of that humanity which characterizes Yr Excelly to restore these unhappy individuals to their Country and friends if they can be discriminated. I avoided answering particular applications as I thought the matter would be generally decided upon. Whatever measures Yr Excelly may be pleased to adopt for this purpose will be gratefully accepted by Your &c.[94]

[94] The draft is in the writing of John Laurens.

The draft of the passports for the 5 flag vessels, in the writing of Jonathan Trumbull, jr., is in the *Washington Papers* (Nov. 4, 1781). The names of the vessels, etc., were: The ship *Cockran,* 247 tons, Captain Bolton; crew of 46 British seamen, prisoners to the French; passengers. *Earl Cornwallis,* with 26 officers and 42 soldiers, prisoners to the United States of America. The *Lord Mulgrave,* 320 tons, Andrew Eastery, master; 50 seamen, 103 officers, 125 soldiers, servants. The ship *Andrew,* 250 tons, Francis Todridge, master; 44 seamen, 101 officers, 118 soldiers, servants. The sloop *Delight,* 40 tons, John Kerr, master; 3 American seamen, 5 commissaries, 1 commissary of prisoners (not a prisoner), 13 merchants. Sloop *Molly,* 40 tons, Samuel Hicks, master, 5 seamen, 3 officers, 13 merchants. The last two were to go to New York and Rhode Island, the others to New York "and Return with an equal Number of healthy French or American Seamen in Exchange for the present Crews."

[95] No list of names of these alleged Americans is found in the *Washington Papers.*

*To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Colo. Bassetts near Ruffen's ferry, November 6, 1781.

Sir: After getting the detachment for the Southward on its March, (which has been delayed longer than I expected on account of a want of Waggons, and other impediments) and having embarked the greatest part of the Eastern Troops for the head of Elk, getting the whole in readiness for it, and making a distribution of the Ordnance and Stores; I set out yesterday on my return to the Northern Army; but an event which I met with at this place (very distressing to Mrs. Washington)[96] will retard my arrival at Philadelphia a few days longer than I expected, which I hope Congress will have the goodness to excuse as I am not conscious that any important public duty will be neglected by it.[97]

Lieutt. Colo. Cobb one of my Aids, and a very deserving Officer, will have the honor of presenting this letter to your Excellency, and of assuring you, that with every sentiment of respect etc.

To DAVID ROSS

Colonel Bassett's, November 9, 1781.

Sir: Colonel Martin will be the Bearer of this, who will present to you three Indians of the Cherokee Tribe, who are men of some Consequence among those people, and an Interpreter.

[96] The death of John Parke Custis from a camp fever, contracted at the siege of Yorktown, where he served as a volunteer aide to Washington, without rank or pay.

[97] The exact date on which Washington left Colonel Bassett's is doubtful. From an expense account in the *Washington Papers* (filed at the end of July, 1781), in the writing of Trumbull, and one kept by Lieut. Col. William Stephens Smith (filed under December 1) in neither of which are the items dated, Washington's route appears to have been from Bassett's to Byrd's, to Hanover Court House, Lynch's, Bowling Green, Garrat's, Dumfries, Colchester, and Mount Vernon. Smith's account lists the expense "attending a detachment of the Genls. family from Colo. Bassetts to Mount Vernon," and shows the route to have been by Franks, Ruffins ferry, Slaughter's, Aylett's, Bowling Green, Todd's, Fredericksburg, Garratt's, Dumfries, and Colchester ferry.

Considering their Circumstances, and the Standg which we would choose to keep with those Tribes, I think it may be policy to make them a present which may be agreable to them. You will therefore please to deliver to each of the four, some Articles of Cloathing such as you shall think proper and which may be acceptable to them and charge the same to this State; with this provision, that if any Objections are made on the Part of the State, that I will engage the Expense shall be born by the United States. I am etc.[98]

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Mount Vernon, November 15, 1781.

Sir: I have had the Honor to receive the Resolutions of Congress of the 29th. ulto. under Cover from the late President Mr McKean, and have to beg, that you Sir! will be pleased to convey to Congress the high Sense I have of the Honor done me by that August Body, in their Approbation of my Services in the late Operations against the Enemy in the State of Virginia. I shall have particular pleasure in conveying to the Army under my Command, the Sense which Congress are pleased to entertain of their Valor and Conduct on this Occasion. I have the Honor etc.[99]

To JOSEPH REED

Mount Vernon, November 15, 1781.

Dear Sir: I have the Honor to thank you most sincerely for your Congratulations conveyed in your Favor of the 7th Ulto.

That our Success against the Enemy in the State of Virginia has been so happily effected and with so little Loss, and that it

[98] The draft is in the writing of Jonathan Trumbull, jr.

[99] In the writing of Jonathan Trumbull, jr. (See the *Journals of the Continental Congress*, Oct. 29, 1781.)

promises such favorable Consequences (if properly improved) to the Welfare and Independence of the United States, is matter of very pleasing Reflection. I beg you will be assured that I am etc.[1]

*To MARQUIS DE LAFAYETTE

Mount Vernon in Virginia, November 15, 1781.

Not till the 5th. My dear Marqs was I able to leave York, providing for the detachment that was to go Southerly; Embarking the Troops that were to go Northerly; making a distribution of the Ordnance and Stores for various purposes, and disposing of the Officers and other prisoners to their respective places of destination would not admit of my leaving that part of the Country sooner.

On that day I arrived at Eltham (the Seat of Colo. Bassett) time enough to see poor Mr. Custis breathe his last; this unexpected and affecting event threw Mrs. Washington and Mrs. Custis (who were both present) into such deep distress, that the circumstances of it and a duty I owed the deceased in assisting at his funeral rights prevented my reaching this place till the 13th; and business here, and on the road will put it out of my power to arrive at Philadelphia before the last days of the prest. Month.

As this may extend to a later period than your business in that City may require, I owe it to friendship, and to my affectionate regard for you, My dear Marqs not to let you leave this Country without carrying with you fresh marks of my attachment to you; and new expressions of the high sense I entertain of your Military conduct, and other important Services, in the course of last Campaign; altho' the latter are too well known to need the testimony of my approbation, and the former, I

[1] The draft is in the writing of Jonathan Trumbull, jr.

perswade myself you believe is too well riveted to undergo diminution or change.

As you expressed a desire to know my Sentiments respecting the operations of next Campaign before your departure for France I will, without a tedious display of reasoning, declare in one word, that the advantages of it to America, and the honor and glory of it to the Allied Arms in these States, must depend *absolutely* upon the Naval force which is employed in these Seas, and the time of its appearance next year. No land force can act decisively unless it is accompanied by a Maritime superiority; nor can more than negative advantages be expected without it; for proof of this, we have only to recur to the instances of the ease and facility with which the British shifted their ground as advantages were to be obtained at either extremity of the Continent, and to their late heavy loss the moment they failed in their Naval Superiority. To point out the further advantages which might have been obtained in the course of this year if Count de Grasse could have waited, and would have covered a further operation to the Southward, is unnecessary; because a doubt did not, nor does at this moment remain upon any Mans Mind of the total extirpation of the British force in the Carolina's and Georgia, if he could have extended his co-operation two Months longer.

It follows then as certain as that night succeeds the day, that without a decisive Naval force we can do nothing definitive. and with it, every thing honourable and glorious. A constant Naval superiority would terminate the War speedily; without it, I do not know that it will ever be terminated honourably. If this force should appear early, we shall have the whole Campaign before us. The Months of June to September Inclusive, are well adapted for operating in any of the States to the Northward of this; and the remaining Months are equally well suited

to those South of it: in which time, with such means, I think much, I will add, every thing, might be expected.

How far the policy of Congress may carry them, towards filling their Continental Battalions, does not lay with me to determine; this Measure (before and since the Capitulation) has been strongly recommended by me. Should it be adopted by that Body, and executed with energy in the several States, I think our force (comprehending the Auxiliary Troops now here) will be fully competent to all the purposes of the American War, provided the British force on this Continent remains nearly as it now is; but as this is a contingency which depends very much upon political manœuvres in Europe, and as it is uncertain how far *we* may be in a state of preparation at the opening of the next Campaign, the propriety of augmenting the present Army under the Comd of Count de Rochambeau is a question worthy of consideration; but as it lyes with Congress to determine, I shall be silent on the subject.

If I should be deprived of the pleasure of a personal interview with you before your departure, permit me my dear Marquis to adopt this method of making you a tender of my ardent Vows for a propitious voyage, a gracious reception from your Prince, an honorable reward for your Services, a happy meeting with your lady and friends, and a safe return in the Spring to My dear Marqs., Yr. etc.

P. S. I beg you to present my best respects to the Viscount de Noaille and let him know that my warmest wishes attend him.

To THOMAS McKEAN

Mount Vernon, November 15, 1781.

Sir: I have the Honor to acknowledge the Receipt of your Favor. of the 31st. ulto. covering the Resolutions of Congress of 29th. and a Proclamation for a Day of public Prayer and

Thanksgiving; And have to thank you Sir! most sincerely for the very polite and affectionate Manner in which these Inclosures have been conveyed. The Success of the Combined Arms against our Enemies at York and Gloucester, as it affects the Welfare and Independence of the United States, I viewed as a most fortunate Event. In performing my Part towards its Accomplishment, I consider myself to have done only my Duty and in the Execution of that I ever feel myself happy. And at the same Time, as it agurs [*sic*] well to our Cause, I take a particular Pleasure in acknowledging, that the interposing Hand of Heaven in the various Instances of our extensive Preparations for this Operation, has been most conspicuous and remarkable.

After the Receipt of your Favor I received Official Information, thro' the Secretary of Congress, of the new Choice of their President.[2] While I congratulate you Sir on a Release from the Fatigues and Trouble of so arduous and important a Task: I beg you to accept my sincere Thanks for the Pleasure and Satisfaction which I have received in the Correspondence with which you have honored me, and the many Interesting Communications of Intelligence with which you have favored me. I am etc.[3]

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Mount Vernon, November 15, 1781.

Dear Sir: Within a few Days I have been favored with your several Letters of the 24th and 30th of Octo. and the 3d of the present Month, with their Inclosures. And am much pleased to find, that Matters wear so favorable an Aspect at the

[2] John Hanson, of Maryland, had been chosen President of Congress on November 5 to succeed McKean.

On November 15 Washington wrote briefly to Secretary Charles Thomson: "I have received your Letter of the 5th Instant announcing the Choice of new President of Congress agreable to the Articles of Confederation." This draft is in the *Washington Papers*.

[3] The draft is in the writing of Jonathan Trumbull, jr.

Northward. The Season being so far advanced, and the Prospects of the Enemy appearing to be on the decline, I hope we shall have but little more Trouble from that Quarter.

The Troops which have been at the Southward, having received in Virginia, they will not be considered in the Distribution of the Cloathing which you mention at Newburgh. I have written to the Board of War, respecting the Materials coming on from Boston, and have desired a Competency to be lodged at New Winsor, for the Troops in that Neighbourhood, to be distributed to the several Regiments, to be made up under their Direction. I hope the Supply will answer our Wants.

A Supply of Meat for the Army, I think must be kept up by Applications to the Committees of the several States, who are engaged for that Article; and Bread I doubt not will be forwarded in sufficient Quantities by Mr Morris.[4] The One Hundred Beeves which have been ordered to be sent Weekly to the Southward, you are before this Time informed, are to be discontinued. With much Regard etc.[5] [MS. H. S.]

To MAJOR GENERAL ROBERT HOWE

Mount Vernon, November 15, 1781.

Dear Sir: I have received with much Pleasure your Congratulations conveyed to me in your Favr. of the 4th.

I think, Considering the Length of Time already passed since your Operations in Georgia, that you are quite in the Right to have the Enquiry on your Conduct during that Time, bro't to as early Decision as Circumstances will admit. I can easily conceive your present Situation to be very disagreeable, and wish you may bring this Unhappy Matter to a speedy issue.

I expect soon to have the Pleasure to see you, as I shall be in Phila in a few Days. With much regard etc.[5]

[4] Robert Morris.

[5] The draft is in the writing of Jonathan Trumbull, jr.

To LIEUTENANT COLONEL RICHARD VARICK[6]

Mount Vernon, November 15, 1781.

Sir: I have just received your two Letters of the 1st and 6th Octo. previous to which I had anticipated most of your Queries by my Letter to you dated the 10th. of October,[7] Covering your Commission, my Instructions and Orders for employing Writers and authorizing the emoluments you are to engage them. Your general Mode of Proceeding I find very agreable: 8 Hours constant successive Writing pr Day is as much as almost any Person is able to bear, and believe you have fixed the Time very properly.

I hope some Measures will be found to satisfy the Writers for their Services, tho I cannot at this Time point to any particular mode. I expect to be in Phila. in a Short Time and shall endeavour to make some provision for Money. If I do not have an Opportunity of seeing you soon after my being in Phila. you will hear from me again from that place. I am etc.[8]

To GOVERNOR THOMAS SIM LEE

Mount Vernon, November 16, 1781.

Sir: I had the Honor to receive your Excellencys last Favor, a few Days before I left my Quarters below. I immediately caused the Enquiries you mentioned, to be made, but with very little Success. Of the Refugees named, none were to be found in the Returns made to me. The Commissy. of Prisoners could only collect, that a Mr *French* had been with the Enemy at Portsmouth, and had left that place to go to Charlestown, So

[6] Recording secretary to the Commander in Chief.
[7] The draft is not now found in the *Washington Papers*.
[8] The draft is in the writing of Jonathan Trumbull, jr.

Carolina. The Case of Mr Middleton,[9] I mentioned to the Admiral de Grasse, who promised to do what was in his power for his Relief.

I beg your Excellency will do me the Favor to forward the inclosed Letter for Colo Tilghman by the first Opportunity that may present to Rock Hall.

I promise myself the pleasure to see[10] your Excellency at Anapolis or Baltimore, which ever place you may be at, on my Way to Philadelphia, for which place I shall leave this in three or four Days Be pleased Sir! to believe that I am, with very particular Sentiments of Esteem etc.[11] [MD. H. S.]

To MAJOR GENERAL NATHANAEL GREENE

Mount Vernon, November 16, 1781.

Dear Sir: I wrote you so fully and freely by Lieut Colo Lee, who left me about the 29th ulto., that I have at this Time but little else to say; than to acknowledge the Receipt of your Letter of the 25th. ulto, which came to hand two Days ago, and by which I am surprized to find that you have received nothing later from me than the 28th. Septemr.

Since my last, the American Troops destined to the Northward, except the 2d N York Regt. who march with prisoners by Land, have all embarked, with their Stores, and are by I fancy this Time arrived at the Head of Elk. Those under the Command of Majr Genl St Clair, who are ordered to join your Army, began their March on the 5th., and I hope are well advanced. The french fleet left the Bay, as I am informed, about

[9] Capt. William Middleton, of the Maryland State navy boat *Dolphin*. He had been captured by the British in Chesapeake Bay when, at the insistence of the French officer whom he was conveying with a message from Lafayette to De Grasse, he ran alongside of H. M. S. *Royal Oak*.

[10] The draft, which is also by Trumbull, has "of seeing."

[11] In the writing of Jonathan Trumbull, jr.

the 6th or 7th, and from the last Accounts I have been able to obtain of the British, who were last seen standg Southerly on the No Carolina Coast, there is but a possible Chance of the two fleets meeting.

Ld Cornwallis, with the British Officers going to N York and Europe, fell down the River York on the 4th. The Prisoners who were to remain in the Country are all marched to Winchester and Fort Frederick, except such Sick as remain too bad to remove; of these there are still a considerable Number.

I am thus far myself on my Way to the Northward; I shall remain but a few Days here, and Shall proceed to Philadelphia, where I shall attempt to stimulate Congress to the best Improvement of our late Success, by takg. the most vigorous and effectual Measures, to be ready for an early and decisive Campaign the next Year. My greatest Fear is, that Congress viewing this stroke in too important a point of Light, may think our Work too nearly closed, and will fall into a State of Langour and Relaxation; to prevent this Error I shall employ every Means in my Power, and if unhappily we sink into that fatal Mistake, no part of the Blame shall be mine.

Whatever may be the Winter politics of European Courts, it is clearly my Opinion, that our Grand Object, is to be prepared in every point for War; not that we wish its Continuance, but that we may be in the best Situation to meet every Event.

I am anxious to know whether the British fleet drops a Reinforcement at Charlestown; Before this arrives, you will be informed from my last that a Chain of Expresses will be established from Philadelphia to So Carolina, by which means I hope to have a more frequent Communication of Intelligence than has hitherto been experienced with your Army. With very great Regard etc.[12] [M.L.]

[12] In the writing of Jonathan Trumbull, jr.

To BENJAMIN DULANY

Mount Vernon, November 17, 1781.

Sir: I learn from Mr. Lund Washington, that the Land formerly belonging to Mr. Manley[13] is again about to be offered for sale, and that you and I are like to be the only competitors in the purchase of it. That I often treated with Mr. Manley in his lifetime, and since his death with his Executors for that Tract, is a fact, which cannot be unknown to you: equally true is it, that if the Land is exposed to public sale, I shall bid for it, as far as *I* think it is worth, but no farther. And as men set different values upon the same thing, according to the lights in which it strikes them, and their own mode of estimating its value; it is not at all unlikely but that you may be the purchaser. In the present case however, I ever was, and still am willing, to give the full value of the Land; and as a proof of it, should have no objection to the price being fixed by three honest and judicious men, to be indifferently chosen. this I wou'd give.

Having premised this thing, the intention of this Letter is to make you a proposition, and explain my motives for it; which, if acceded to, may smooth every difficulty, and prove convenient and beneficial to all parties. It is to purchase the reversion of your Land in this neck, at the same time I make that of Mr. Manleys, if it is for sale. You are, doubtless, well acquainted with the circumstance of this tract, held by Mrs. French; but as no man can have a more perfect knowledge of it, than I have; I think myself fully warranted, in asserting that in less than ten years from this date, there will be no support to the Plantation, and that without the aid of my woodland, it cannot be maintained.

[13] Harrison Manley.

If my reasons are asked, I will add; that, to say nothing of the Plantation itself, great part of which is old and much worn, the present fencing cannot last long; that one half of the plantation at this moment, is dependant upon me, for the means of enclosing it; that, though I have not a disposition to be unneighbourly, by depriving Mrs. French, or you, of the use of my fences, yet this may not be the case with those who follow me; that the wood-land for fire and timber bears no proportion to the quantity of cleared Land; and, as has been observed before, will not support the plantation in these articles, but a few years longer, especially if all those long lines of fencing which are furnished by me should be shifted, as is very commonly the case when fields are changed; and, that to depend upon the fencing of another for inclosures, is working land upon a very uncertain tenure, and at too great a hazard to be warranted by prudence; as ill-nature, or even necessity may expose the crops.

That these facts are uncontrovertible, and the reasoning upon them conclusive, none can deny; I mention them to prove, First, that at the same time I discover an inclination to purchase the reversion of your Land, I know what value to set on it; and, secondly, as an indisputable evidence that sooner or later (if you cannot get some of my woodland) you will, for want of Timber and firing, be obliged to part with it to those who have it. And that this must be done to a very great disadvantage, when the period of that necessity is absolutely felt, and the land is more exhausted, is evident to common sense.

It may be asked, why, under these disadvantages, I would choose to be the purchaser? The answer is plain, and I shall candidly give it to you: For besides having timber to supply all the wants of your Land, it is my wish, although it sho'd not fall into my hands immediately, to have in expectation, by

reversion, all the Lands in this neck; that I may without loss of time, proceed to the inclosing of it, by a large Ditch, and strong Post and rail fence on the outer boundary of it. This Sir, and the prospect of having the exclusive possession of the whole neck, I declare to you upon my honor, are my motives for buying. It is not the real want of Land, (for I have already more than I have hands to work) nor the extraordinary value of this tract that prompts me to the measure. From a full conviction that I cannot in the course of nature, remain long upon this theater, I have a desire to see such things as are within my reach, accomplished as soon as possible. On this principle it is, I shall go as far to purchase Mr. Manley's Land, as I can conceive it is worth. If the prospect of long life was before me, and I had a mind to play the politician it would be my interest to let Mr. Manleys land fall into your hands without a single bid for it on my part; because having a scarcity of fencing yourself, and his land, I believe, not a stick of timber upon it, it would so much increase the demand upon the little you have, as to involve at an earlier period, the consequence I have foretold.

Having dealt thus freely and frankly in describing the true situation and circumstances of these Lands, and my motives to purchase them, I shall conclude with repeating, that I will take the land of Mr. Manley at the price any three honest and judicious men, indifferently chosen, shall fix upon it. That I will do the same thing with respect to yours, If you incline to sell, or if you will fix the price yourself (having a just regard to the quality and circumstances of the Land) I will give it, without haggling; an allowance being made by men of judgment, conversant in these things, for Mrs. French's life, if she chooses to hold it.

I shall offer no apology for making you these proposals. My meaning is good, and my offers are generous; they will stand

the test of examination; and it is my wish, that all the parties concerned (vizt. Mrs. Dulany, Mrs. French and Mr. Triplet Executor of Mr. Manley) may be consulted. If my proposals and observations are good, they will be struck with the force of them; if they are not, my mistake arises from viewing things in a wrong point of light.

I persuade myself, that there is too much liberallity in your way of thinking to suppose, that because I have frankly declared my motives for making these proposals, and have made generous offers towards purchasing your Land; that I shall set no bounds to my prices, in order to obtain it. I as frankly declare that this is not my intention. I will give the full value, but no more; the whole tenour of my conduct hitherto, in this business, must have evinced this; and will more than probable convince Mr. Barry (or rather Mr. Wren his oracle) who was ever afraid to accept the price that was offered for his Land, lest more could be had; of the folly and impolicy of a narrow way of thinking, and give him cause, if I should withhold the same offer in future, to accompany it with repentance. I am &c.[14]

*To ROBERT HANSON HARRISON

Mount Vernon, November 18, 1781.

Dear Sir: A few days previous to my leaving the Camp before York I was favoured with your letter of the Ulto.[15] Thinking I should see you on my return, I postponed acknowledging the receipt of it till now that I despair of that pleasure, being on the eve of my departure for Philadelphia without making any stay on the road except one day at Annapolis if the Govr. should be there.

[14] From the "Letter Book" copy in the *Washington Papers*.
[15] October 21.

I desired Doctr. Draper[16] who came to this place with me on Tuesday last and proposed being at Portobacco next day, to let you know I should stay a few days at home and should be glad to see you, he possibly did not go there, or you might be attending the Courts.

I thank you for your kind Congratulations on the Capitulation of Cornwallis. It is an interesting event and may be productive of much good if properly improved, but if it should be the means of relaxation and sink us into supiness and security it had better not have happened. Great Britain for sometime past, has been encouraged by the impolicy of our conduct to continue the War, and should there be an interference of European Politicks in her favour peace may be further removed from us than we expect, while one thing we are sure of and that is, that the only certain way to obtain Peace is to be prepared for War, Policy, Interest, Oeconomy, all unite to stimulate the States to fill the Continental Battalions, and provided the means of supporting them. I hope the present favourable moment for doing it will not be neglected.

Mr. Custis' death has given much distress in this family. I congratulate you on your late change[17] and am Dr. Sir Yr. etc.[18]

*To BARTHOLOMEW DANDRIDGE

Mt. Vernon, November 19, 1781.

Dear Sir: Mrs. Custis, to whom I have spoken on the Subject very much approves of your administring upon Mr. Custis's Estate and thinks, as I do, that you had better undertake it alone, than jointly with her.

[16] George Draper, surgeon. He was variously given as belonging to the Virginia, New York, and New Jersey lines.

[17] Mr. Harrison was made chief justice of the General Court of Maryland.

[18] This letter is in the *House of Representatives Collection* in the Library of Congress.

If it is necessary to have a Guardian appointed to the Children before the Administration is compleated, and the Estate divided It is much my wish that you (as the Natural friend and nearest relation proper for it) should undertake this trust also. As far as it may ever be in my power to afford you assiste. or share the burthen of it I shall chearfully do it.

I will desire Mr. Lund Washington to have, at all events, a Court in Jany; and Securities ready to engage for your Administration and Guardianship, if it should be adjudged necessary to appoint the latter.

When you come up I wish your time may not be so limited as to prevent your Examining into the situation of Mr. Custis's affairs in this quarter. Every assistance which Mr. Lund Washington can give you in the business, will, I am perswaded be afforded with pleasure. The purchase of Alexander's Land will I fear be the most difficult and perplexing matter of all. I shall commense my journey for the Northward to morrow. Mrs. Washington goes with me, She and Mrs. Custis join in best wishes and sincerest love to you and the rest of our friends around you with Dr. Sir &c.

To THE BOARD OF WAR

Mount Vernon, November 19, 1781.

Gentlemen: I have received your Favor of the 9th. Respectg the Cloathing, I think it my Duty to inform you that the Southern Army, from the Supply that has been sent them from York Town and is now going on under the Care of the Detachment under Command of Genl St Clair, with what Genl. Greene has been able to Obtain, will probably go near to be pretty well covered, a few small Articles such as Overhals and small Vests for those Troops who have been on this Expedition and are

now going Northward, have also been Issued from what was on Hand and captured; these Circumstances raise a fear, that you are straing your purchases perhaps beyond our absolute Necessities, which I should be sorry should be the Case in the present State of our Finance. I wish it was in my Power to give you the Returns of these Issues; but it is not at present. I expect to see the Comy of Cloathing by the Time I am in Phila. which will be probably in all this Week, when I shall be able to confer with you on greater Certainty.

As I shall so soon be in Phila. I defer Answerg your Request for a Regt to be stationed in that Place untill I have the pleasure to see you there. I am &c.[19]

To THE SUPERINTENDENT OF FINANCE

Mount Vernon, November 19, 1781.

Dear Sir: I have to inform you that a very considerable Debt has been incurred upon you as Financier of the United States by an Order for the Relief of the Officers of the Army from the Goods found in York Town; each Officer military and Staff having been authorized to take up on public Acco. the Sum of £20 Virginia Currency, for which Mr Ross, Commercial Agent of this State, is answerable to the Merchants payable in Tobacco. Mr Ross receiving the Amount in Bills upon you to be paid in Six Months from the Time of the Goods being taken; the Returns not being handed in, I am unable to give you the Amount with any precision; your own Calculations will afford you the Sum with a Degree of Certainty.

A Quantity of Goods found on Board a Cartel in York River, and which have been judged to be forfeit, were part suitable for the Army, and part for the Country, the latter which will

[19] The draft is in the writing of Jonathan Trumbull, jr.

amount to a considerable Sum, are to be sold at public Vendue and accounted for.

Knowing the State of your Finances, I have studied to keep this Debt within its most moderate Bounds; but in spite of all my Endeavours, I fear you will find it but too large. I hoped to have given you some Assistance from the Military Chest found with the Enemy, but unavoidable Contingencies of the Army, and furnishing the Q M Genl for the So Army, have swallowed up [near one half] of its Contents. A number of Iron Cannon being unnecessary for our Use, I have appropriated as a Fund for Discharge of the Debt incurred and are sent to Head of Elk; this with the other funds may possibly amount to a full Discharge of the Debt. I am &c.

P S. Since writing the above, I am informed by Genl Lincoln who is come up since I left York Town, that the whole Amount of the Goods taken by the Officers and on public Acco will Arise to about £13,000 Stg. and that the Articles sold in York town at public Vendue will be near £6,000.[20]

*To WILLIAM RAMSAY, JOHN FITZGERALD, ROBERT HOOE, AND THE OTHER INHABITANTS OF ALEXANDRIA

November 19, 1781.

Gentn: I accept with peculiar Satisfaction the very kind and affectionate Address of the Citizens of Alexandria; the long acquaintance which in former times I have had of their sincerity and cordiality, stamps it with particular value, and permit me to say, that to make a peaceful return to this agreeable society of my fellow Citizens, is among the most ardent of my

[20] The draft is in the writing of Jonathan Trumbull, jr. The words in brackets are in the writing of Washington.

wishes, and would prove my greatest comfort for all the toils and vicissitudes which I have experienced during my absence.

The great Director of events has carried us thro' a variety of Scenes during this long and bloody contest in which we have been for Seven Campaigns, most nobly struggling. The present prospect is pleasing, the late success at York Town is very promising, but on our own Improvement depend its future good consequences, a vigorous prosecution of this Success, will in all probability, procure us what we have so long wished to secure, an establishment of Peace, liberty and Independence. A Relaxation of our Exertions at this moment may cost us many more toilsome Campaigns, and be attended with the most unhappy consequences.

Your condolence for the loss of that amiable youth Mr. Custis, affects me most tenderly. His loss I trust will be compensated to you, in some other worthy Representative.

Amidst all the Vecessitudes of Time or Fortune be assured Gentlemen, that I shall ever regard with particular Affection the Citizens and Inhabitants of Alexandria. I am, etc.[21]

To PETER WAGGONER AND OTHERS

Mount Vernon, November 20, 1781.

Dear Sir: The late unfortunate death of John Parke Custis Esq, makes it necessary that an Administration of his Estate should be granted to some person. It is proposed that the Honble Bartholomew Dandridge Esq, should take it upon him, and that I should become his security. But as Mr Dandridge is not here at present and is in some measure a Stranger,

[21] From the original in the possession of Mrs. Robert M. Reese, of Alexandria, Va., who kindly permitted a copy to be made. The draft, in the writing of Jonathan Trumbull, jr., is dated November 20.

and I am obliged to go immediately to the Northward, difficulties may occur in the matter, unless You and some Other Gentlemen, My Friends, will be so obliging as to enter into the necessary and usual securityships for him. I shall esteem it a great favor conferred on me, if You and any Other of my Friends will do this, when he comes up to take the Administration [at the Jany Court] and this Letter shall be Obligatory upon me as an indemnity for your and their so doing; and besides, I shall be ready at any moment to enter into Any Counterbond for the better securing You All, for your conduct in the business; [and for your becoming Securities for his Guardianship to the Children, if it shall be adjudged necessary to appoint him to this trust at that, or any other time.] I would do it now, if I knew the Gentlemen who would engage for Mr Dandridge's Administration. I am etc.[22]

To MAYOR JOHN BULLEN

November 21, 1781.

Sir: I am obliged by the polite and affectionate address of the Citizens of Annapolis. Nothing can be more flattering to me than to know that my general conduct has met the approbation of my Countrymen; it is the most grateful reward of those services which I have ever in the course of my command endeavoured to render them, but which their too great partiality has oftentimes overrated.

That the State in general and this City in particular may long enjoy the benefits which they have a right to expect from their very spirited exertions in the prosecution of this just War is the sincere Wish of Sir Your etc.[23]

[22] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison. The words in brackets are in the writing of Washington.

[23] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

*To GEORGE PLATER AND THOMAS COCKEY DEY[24]

Annapolis, November 23, 1781.

Gentlemen: I very sensibly feel the honor which has this day been conferred upon me by the vote of thanks of so respectable a Body as that of the General Assembly of the State of Maryland. The regard which they have been pleased to express for me personally; the delicate manner in which they have recalled to view those distant events which, in some degree, led to our present happy situation, and the general approbation which they have generously bestowed upon the whole of my conduct, must ever secure to them my warmest esteem and must at the same time operate as fresh incentives to merit their future good opinion.

It is with the highest degree of pleasure I observe that, a proper allowance has been made for the capital share which the Land and Sea forces of our great and good Ally had in the reduction of the common enemy at York in Virginia. I should deem myself unpardonable were I not upon every occasion, more especially upon such an one as the present, to declare, that to the sound Councils and vigorous exertions of their Excellencies the Counts de Rochambeau and de Grasse much, very much of our success was owing.

While I agree in Sentiment with the Honorable Body over whom you preside that we may entertain a rational ground of belief, that under the favor of divine providence the Freedom, Independence and happiness of America will shortly be established upon the surest foundation; I think it a duty incumbent upon me to observe, that those most desirable objects are not to be fully attained but by a continuance of those exertions which

[24] President of the Senate and Speaker of the House of Delegates, respectively, of Maryland.

have already so greatly humbled the power of our inveterate enemies. Relaxation upon our parts will give them time to recollect and recover themselves, whereas a vigorous prosecution of the War, must inevitably crush their remaining force in these States or put them to the shameful necessity of intirely withdrawing themselves.

I cannot conclude without expressing my warmest wishes for the prosperity of a State which has ever stood among the foremost in her support of the common Cause. I confess myself under particular obligations for the ready attention which I have experienced to those requisitions which, in the course of my duty, I have occasionally been under the necessity of making. I have the honor etc. [MD. H. S.]

To GOVERNOR JONATHAN TRUMBULL

Philadelphia, November 28, 1781.

Dear Sir: I have the Honor to acknowledge your Favor of the 6th Instant, and to thank your Excellency with great Sincerity, for the very cordial and affectionate Congratulations which you are pleased to express on our late Success in Virginia.

I most earnestly hope that this Event may be productive of the happy Consequences your Excellency mentions, and I think that its good Effects cannot fail to be very extensive, unless from a mistaken Idea of the Magnitude of this Success, unhappily a Spirit of Remissness should seize the Minds of the States, and they should sitt themselves down in quiet, with a Delusive Hope of the Contest being bro't to its Close. I hope this may not be the Case; to prevent so great an Evil, shall be the Study of my Winters Endeavour, and I cannot but flatter myself that the States, rather than relax in their Exertions, will be stimulated to the most vigorous preparations, for another Active, glorious and Decisive Campain, which if properly prosecuted,

will I trust under the Smiles of Heaven, lead us to the End of this long and tedious War, and sitt us Down in the full Security of the great Object of our Toils, the Establishment of Peace, Liberty and Independence.

Whatever may be the Policy of European Courts during this Winter, their Negociations will prove too precarious a Dependence for us to trust to. Our Wisdom should dictate a serious Preparation for War, and in that State we shall find ourselves in a Situation secure against every Event.

Your Excellency's Wish for some Ships of our Ally to be stationed at N London, I should have been happy to have promoted, would Circumstances have permitted; but the Admiral De Grasse has taken almost all his Ships of War with him, and except a frigate or two left in York River for the Security and Aid of the French Troops who will have their Winter Quarters in the Vicinity of York Town, not a Ship of Force is left upon the American Station. The Supply of Fresh Beef to the Island of Martinico, is certainly a desirable Object to our Allies, and is worthy of Attention; but no Security can be given to its Transportation from the Quarter you mention. I have the Honor etc.[25]

*To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

[November 28, 1781]

Mr President: I feel very sensibly the favourable declaration of Congress expressed by your Excellency; this fresh proof of their approbation cannot fail of making a deep impression upon me, and my study shall be to deserve a continuance of it.

It is with peculiar pleasure I hear that it is the fixed purpose of Congress to exhort the States to the most vigorous and

[25] The draft is in the writing of Jonathan Trumbull, jr.

timely exertions, a compliance on thier parts will, I perswade myself, be productive of the most happy consequences.

I shall yield a ready obedience to the expectation of Congress and give every assistance in my power to their Committee.

I am obliged by the goodness of Congress in making my personal ease and convenience a part of their concern; should the Service require my attendance with the Army upon the North river or elsewhere, I shall repair to whatever place my duty calls with the same pleasure that I remain in this City.[26]

To PHILIP SCHUYLER

Philadelphia, November 28, 1781.

Dear Sir: I have the Pleasure to acknowledge your two favors of the 2d and 15th. instant, and to thank you most cordially for your very polite and affectionate Congratulations.

Our Success in Virginia, happily effected with little Loss of Time and Blood, cannot fail, if properly pursued, to procure us very extensive good Consequences; my great Fear is what you mention; all my Powers will be exerted this Winter to prevent so great an Evil, and to stimulate the States to vigorous Preparations for another Campaign.

I am very sorry to hear the Account you give of the Temper of the governing Powers of Vermont.[27] I had no Idea but the Terms offered them by Congress would have been readily

[26] The text is from the draft in the *Washington Papers*. An autograph copy is filed in the *Papers of the Continental Congress* along with the following note, dated November 30, and addressed to Charles Thomson: "Inclosed is the substance, if not the express words of my reply in Congress, to their obliging declaration." A draft of the "obliging declaration" is in the *Washington Papers* under date of Nov. 28, 1781.

Washington arrived in Philadelphia November 26. His route from Mount Vernon, according to Trumbull's expense account (*Washington Papers,* Dec. 1, 1781), was from Mount Vernon to Rawlins Tavern, South Ferry, Annapolis, ferry between Annapolis and Baltimore, Baltimore, Philips Tavern, Susquehanna ferry and tavern, Head of Elk, Christiana, Wilmington, Chester, and Schuylkill. No dates are given to the various items.

[27] See Schuyler's letter of Nov. 2, 1781, in the *Washington Papers*.

accepted, and that all would have been quiet with them. I hope their Delusion will be removed.

I most heartily congratulate you my Dear Sir on the Success of Colo Willet,[28] and on the Repulse of the Enemy from your Frontier; the Reception they have met this Campaign, I hope will teach them a needfull Lesson and prevent their future infesting your Quiet. I am &c.[29]

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Philadelphia, November 28, 1781.

Dear Sir: Your several Favors of the 9th. 12th. and 17th. instt, with their Inclosures are received.

The Disposition of the Troops for Winter Quarters, I think is well arranged. The New Hampshire Regiments, as they are already on the Ground, had best remain at the Northward, for the Protection of that Frontier. Hazens have already performed a long Tour of March and Duty; and it may seem hard to send them still so much further, and the New Hampshire Regts. I should suppose fully equal to the Purpose of guarding the Northern Frontier during the Winter.

I have conversed with Mr Morris on the Subject of your Want of Flour; he seems surprised at the Circumstance; as he had supposed that a sufficient Quantity had been procured by his Engagement with the State Agent of N York for 5,000 Barrels, and some other Purchases ordered to be made by himself. He will take Care for your better Supply.

Money is an Article of greater Difficulty. I am very sensible of the Distress of the Army, and shall do all in my power, while I remain in this Town, to obtain them a Sum; but the Financier at present gives me but small Encouragement.

[28] Col. Marinus Willett. He forced the retreat of a British marauding expedition in Tryon County.

[29] The draft is in the writing of Jonathan Trumbull, jr.

The Success of Colo Willet at the Northward, does him great Honor; and I hope will be attended with very good Consequences. With great Regard etc.[30]

*To PRESIDENT WILLIAM MOORE AND THE SUPREME EXECUTIVE COUNCIL[31]

November 29, 1781.

Sir: I consider this very polite Address of the Supreme Executive Council, as a fresh mark of that attention which I have ever experienced from them.

My Services I consider as my Country's due, and when they meet the approbation of my fellow Citizens I shall ever esteem myself happy in so agreeable a reward.

The late success of the American arms at York Town in Virginia, so vigorously aided by the noble exertions of our generous Ally, if properly improved, will, I doubt not, be attended with the happiest consequences.

I most sincerely thank you Sir for your kind wishes for my personal prosperity, and beg you to be assured, that a full establishment of Peace, Liberty and Independence to this, and the other United States of America, is the most ardent wish of Sir, Yr Most Obedt.

To FREDERICK A. MUHLENBERG AND THE HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES

November 29, 1781.

Gentlemen: I esteem myself highly honored by the address of so respectable a Body as the Representatives of the Freemen of Pennsylvania in General Assembly met. While I confess

[30] In the writing of Jonathan Trumbull, jr.
[31] Of Pennsylvania.

that it is extremely pleasing to me to know that my conduct in the late successful enterprise against the enemy in Virginia meets the approbation of my Fellow Citizens, I think it a duty incumbent upon me to declare that great part of the merit of that important event was owing to the assistance I derived from the good conduct and bravery of the Officers and Men under my command. The powerful succour which we received from the land and sea forces of our great, good and generous Ally ought to, and I am sure does, make the most grateful impression upon the Hearts of every true American.

In return for your warm expressions of personal regard, permit me most sincerely to assure you that I wish nothing more ardently than the peace and prosperity of the State which you represent.[32]

To THOMAS JEFFERSON

Philadelphia, November 30, 1781.

Sir: Your very agreeable Favor of the 28th ulto. which I have had the pleasure to receive, and which is filled with such sincere Marks of Cordiality and Affection, could not fail to be very acceptable to me.

I thank you Sir! for your Congratulations on the late Success in Virginia; a Success which must be productive of happy Relief to that State in particular; and I trust if properly improved, will be conducive of very extensive good Consequences to the united States. The very important Share which our great Allies have taken in this Event, ought to endear them to every American, and their Assistance should be remembered with perpetual Gratitude.

I am most sincerely sorry for the Misfortune which prevented me the pleasure of seeing you in Virginia; among the

[32] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

Number of my Friends, who made me happy in their Company while I was in that State, it would have afforded me a peculiar Satisfaction to have added you in the List. With very great Regard etc.[33]

To PRESIDENT JOHN HANSON[34]

Philadelphia, November 30, 1781.

Sir: Your Excellency's several Favors of the 10th. 13th. and 24th. instant with their Inclosures were handed me while on the Road to this Town, which has prevented my Reply before the present Moment.

While I Congratulate your Excellency on your Appointment to fill the most important Seat in the United States, I take the same opportunity to thank you with great Sincerity for the very polite Manner in which you are pleased to tender me the Advantages of your Correspondence. As a mutual free Communication cannot fail to be attended with great Satisfaction to me, and will undoubtedly be productive of very useful Consequences to the public Cause, your Excellency may be assured I shall pay very particular Attention to this Correspondence.

I sincerely Accord to your Excellency's Sentiment that Our public Affairs at present assume a promising Aspect; but suffer me to begin the Freedom of our Correspondence, by Observing to your Excellency, that upon our future vigorous Improvement of the present favorable Moment, depend the happy Consequences which we now promise ourselves as the Result of all the successful Events of the last Campaign. I am &c.[35]

[33] From the original in the writing of Jonathan Trumbull, jr., in the *Jefferson Papers* in the Library of Congress.

[34] Of Congress.

[35] The draft is in the writing of Jonathan Trumbull, jr. This letter was a private one.

To DANIEL CARROLL[36]

Philadelphia, November 30, 1781.

Sir: I have the Honor to acknowledge the Receipt of your Favr. of the 28th. The Queries mentioned are so extensive that it will not be in my Power to be prepared with satisfactory Answers to All, at our first Meeting.

I shall do myself the Honor to attend the Committee at the Hour specified, and Am &ca.[37]

To MAJOR GENERAL ARTHUR ST. CLAIR

Philadelphia, November 30, 1781.

Dear Sir: I have received your Favor of the 14th inst. and am very sorry to observe the Difficulties and Impediments which have attended the march of the Troops under your Command; they are such as I feared; but such as I trust the Resources of your Genius will be able to surmount.

The Returns you inclose, I am sorry to see so small; the Deficiency in Number must be made up in the Vigour of your Operations.

Your Prospects against Wilmington, I think are not unpromising on the Ground you mention, though there is no accounting for the Events of War. If your Attempts should fail, whatever may be the Censures of the People at the Moment of the Event, yet I doubt not but your Character will eventually Obtain that Justice which I flatter myself your

[36] Of Rock Creek. A Delegate to Congress from Maryland and at this time chairman of the committee appointed by Congress to confer with the Commander in Chief on the establishment of the Army. The first meeting was to be held "at 11 oClock on Saturday morning, [December 1] in the Committee room of Congress." Carroll had prepared a list of 12 questions for consideration.

[37] The draft is in the writing of Jonathan Trumbull, jr.

Conduct will ever merit, an Instance of which you have already had in the Course of the present War.

Inclosed you will find Extracts from the Resolutions of Congress on the Occasion of our late Success in Virginia. I transmitt them to you to be communicated to the Troops under your Command; that they may know the Sense in which Congress are pleased to estimate their late Services. With sincere Wishes for your Health etc.

P. S. Colo Febigers Return of Virginia Troops appearg very extraordinary, I fear that a Dislike to the Service in the South, or some other Reasons have operated to lessen the Numbers beyond what ought to be. I beg Sir, that you will write to him in the Most strenuous Manner to bring on every Man, who is engaged for a permanent Term, and who is possibly able to march no excuse will be admitted for unnecessary Detentions.[38]

To LORD STIRLING

Philadelphia, November 30, 1781.

My Lord: I have had the pleasure to receive your Lordships Favor of the 20th. inclosing your Correspondence with Colo St Ledger.[39]

I thank you my Lord most sincerely for your Congratulations on the late Success in Virginia; an Event which, if properly improved by the States, I should hope might be attended with the happy Consequences you are pleased to enumerate. My Fear is, that from an Over-rating this Success, a Spirit of Relaxation will take place in our Measures; which, should it be the Case, will prove very prejudicial to our future Operations or Negociations, and may serve to protract a War already too long continued.

[38] The draft is in the writing of Jonathan Trumbull, jr.
[39] Col. Barry St. Leger, of the Thirty-fourth Foot, British Army.

I am exceedingly pleased my Lord to find, that the military Operations in the Northern District under your Direction, have been attended with such happy Success; the Consequences I think cannot fail to be very important. With Sentiments of high Esteem etc.[40] [N.Y.H.S.]

To COMTE DE ROCHAMBEAU

Philadelphia, December 2, 1781.

Sir: I have been honored with your Excellency's Favr. of the 10th ulto. and am much obliged by your kind Condolence on the very heavy Loss which Mrs Washington and myself have suffered in the Death of the amiable youth Mr Custis.

I arrived in this Town on the 27th. ulto.[41] where, at the Request of Congress, I expect to remain some Weeks.

I am glad to find that your Troops begin to find themselves accommodated, and hope that your Winter Quarters will prove very agreeable to yourself and the Gentlemen of your Army. With very great Regard etc.[42]

To PRESIDENT JOHN DICKINSON

Philadelphia, December 3, 1781.

Sir: I am informed by the Director Genl. that there will be a necessity of establishing a temporary Hospital at Wilmington for the accommodation of a number of Soldiers returning from Virginia whose cases will not admit of their being brought further at this advanced season. Doctor Latimer,[43] the Bearer, is

[40] In the writing of Jonathan Trumbull, jr.

[41] *The Pennsylvania Journal* for Nov. 28, 1781, states that Washington arrived in Philadelphia the afternoon of November 26.

[42] The draft is in the writing of Jonathan Trumbull, jr.

[43] Dr. Henry Latimer, Hospital Physician and Surgeon. He served to the close of the war.

appointed to establish this Hospital, and I must request the favor of your Excellency to furnish him with the proper powers or means to procure a Building or Buildings suitable for the purpose and Carriages for the transportation of the Patients from the Head of Elk. Your Excellency must be sensible that from the nature of the Business upon which I have taken the liberty to trouble you, its execution can admit of no delay without endangering the loss of many brave and good Men. I have the honor etc.[44]

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Philadelphia, December 3, 1781.

Sir: I do myself the honor to acquaint your Excellency, that proposals have been made by the British Commissary of prisoners, for the exchange of the residue of our Officers taken at Charlestown, for part of those lately taken at York in Virginia. Before I enter upon this Business, I should wish to be informed whether Congress have any objections to the exchange of Lieutenant Genl. Earl Cornwallis. Altho' the British have no Officer of equal rank in their possession, yet, as we must procure the release of our three Brigadiers and several full Colonels by composition, it will, I presume be expected and demanded that Lord Cornwallis shall be set against them. I shall be glad of the determination of Congress upon this matter as soon as convenient. Mr. Skinner is waiting his instructions from me, which I cannot compleat before I am favored with an answer to this. I have the honor &c.[45]

[44] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

[45] In the writing of Tench Tilghman. The letter was read in Congress on December 3 and referred to Daniel Carroll, Ezekiel Cornell, Samuel John Atlee, Edmund Randolph, and Nicholas Eveleigh.

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Philadelphia, December 4, 1781.

Sir: I take the liberty to inclose to Congress Copy of a letter [46] which I have lately received from Major General Greene, on the subject of the promotion of Colo. Williams of the Maryland line to the Rank of a Brigadier.

If it is necessary to add any thing to the recommendation of General Greene, I can assure Congress, that Colo. Williams, as an Officer of merit, has ever stood high in my estimation, and that it is my opinion, that his long services, military abilities and good conduct justly entitle him to the promotion mentioned, provided Congress should think proper, at this time, to fill the vacancy. I also inclose an application from Capt. Provaux [47] of the 2d south Carolina Regt., for liberty to go to Cape Francois. I have never undertaken to permit an Officer to go off the Continent without obtaining the approbation of Congress. I shall therefore be glad of their opinion upon the present case. I have the honor etc.[48]

To THE SECRETARY AT WAR [49]

Philadelphia, December 4, 1781.

Sir: I beg leave to refer to your attention the inclosed letter from Captn. Swan,[50] particularly so much of it as respects the finishing the three hundred sets of Horse Accoutrements which

[46] Of Oct. 30, 1781. The original is in the *Washington Papers*.

[47] Capt. Adrian Provaux. He had been taken prisoner at Charleston, S. C., in May, 1780, and was still a prisoner on parole.

[48] In the writing of Tench Tilghman.

[49] Maj. Gen. Benjamin Lincoln. He filled the office from October, 1781, to November, 1783. Joseph Carleton, Secretary of the War Office, acted from the last date to the appointment of Maj. Gen. Henry Knox in March, 1785.

[50] Capt. John Swan, of the Third Continental Dragoons. Heitman dates his majority in the First Continental Dragoons from October, 1780. He served to the close of the war.

only want Bits and Stirrups to complete them. The swords which are the most essential Weapons for Dragoons with their Belts should also be procured if possible. I presume a certain proportion of Cloathing will be allotted to the southern Army and for that reason I am not anxious to have the Uniforms for which Capt. Swan applies made up here. The Regt. to which he belongs will draw their share below in common with others. Indeed I would recommend that the Horse Accoutrements, Caps, Boots, Breeches and any other Articles which Captain Swan may obtain here may be sent to the order of Major Genl. Greene; That if upon their arrival Baylors Regt. should not require them all, the surplus may be applied to other Corps.

As I have every Reason to believe that the Horse Accoutrements are exceedingly wanted at the southward, I could wish that means might be found, if possible to get them out of the Tradesmen's hands and dispatch them. I have the Honor etc.

P. S. Since writing the above I find by reference to some papers from the Board of War that a number of Bits, Stirrups and swords brought by Colo. Laurens from France have been ordered without loss of time from Boston.[51]

*To MAJOR GENERAL BENJAMIN LINCOLN

(Private)

Philadelphia, December 5, 1781.

My dear Sir: From the tenor of your private letter of this date, I presume you are unacquainted with my recommendation of Genl. Knox to Congress (at the time Genl. Duportail was mentioned to that body by me). If my expressions in his favor were not warm and full, they fell as far short of my intention, as of his merit, and did injustice to both; because I absolutely refused to recommend the latter without the former,

[51] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

who I thought equally, at least, entitled, upon every principle, to promotion. If any thing further can be done by me, it must, I conceive be obtained by some other means than a direct application to Congress. In the mean time, I hope Genl. Knox will take no hasty resolution, or at least suspend the execution of it if he should. I am etc.

To ABRAHAM SKINNER

Philadelphia, December 5, 1781.

Sir: You will proceed immediately to Elizabeth Town, and, agreeable to Mr. Lorings proposal, endeavour to effect the exchanges of such of our Officers as remain unreleased, for part of the British and Foreign lately taken at York in Virginia.

When a similarity of Rank will not apply, you will proceed, as usual, upon the mode of composition; with this reserve only, that you are, in as delicate a manner as possible, to wave the exchange of Lord Cornwallis for the present.

Should the British Commissary refuse to enter upon the Business on account of the detention of Lord Cornwallis, you will report to me, without loss of time.

General O'Hara, you will observe, is returned as a Brigadier only, when I am pretty confident, that he has been announced in the New York papers as a Major General, by Sir Henry Clintons appointment. You will make the proper enquiry into this matter.

There are sundry Officers and privates remaining prisoners in Canada, whose release I wish to effect, and for which purpose I some time ago wrote to General Haldiman,[52] proposing to him to send them to New York, that they might be exchanged from thence; but I have received no answer. I would wish you

[52] See Washington's letter to Abraham Skinner, Aug. 30, 1780 (vol. 19).

to endeavour to fall upon some means of having them included in the present business.

You will find among the prisoners of York and Gloucester, a number of persons who come under no military description, but who are, by the capitulation, subjects of exchange. You may set them against any persons of the Class of Citizens who may be in the hands of the enemy, or against our marine prisoners. I am &c.[53]

To SIR HENRY CLINTON

Philadelphia, December 6, 1781.

Sir: I am induced to mention a subject which has already occasioned many discussions. The situation of those Men ought to be attended to, who, by the chance of War are subjected to the authority of your sovereign or mine. It is much to be wished that all difficulties in Exchanges be obviated, the expences of maintaining prisoners liquidated and solid arrangements made to provide for them in future.

From a sincere desire to accomplish these objects, I will, upon receiving your Excellency's approbation of the plan appoint Brigadier Genl. Knox and Gouverneur Morris Esqr. on the part of the United States to meet Commissioners properly authorised by you either at Elizabeth Town, upon Staten Island or at any other place which may be deemed mutually convenient.

You will find inclosed a Passport for a Gentleman to proceed to Frederick Town and Winchester agreeable to your Excellency's request of the 30th. Novemr. I have the honor etc.[54]

[53] In the writing of Tench Tilghman.

[54] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman. The draft of the passport inclosed is also in the writing of Tilghman, dated December 6, and grants permission for the agent "to proceed from New York to Frederick Town in Maryland and Winchester in Virginia with Money for the British Officers prisoners of War there by the Route of Easton, Bethlehem, Reading, Lancaster and York Town, and to return by the same when his business is accomplished."

To BRIGADIER GENERAL MOSES HAZEN OR OFFICER COMMANDING HIS REGIMENT

Philadelphia, December 6, 1781.

Sir: The destination of your Regiment for the Winter will be Lancaster in this State. You will therefore order it to march thither by the shortest Route from the place where this may reach you. If it should be from Christiana Bridge or Wilmington you will probably find Flour Waggons returning which will transport your Baggage upon easy terms; Unless you have a sufficiency of public Waggons with you.

You will upon your arrival at Lancaster, untill you receive more particular orders, mount the necessary Guards over the prisoners of War.

You will either come forward to this place yourself or send one of your Officers with accurate Returns of the Strength of the Regt. that the secretary at War may from them give you a compleat supply of Cloathing, which I have the pleasure to inform you we have now in our power to distribute to the brave and deserving soldiers. I am &c.[55]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Philadelphia,
Thursday, December 6, 1781.

Parole ———. Countersigns ———.

A General Court Martial will Assemble at ten oclock tomorrow morning at the City Tavern for the Trial of Major General Howe upon the following Charges exhibited against him by the Delegates of the State of Georgia in Congress by order of the General Assembly of the said State.

[55] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

Major General the Baron de Steuben will Preside.

General Knox, Colonels Stewart, Lamb, Moylan and Hampton and Majors Bauman, Clarkson, Burnet, Moore, McPherson, Galvan and Murnan to attend as Members, and Captain Walker [56] as Judge Advocate. 1st. For sacrificing by his Conduct the Capital of the State of Georgia and the Troops of that State on the 29th. day of December 1778 which was the first Cause of the Distresses and Consequences which ensued. 2dly. For crossing the Savanna river the "Day succeeding the 29th. of December 1778 with the Troops that escaped from Savanna and ordering those at Sunbury and Augusta to do the same leaving the State at the mercy of the enemy without any Continental troops instead of retreating to the back Country and gathering the inhabitants. Whereby the Good people of the State were further discouraged and the Country thus abandoned became an easy prey to the British troops they marching up and taking Post at Augusta and sending Detachments to every Part of the State."

To THE SUPERINTENDENT OF FINANCE

Philadelphia, December 8, 1781.

Dear Sir: I inclose you for acceptance my two drafts on you in favor of Mr. David Ross Commissioner of Trade for the State of Virginia one for £7452.12.0½ Sterling; the other for £6035.17.2½ Sterling, which two sums are for the Amount of the Goods purchased of the British Merchants in York and delivered out to the Officers of the Army. Mr. Ross's letter to me which was laid before you this morning explains the manner

[56] Capt. Benjamin Walker, of the Fourth New York Regiment. He had been aide to Baron Steuben with the rank of major since September, 1778; lieutenant colonel and aide to Washington in January, 1782, to close of the war.

in which he expects to discount the Bill for £7452.12.0½ Sterling. Colo. Tilghman informs me that you expressed a desire to transmit these Bills to Mr. Ross yourself and to write to him on the mode in which you propose to make payment. You will be pleased to do it, and I, in my letter to him, shall refer him to you.

Inclosed you will find an Abstract of the amount of the Goods delivered to the Officers. I daily expect the particulars from Colo. Carrington who had the transaction of the Business. You will from them ascertain the sum in which every individual drew and will be able to furnish the pay Mr. Genl. with the same that he may charge the Officers accordingly.

The Express will return to morrow Morning to Mr. Ross. I have the honor etc.[57]

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Philadelphia, December 8, 1781.

Dear Sir: A Committee of Congress are preparing a Report in which they wish to ascertain with as much precision as possible the number of Men we shall have remaining by some fixed day the ensuing Spring. In order to effect this, a very accurate Return will be necessary, specifying the term for which every non Commd. Officer and private stands engaged. You will therefore immediately call for such an one from the Troops under your command, made out Regimentally. You will be pleased to direct the Returns to be made as speedily as possible, and transmit them to me the instant they come in. I am &c.[58]

[MS. H.S.]

[57] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.
[58] In the writing of Tench Tilghman.

To THE SECRETARY OF WAR

[December 9, 1781.]

My dear Sir: My opinion is that Doctr. Shield [59] should be sent immediately back to York Town and Colo. Gibson reprimanded for having permitted him to come to this place before leave had been obtained for him to go into New York. Unless Gibson has some appointment unknown to me he can only be considered in the light of a private person having resigned the command of (the Virga. State Regt.) which he formerly had sometime ago.

I should conceive that an application from the Doctor to Genl. Clinton [60] (who is now about to send out money for the Prisoners at Frederick Town) and a letter would answer all the public purpose of his going to New York. I am etc.[61]

To COMTE DE ROCHAMBEAU

Philadelphia, December 10, 1781.

Sir: I am informed by Admiral Digby that the Ship New Blessing Captain Thomas Craven will be dispatched as a Cartel from New York to Virginia with American prisoners and with Stores, Medicines and Cloathing, for the British seamen in Hospital at Gloucester or elsewhere. Your Excellency or the Commanding Officer of his Most Christian Majesty's ships of War will be pleased to point out the most convenient and proper places for the ship to come to, upon her arrival and permit the Stores, &c. to be landed. I inclose an Inventory of the Cargo as transmitted to me by the Admiral.

[59] Dr. Thomas Shield, surgeon of the Eighty-seventh Regiment, British Army.
[60] Sir Henry Clinton.
[61] The text is from a copy in the Toner Transcripts in the Library of Congress.

By an agreement entered into with the British Merchants at York and Gloucester, the Tobacco in which they were to be paid for the Goods purchased from them on public Account was to be transported to New York under the sanction of a Flag, and I have accordingly granted passports [62] for the first Cargo that has been shipped.[63] But as applications to me at this distance will be attended with delay and inconvenience I must request the favor of your Excellency to grant passports to any Vessel in future provided you have a Certificate from David Ross Esq. Commissioner of Trade for the State of Virginia that such Vessel is actually laden with Tobacco of the description before mentioned.

I shall be happy to hear from you and to know that your Winter Cantonments are perfectly satisfactory. I have the honor etc.[64]

To DAVID ROSS

Philadelphia, December 10, 1781.

Sir: I have received your favors of the 22d. and 24th. of November, I am obliged by the attention which you paid to the Cherokee Chiefs.

The Bills which you transmitted have been signed by me and accepted by Mr. Morris, and the times of payment stipu-

[62] A draft of the passport granted by Washington, dated December 10, and in the writing of Tilghman, is in the *Washington Papers*. It is made out to the brigantine *Potomack*, to proceed from Virginia "to New York, laden with Eighty five Hhds of Tobacco which have been paid by the Commissioner of Trade for the State of Virginia to the British Merchants of York and Gloucester for goods purchased from them on public account. . . . The passengers whose names are hereunto annexed prisoners of War upon parole by the Capitulation of York and Gloucester are permitted to go to New York in the vessel above mentioned." Washington inclosed the passport in a short note (December 10) to William Hunter, jr., at Alexandria, requesting him to forward it, along with the letters of December 10 to Rochambeau and David Ross. This note is in the *Washington Papers*.

[63] At this point the following is crossed off in the draft: "Congress having required my attendance in this City to assist in some arrangements which are now upon the Carpet, it will be some time before I leave it."

[64] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

lated agreeable to your request. Mr. Morris returns these Bills to you under a letter from himself in which he proposes the mode of payment.

I have granted a passport for the Brigantine Potowmac and have sent it under cover to Mr. William Hunter Junr. of Alexandria, which he informed me would be most convenient as you were going up the Country.

You may give the British Merchants, of whom Goods were purchased, an assurance that passports to New York shall always be granted to such Vessels as are laden with Tobacco received from you in payment of the public debt. And to make the transaction of this business as expeditious and as little inconvenient as possible I have desired His Excellency the Count de Rochambeau to grant passports in future to such Vessels as you shall certify to him are laden with the kind of goods before mentioned. It will lay with the owners to make the British Merchants give them an assurance that the Vessels will be allowed to return under sanction of a Flag. I am &c.[65]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Philadelphia,
Monday, December 10, 1781.

By the United States in Congress assembled

Resolved, That the legislature of each State raise, at the expence thereof, in the first instance, to be reimbursed by the United States, so many men as may be necessary to complete the quota assigned to such State, out of the number of land forces agreed upon in the resolution of the 3d and 21 days of October, 1780, calculating the deficiency upon the number of men whose times of service will expire on or before the first day of March, 1782.

Resolved, That the legislature of each State be called upon in the most pressing manner, to cause the quota thereof of land forces to be compleated and in the field by the first day of March next, and to provide for

[65] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

replacing those men whose time of service shall expire between the said first day of March, 1782, and the last day of November in the said year.

Resolved, That it be recommended to the legislature of each State, to fill up the quota thereof of land forces by inlistments for three years, or during the war.

Resolved, That such states as now have any non-commissioned officers or privates in any of the regiments of cavalry, legionary corps, artillery, or Hazen's regiment, be credited in their quotas for such men, according to the numbers, from time to time; for which purpose the Commander in Chief is hereby directed to specify such non-commissioned officers and privates to the states to which they formerly belonged, in the returns which he shall make to the states, and in his annual return to Congress.

Resolved, That the Commander in Chief cause returns to be made as speedily as possible, to the legislature of each State, as well of the number of men whose time of service expire before the first day of March, 1782, as of those whose time of service will expire on or before the last day of November in the year aforesaid.

To REAR ADMIRAL ROBERT DIGBY [66]

Philadelphia, December 11, 1781.

Sir: The moment I received your Excellency's letter, without date, which reached me a few days ago, I wrote to his Excellency the Count de Rochambeau commanding in Virginia, desiring him to give the Cartel ship New Blessing the proper reception upon her arrival in Chesapeak. I have the honor etc.[67]

To JAMES McHENRY [68]

Philadelphia, December 11, 1781.

Dear Sir: I have received your favor of the 3d. Inst. inclosing your Resignation which I have delivered in to the Secy. at

[66] Commanding the British fleet at New York.

[67] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

[68] McHenry had been elected to the Maryland Senate. His letter of resignation to Washington, dated Dec. 3, 1781, is in the *Washington Papers*.

War. I am convinced your transition from the Military to the Civil Line will be attended with good consequences, as you will be able to communicate that kind of information to the Body of which you are now a Member which they often stand in need of in times like the present; And as you seem of opinion that my sentiments on public affairs will give weight to your endeavours, I with great pleasure open a correspondence on that subject.

You know it is an old and true Maxim that to make a good peace, you ought to be well prepared to carry on the War. This, the sentiment of our Ally, is not only strongly pressed upon Congress by his Minister here, but by the Gentlemen at the heads of our three great departments, Finance, Foreign Affairs and War. My stay in Town is merely to assist in and forward the several arrangements which are upon the Carpet, and I believe you are sufficiently acquainted with me to suppose that I do not fail to urge vigorous measures. I am happy in finding no want of disposition in Congress to adopt the measures recommended by their Committees and their executive Officers. The requisitions which they have made and which they will shortly make upon the States will evince this. It will afterwards lay with the States to determine whether we are, early in the next Campaign, to take advantage of what we have gained this, or whether we are as usual to suffer the enemy to bring their reinforcements from Europe before we draw ours from the neighbourhood of the Army as it were.

I need not say more to you at this time, indeed I hope you will have no occasion to make use of the hints I have given.[69] For I have the highest opinion of the good will and Vigor of your Legislature. I am etc.[70]

[69] At this point the draft has the following crossed out: "Should you find any inclination in your legislature either to delay or to relax."

[70] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

To LIEUTENANT COLONEL DAVID HUMPHREYS

Philadelphia, December 11, 1781.

Dear Sir: I received yours of the 22d. of Novem. by Capt. Sargent [71] and am obliged by the trouble which you took in securing Quarters for me. It is very uncertain when I shall have occasion to use them, as I am detained here at the request of Congress to assist in the arrangements which are making for the next Campaign. As to the plan which you propose, I will only say just now, that there are not the same motives for carrying it into execution [or running risks] that there were last summer. Then we could have maintained our advantage if successful, or could by a diversion have favoured the retreat of our Troops if otherwise. The severity of the season and uncertainty of the Weather are other reasons which operate against an enterprize which would take more than one night to execute.[72]

Should you not find me upon the North River when you arrive there, you will come on to this place. I am etc.[73]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL DANIEL MORGAN

Philadelphia, December 12, 1781.

Dear Sir: I have received your favor of the 25th. of November, and return you my sincere thanks for your kind congratulations upon the late important success of the Allied Arms.

[71] Capt. Winthrop Sargent, of the Third Continental Artillery. He was aide to Gen. Robert Howe from June, 1780, to the close of the war; secretary of the northwest territory in 1787; and adjutant general of St. Clair's Indian expedition. He was wounded at the Maumee, Ohio, in November, 1791, and was Governor of Mississippi Territory in 1798.

[72] Humphreys had written from Peekskill (November 22) suggesting an attempt upon the British at the north end of York Island on the return of the troops from the south.

[73] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

I am obliged to you for the trouble you had taken with the prisoners of War, and for the offers which you make of rendering further services in that way: But the Secretary at War, Major Genl. Lincoln, into whose department the charge of that business now falls, had given his directions in the matter to Colo. Wood, who has long had the superintendance of Prisoners upon the Frontier. A very troublesome Business and not to be envied.

What you mention respecting those Soldiers of ours, who, after returning from Captivity, have never joined their Corps, and those who while prisoners inlist with the enemy and then desert, deserves attention. If the terms for which they were inlisted have not expired, they are certainly liable to be called into service, and you will be pleased to look upon yourself as authorised to apprehend all such as cannot make it appear that their times have expired.

I wish you a perfect recovery of your Health and am with Esteem etc.[74] [N. Y. P. L.]

To LIEUTENANT COLONEL MOSES RAWLINGS [75]

Philadelphia, December 12, 1781.

Sir: I recd. your favor of the 2d. Inst. by Colo. Thomas. The Secretary at War, Major Genl. Lincoln, under whose orders the prisoners of War now more immediately fall, convinced that a strict hand will be necessary over the British in particular, is about removing all those to Lancaster and to this City, where they will be closely confined under Continental Guards. The Foreigners, who are more tractable, will be left in the Frontier Towns.

[74] In the writing of Tench Tilghman.
[75] Then the Maryland State commissary of prisoners at Frederick Town, Md.

Genl. Lincoln will write to you by Colo. Noarth [76] on the subject of assisting in the removal of the British prisoners. You will oblige me by giving every aid in your power. I am &c.[77]

To BARON DE FREY

Philadelphia, December 12, 1781.

Sir: I have received your letter of yesterday's date. After your application to Congress and their acceptance of your resignation, I do not conceive myself at liberty to recommend you to the Rank of Major by Brevet in the American service, because that would imply a new introduction into the Army.

Congress have in their Resolve of the 28th. November expressed their sense of your Merits and have assigned a reason for accepting your Commission which reflects no dishonour upon you. I am etc.[78]

To CAPTAIN BENJAMIN WALKER

Philadelphia, December 13, 1781.

Sir: From the representation which you laid before me yesterday, it appears that the proceedings of the Court are principally impeded for want of the evidence of General Elbert [79] and Colo. Ternant.

As to the first it is more than probable that in ten or twelve days the return of the Messenger will determine whether his evidence can or cannot be obtained, and in the same time Colo. Ternant may possibly be relieved from the difficulty under

[76] Lieut. Col. Caleb North, of the Second Pennsylvania Regiment. He retired in January, 1783.

[77] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

[78] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman. In the *Washington Papers,* under date of Dec. 17, 1781, is the draft of a certificate of service granted to Charles, Baron de Frey, by Washington. It is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

[79] Brig. Gen. Samuel Elbert, of the Georgia Militia.

which he at present labors, as the Commissary of prisoners is negotiating an exchange in which he will be included. In consideration of these circumstances, I would think it advisable that the Court should proceed to take such other Evidence as can be obtained on the part of the prosecution and then adjourn for such time as they may reasonably expect to hear from Genl. Elbert. This is merely my opinion, and I would not wish the Court to think themselves bound to follow it. I am &c.[80]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Philadelphia,
Friday, December 14, 1781.

By the United States in Congress Assembled

Resolved, That in future no particular warrants issue in favour of any officers in actual service in the line of any State, for pay or subsistence, but that at all times they draw their pay and subsistence with the regiment to which they respectively belong, from the paymaster of such regiment.

To BRIGADIER GENERAL JAMES CLINTON

Philadelphia, December 14, 1781.

Dear Sir: Your favor of the 6th. reached me yesterday. I am sorry that you found the old Huts of the Jersey Line destroyed, but as that mode of Cantonment seems to me absolutely necessary not only for safety but for the preservation of discipline, I must leave it with you to fix upon the nearest piece of Ground suitable for the purpose, with only this general direction, that it be as near as possible to the entrance of the Ringwood Clove. Should the distance from the entrance be such as to require it, you may build a Guard House for a subalterns command at

[80] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

some convenient place in the Gorge of the Mountain, to intercept straglers and suspicious persons.

You will make yourself acquainted with the Country leading towards the enemy and take such precautions for your security as may be necessary. I am &c.[81]

To COLONEL TIMOTHY PICKERING

Philadelphia, December 14, 1781.

Dear Sir: Upon a supposition that this may reach you upon the north River, I am induced to recommend to your particular attention the collection and preservation of the Boats, if steps have not already been taken for that purpose you will consult with General Heath upon the number that will be wanting for the different services of the Garrison and all the remainder are to be deposited in a proper manner at some secure place. Wappings Creek appears to me as safe and convenient as any. I imagine it will be needless to go upon repairs till the spring, but of this, those who are better judges of the matter will determine.

In order that we may know whether the number we shall probably have upon hand at the opening of the Campaign will be sufficient for the demands of it, you will be pleased to bring down with you an exact Return of the present numbers, specifying the state they are in. And it will be well for you to leave directions with Colo. Hughes to enquire the lowest and most advantageous terms on which an additional number may be obtained if wanted.

Perhaps it may be impossible for you to enter upon a large and general provision of the Articles which will be necessary in your department for the next Campaign before you know

[81] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

how far you can be supported by the Financier. But you may be making arrangements and calculations upon the same number of Men that were employed last year, and may be making enquiries before hand where and in what manner you can be best supplied.

You are sufficiently acquainted with the low state of our funds to know that the utmost œconomy is necessary and that this winter should be improved in putting into repair whatever of our old equipage can be again rendered serviceable. I am etc.[82]

*To GOVERNOR JOHN RUTLEDGE

Phila., December 15, 1781.

Dr. Sir: I have particular pleasure in putting the inclosed letter under cover to you and adding, that Mrs. Rutledge and your family are perfectly well. I shall not attempt to give you the politicks of this place, or say any thing of the disposition of Congress; you will get these thro' better Channels. I shall only add, that few people can subscribe themselves with more truth. Yr. most Obedt. etc.

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Philadelphia,
Saturday, December 15, 1781.

By the United States in Congress assembled

Resolved, That the resolution passed yesterday against issuing particular warrants and respecting the mode of drawing for pay and subsistence, be extended to officers of the seperate corps, as well as to those in the lines of the several states.

Captain Nicholas White is appointed to do the Duty of Judge Advocate to the General Courtmartial whereof Major General

[82] The draft is in the writing of George Augustine Washington and Tench Tilghman.

the Baron de Steuben is President, vice Captain Walker whose indisposition obliges him to retire.

Lieutenant Chandler Burlington [83] of the Rhode Island regiment commanded by Lieutenant Colonel Olney, is appointed Paymaster to the same and is to be respected accordingly. His appointment to take place from the 14 day of May last.

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Philadelphia, December 15, 1781.

Dear Sir: I have received your favors of the 3d and 4th Instants. General Lincoln informs me that he has written to you fully on the subject of Cloathing.

It having been thought necessary by Congress that an escort should accompany the mail from Fishkill to Morris Town, I do not look upon myself at liberty to judge of the propriety of continuing or discontinuing the measure. The duty must be performed by reliefs from Sheldons Regiment as the Quarter Master is not able to furnish the fresh Horses required.

I am in possession of a deal of intelligence similar to that furnished by Capt. Edgar, and am at a loss to know whether the Vermontese are playing a merely political or guilty game. I have reason to think the former. I am now endeavoring to get all our prisoners in Canada exchanged, and if any of them, after they are released, can throw light upon a number of transactions which I confess are misterious, they will be made use of for that purpose.

You will be pleased to introduce the inclosed resolve of the 29th October into your General Orders, addressing it particularly to those Officers and Men who served at the siege of York;

[83] Lieut. Chandler Burlingame (Burlington), of Olney's Rhode Island Regiment. He served to the close of the war.

it came to my hands after the Army had moved from York, and they have not before been again in so collected a state as to receive the honor conferred upon them by Congress.

I wrote yesterday to Colo. Pickering, supposing my letter would reach him upon the North River, to concert measures with you for the security of all the Boats not wanted for the uses of the Garrison, and to bring down with Him a very accurate return of the number upon hand with their condition. Should my letter not meet Him, you will be pleased to attend very particularly to the first, and direct the return to be made to me.

The Financier having compleated his contract for the supply of West Point and its dependencies with provisions and the Quarter Master having been furnished with the means of procuring Forage. I am in hopes you will soon experience the salutary effects of those measures. I am &c.[84] [MS. H. S.]

To MAJOR GENERAL NATHANAEL GREENE

Philadelphia, December 15, 1781.

My Dear Sir: I have successively received your favors of the 30th. of October and 2d. and 21st. of November. I thank you for your kind Congratulations on an event which is certainly most important considered in a public view, and which adds to my personal satisfaction by finding that it in some degree relieves you from that load of difficulty and distress with which you had so long been contending. The evacuation of the State of North Carolina is another very fortunate circumstance.

I presented your recommendation of Colo. Williams, to Congress, backed by my own. The expediency of filling up the vacant Brigadierships is among other matters, now under

[84] In the writing of George Augustine Washington.

consideration, and if thought proper at this time, there is no doubt of Colo. Williams being promoted.

I hope Genl. St. Clair has before or by this time joined you. The enemy have sent no reinforcement from New York to Charles town nor do I learn that any preparations are making for such a measure.

If it should be the opinion that the British Force in south Carolina is adequate to the maintenance of Charles Town, I should not be surprised, if Sir Henry Clinton was to content himself with acting upon the defensive in that quarter, at least untill the pleasure of the Ministry can be known: because an additional force, sufficient to regain and make establishments in the Country, is more than can well be spared from New York. I am informed the English prints of a late date speak of a reinforcement preparing from thence for Carolina and Florida, and I think it not at all improbable; for I fancy Lord Cornwallis's private dispatches after the Battle of Guilford painted his Affairs in no very favorable light.

I am apprehensive that the States, elated by the late success, and taking it for granted that Great Britain will no longer support so losing a contest, will relax in their preparations for the next Campaign.

I am detained here by Congress to assist in the arrangements for the next year, and I shall not fail in conjunction with the Financier, Minister for Foreign Affairs and Secretary at War, who are all most heartily well disposed, to impress upon Congress, and get them to impress upon the respective States the necessity of the most vigorous exertions.

I am sorry that Major Hyrne's [85] indisposition has prevented the transmission of the lists of prisoners, as the Commy. General

[85] Maj. Edmund M. Hyrne, of the Second South Carolina Regiment, and Deputy Commissary General of Prisoners.

who is now at Elizabeth Town negotiating an exchange may find himself at a loss for want of them. He is proceeding upon a Return which General Moultrie furnished and which I believe was taken from Major Hyrne's Books. Should it appear that any characters have been omitted, it can easily be rectified, as we shall have a considerable Balance of Officers remaining in our hands.

I really know not what to say on the subject of Retaliation. Congress have it under consideration and we must await their determination. Of this I am convinced, that of all Laws it is the most difficult to execute, where you have not the transgressor himself in your possession. Humanity will ever interfere and plead strongly against the sacrifice of an innocent person for the guilt of another. And as to destruction of property within the enemys lines, it is in fact destroying our own. It will be to the eternal disgrace of the Nation, which drives us to the disagreeable necessity of thinking on means to curb their barbarity. I am etc.[86]

*To MAJOR GENERAL NATHANAEL GREENE

Phila., December 15, 1781.

My dear Sir: Your private letter of the 22d. Ulto. came to my hands the day before yesterday, and giving fresh assurances of your attachment and regard for me, was received with affection and gratitude; as I feel myself interested in every thing that concerns you, it is with unfeigned pleasure I hear the plaudits which are bestowed on your conduct by Men of all descriptions, public and private, and I communicate them to you with heart felt pleasure; there is no man that does not acknowledge your

[86] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

eminent Services nor is there any one that does not allow that you have done great things with little means.

I wish the detachment commanded by Genl. St. Clair may not be much reduced before it reaches you; from what I have heard this is much to be feared.

Mrs. Greene is now in this place on her way to So. Carolina. She is in perfect health, and in good spirits, and thinking no difficulties too great not to be surmounted in the performance of this visit, it shall be my endeavour to strew the way over with flowers.[87] Poor Mrs. Washington who has met with a most severe stroke in the loss of her amiable Son, and only Child Mr. Custis, is here with me, and joins me most cordially in every wish that tends to your happiness and glory. Most sincerely etc.

To PRESIDENT JOHN DICKINSON

Philadelphia, December 15, 1781.

Sir: I was in hopes I should not again have had occasion to have troubled your Excellency on the subject of the Hospital at Wilmington; but our distress on the score of Money renders it absolutely necessary. The sick are suffering; indeed perishing for want of Wood and Straw, which have as yet been partially furnished by the exertions of Doctor Latimer and the humanity of individuals. As your Excellency was kind enough, in your letter of the 4th. to promise any assistance of the State which might be necessary, I must request you will furnish Docr. Cochran with the proper orders for the Articles abovementioned, who will transmit them to Docr. Latimer. I am &c.[88]

[87] On Jan. 3, 1783 (dated inadvertently 1781), Washington gave to Mrs. Greene the following: "Head Qrs. in Phila. January 3, 1781. All Quarter Masters, and Officers in Continental Service are requested to give Mrs. Greene every aid and assistance in their power in her journey to the State of South Carolina." This document is in the Huntington Library.

[88] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

To COMTE DE ROCHAMBEAU

Philadelphia, December 16, 1781.

Sir: My last to your Excellency was on the 10th. Inst. since that time nothing material has occurred.

It is with pleasure I inform you that Congress shew every disposition to make the most vigorous preparations for the next Campaign, which I sincerely hope may prove as honorable to the Allied Arms as the past. I have the honor etc.[89]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Philadelphia,
Sunday, December 16, 1781.

The Town Major is desired as soon as Possible to procure and deliver to the Adjutant General a Return of the Officers of the Continental Army now in this City exclusive of those attached to the Corps stationed here, specifying their Names, Rank the Corps they belong to, their Quarters and the occasion of their being in Town.

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Philadelphia, December 17, 1781.

Sir: I have been honored with your Excellencys favor of the 14th. inclosing the requisitions of Congress upon the several States for the deficiencies of their respective quotas of Men.[90] I shall without loss of time call for the returns which are required and transmit them to the Executives of the states.

[89] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

[90] At this point in the draft the following has been crossed off: "I am almost persuaded that if they are properly attended to, the next Campaign may be made almost decisive, except the enemy can furnish larger reinforcements to their Army in this Country, than we have reason to suppose."

Your Excellency will oblige me by informing me as soon as possible, whether the Resolves have been transmitted to General Greene, or whether it is expected that the returns of the troops composing the southern Army are to be called for by me and forwarded to the States to which they belong. I have the honor etc.[91]

To THE MAGISTRATES OF THE CITY OF PHILADELPHIA

December 17, 1781.

Gentn: I return you my thanks for this very polite and affectionate address.[92]

As I have ever considered a due support of Civil Authority, essential to the preservation of that liberty for which we are contending, I have from duty as well as from inclination endeavoured as far as possible, to avoid the least violation of it; and I am happy to find that my conduct has met the approbation of those who are appointed Guardians of the Rights of a free people.

I feel myself highly obliged by your assurance that it will be the pleasing employment of the Citizens to render my residence among them agreeable. It shall be my study to merit so kind a mark of their attention.[91]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL DAVID FORMAN

Philadelphia, December 17, 1781.

Dear Sir: Your favor of yesterday reached me at 2 OClock this day. I have little doubt but the Fleet which sailed is bound to Europe, but still I should wish to know, with certainty, their

[91] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

[92] This address, signed "Plunkt. Fleeson Prest.," in behalf of the Magistrates, is in the *Washington Papers*.

destination. It will probably be public in a few days and if you can satisfy yourself on the subject, I shall be glad to hear from you. Be pleased to enquire particularly whether any reinforcement for the southward took convoy and whether the greater part of the Men of War are not bound to the West Indies after seeing the Fleet to a certain Latitude.

I think with you, that considering the advanced season, it will be needless to keep a constant look out upon the sea shore. But if you can contrive, thro' a good Channel, to know what is passing in New York, I shall be obliged to you for doing it and for communicating any thing material. I am with many thanks for the services you have rendered etc.[93]

To ABRAHAM SKINNER

Philadelphia, December 17, 1781.

Sir: The unjustifiable treatment and long detention of Jacob Summer the person mentioned in the inclosed representation deserve attention. You will therefore be pleased to make a point with Mr. Loring of having him exchanged for some of the Characters out of the military line taken at York.

I must again remind you of endeavouring to include the Officers in Canada in your present negotiation. By recent accounts from thence, they are in great distress.

I recd. a letter from Mr. Durie [94] with York Papers inclosed, for which I am obliged.

General Greene informs me, in a letter of the 21st. ulto. that Major Hyrne was so indisposed by a Fall that he was unable to transmit the State of southern prisoners, which is an unlucky Circumstance. You must proceed as well as you can, upon the

[93] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.
[94] Thomas Durie, Deputy Commissary of Prisoners.

Return which Genl. Moultrie furnished. You will make it a Rule where Officers of the same Grade were taken at the same time to give the preference to the eldest Commission. I am &c.

Be pleased to forward the enclosed to Admiral Digby.[95]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL WILLIAM IRVINE

Philadelphia, December 18, 1781.

Dear Sir: I have received your favor of the 2d. instant. I am not at all surprised to hear that you found matters in disorder to the Westward; it is generally the case where a dispute arises respecting command, as the parties make it a point to thwart each other as much as possible, perhaps what is past cannot be amended, as Colo. Brodhead may say, that the delivery of ammunition to the County Lieutenants was necessary. But you will judge of the propriety of the measure in future.

I am sorry to hear of the failure of Genl. Clarkes expedition,[96] of which I was always doubtful, as it was to be carried on with Militia: But of this I am convinced, that the possession or destruction of Detroit, is the only means of giving peace and security to the Western Frontier, and that when it is undertaken, it should be by such a force, as should not risque a disappointment. When we shall have it in our power to accomplish so desirable an end I do not know. It will depend upon the exertions of the States in filling up their regular Battalions.

I cannot undertake to determine upon the propriety of removing our principal post from Fort Pitt to Shirtus Creek.[97] It is a matter in which I suppose a variety of Interests are concerned, and which must therefore be decided upon by Congress.

[95] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.
[96] Against Detroit.
[97] Chartiers Creek.

Should you obtain leave to come down this Winter, you will have an opportunity of laying the matter fully before them.

I wish you had been particular upon the manner in which the Contractors for Fort Pitt &ca. have been deficient, and had given your reasons for thinking that the Contract, upon its present establishment will not answer. I would immediately have laid them before Mr. Morris. If your representation should not have been made before this reaches you, no time should be lost in doing it.

I have directed our Commissary of Prisoners, who is now at Elizabeth Town negotiating a general Exchange, to endeavour to include the prisoners in Canada. I cannot see what end would be answered by your opening a treaty with the Commandant of Detroit upon that subject as we seldom or ever have a prisoner in our hands upon the quarter where you are.

In my letter of the 1st. of November I acquainted you with my determination upon the cases of Hynds and Fisher. I am &c.[98]

[H.S.P.]

CIRCULAR TO THE STATES [99]

Philadelphia December 19, 1781.

Sir: You will have been furnished by His Excellency the President of Congress with the Resolve of the 10th instant calling upon the several States to compleat their respective Quotas of Troops by the 1st. of March next. In order to ascertain the deficiencies, I am directed to transmit to the Executives of the States, Returns, under particular descriptions, of the number of Men each has in service. The Troops of your State composing part of the Southern Army, it would occasion an immense

[98] In the writing of Tench Tilghman.

[99] Of Delaware, Maryland, Virginia, North Carolina, South Carolina, and Georgia.

loss of time were I first to call for the Returns and then transmit them back from hence or wherever I may happen to be. I have for that reason directed Major General Greene to furnish your Excellency with the state of your Line and give you credit for any Men you may have serving in the Legionary Corps or Artillery, deducting that amount from the Quota assigned to you by the arrangement of the 3d. and 21st. of October 1780, will point out exactly your deficiency.

I flatter myself it is unnecessary to impress upon your Excellency the necessity of complying as fully as possible with the requisition of Congress above mentioned. It is a well known fact, that the critical and dangerous situation to which all the southern States were reduced, was owing to the want of a sufficient regular force to oppose to that of the enemy, who, taking advantage of the frequent dissolutions of our temporary Armies, had gained such footing in the four most southern that their Governments were totally subverted or so debilitated, that they were not capable of exerting sufficient authority to bring a regular Army into the Field. Happily the Scene is changed, and a moment is allowed us to rectify our past errors, and, if rightly improved, to put ourselves in such a situation that we need not be apprehensive of the force which Great Britain has remaining upon the Continent, or which she can probably hereafter bring: But the greatest encouragement to a vigorous preparation is, that it will be the most likely method of gaining new Allies and forcing Great Britain into a negociation, which we have every reason to suppose would end in a peace, honorable to the interests and views of America.

I will take the liberty of recommending a matter to your Excellency, which I must sollicit you to urge to the Legislature as absolutely necessary to the filling your Regiments with proper Men, more especially if the mode of drafting should be adopted.

It is stationing Continental Officers of the Rank of Field Officers at least at the different places of rendezvous, who shall judge of the ability of the Recruit, and pass him or reject him as circumstances may require. For want of a regulation of this kind, we have had hundreds of old Men, mere Children, disordered and decripid persons passed by Civil Characters appointed for Muster Masters, and have been under the necessity of discharging them the moment they have joined the Army: whereby, the State has been put to a vast expence for an useless Man, and the service has lost a Man for the Campaign, as the districts from whence such have been sent have scarcely ever replaced them. [The Secretary at War will address your Excellency upon this subject, which I can assure you is of the utmost importance to the constitution of the Army.] I have the honor etc.[1]

To MAJOR GENERAL NATHANAEL GREENE

Philadelphia, December 19, 1781.

My dear Sir: The president informs me that you have been furnished with the Resolves of the 10th. instant requiring the several States to compleat the deficiencies of their respective quotas by the 1st. of March next. He also informs me it is expected that I should myself call for and transmit the necessary returns: But as this would occasion an immense delay and loss of time I must request you in the first instance to furnish the Executives of Delaware, Maryland, Virginia, North Carolina, South Carolina and Georgia with the state of their several lines and give them credit for any Men they may have serving in

[1] In the writing of Tench Tilghman. From the circular sent to President John Dickinson, of Delaware, which is in the collection of Judge E. A. Armstrong, of Princeton, N. J., who kindly furnished a photostat. The sentence in brackets is not in the circular sent to Dickinson, but is in the draft, and the circulars to Maryland and Virginia, photostats of which are in the Library of Congress.

those Legionary Corps or Artillery under your command. You will be kind enough to transmit duplicates to me. The Returns of the pennsylvania line may be sent to me and I will present them myself.[2]

That the Adjutant General may more easily digest the whole into one General return, he has made out a form and forwarded it to the several posts. One set of them you have inclosed, by which you will be pleased to direct your Dy. Adjt. Genl. to guide himself. I enclose you the Copy of a letter which I have written to the States from whence your Troops are drawn, apologizing for not transmitting the Returns myself, pressing a compliance with the requisition, and pointing out the only mode of preventing the imposition of improper Men upon the Army.

The European Fleet consisting of upwards of one hundred Vessels sailed from New York the 15th. I can yet hear of no preparations for the embarkation of any troops from thence, which makes me conclude that they do not think at present of giving any reinforcement to the southward. I am etc.[3]

To COLONEL ELIAS DAYTON

Philadelphia, December 20, 1781.

Dear Sir: Altho' it seems probable that matters will remain tolerably quiet in New York for the remainder of the season, yet it may not be amiss to keep a Channel of intelligence open, that if any thing material should occur we may have the earliest information. You will therefore be pleased to take measures for the purpose. The principal thing to attend to will be any movement of Troops and their destination. There is a Chain of Expresses from Morris town to this place, by which you may communicate. I am &c.[2]

[2] Greene's answer to this, dated Jan. 24, 1782, is in the *Washington Papers*.
[3] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

To ABRAHAM SKINNER

Philadelphia, December 20, 1781.

Sir: The inclosed Resolves of Congress [4] has been this moment transmitted to me. You will make the proposal therein directed and report to me as soon as possible whether it will or will not be acceded to. I am &c.

P. S. You may throw out a hint that if the Civil Characters are not permitted to be exchanged in the above mode, we shall be under the necessity of recalling them.[5]

*To THE SECRETARY AT WAR

Philadelphia, December 21, 1781.

Dear Sir: I have received your favor of the 19th. inclosing A copy of the Contract for supplying the Post of West point and its dependencies; the quæries and observations on it which follow are submitted to you.

1st. Do the Contractors mean to supply only the Garrison of West point and the dependant Posts which may amount to 3000 or 3500 Rations? or will they increase the Supply to any number of Men which may be requisite upon the North River upon due notice being given?

2d. It seems to be implied that the Contractors are to extend their Contract to any number of Rations upon due notice given by the Secretary at War, but in the fluctuating state of our Army how is the strength of it to be ascertained at any future period?

3d. The returns upon which the Rations are to be drawn, and which must be the Voucher from the Contractor to the

[4] Of Dec. 20, 1781, "That the Commander in Chief be informed that it is the earnest desire of Congress that he should take the most effectual measures for procuring the exchange of his excellency Thomas Burke, governor of North Carolina."

[5] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

Secretary at War and finally to the Financier, should be precisely determined to prevent disputes.

4th. The value of Vegetables or other articles in lieu of rum is to be adjusted, in case of dispute, by persons chosen as directed by the Articles of Contract; but would it not be better to fix a general value upon such vegetables as will be commonly furnished. They will be peas or Beans, Potatoes, Turnips, Onions? Suppose it should be in the Contractors power to furnish fresh Fish one or two days pr Week in the Season, what weight of Fish should be deemed equivalent to a pound of Meat?

Inclosed is the best Plan I have been able to devise for the Inspectorate department.[6] It will require some dressing, if not alteration. Of one clause I am doubtful, for the reason assigned; tho' I am impressed, at the same time, with the necessity of proper checks. I am etc.

P. S. I have this Instant received your Letter of yesterdays date, with the Inclosure, and think such resolutions as you have suggested to Congress may be attended with salutary effect.

To BRIGADIER GENERAL WILLIAM IRVINE

Philadelphia, December 21, 1781.

Dear Sir: The secretary at War, to whom your letter of the 3d. instant to Congress was referred, reported that for a variety of reasons which it is not at present necessary to repeat, it was judged inexpedient to remove the principal post from Fort Pitt to Shirtus Creek at this moment, whatever might be done in future, and that you should be instructed "immediately to employ the Garrison in repairing the old Fort and the Block

[6] Not now found in the *Washington Papers*. The Secretary of War transmitted a plan to Congress, Dec. 31, 1781, and Congress adopted a plan, Jan. 10, 1782. (See *Journals of the Continental Congress* of that date; also Washington's letter to the Secretary of War, Dec. 28, 1781, *post*.)

House [7] which commands it, and that when you had made the necessary arrangements you should be permitted to repair to Congress, that the benefit of your advice might be had in digesting measures for the security of our Frontiers." The Report having been submitted to me by Congress, with directions to give order upon it as I should think proper, I have concurred in opinion with the Secretary at War, and must therefore desire you to follow the measures recommended by him.

Whether we shall or shall not be in a condition to prosecute an enterprise against Detroit in any short time, I do not know: But as a consideration of that point may be brought on when you come down, it may be well for you to prepare yourself with the necessary information respecting the Strength of the post, that of the Garrison, and the means that ought to be employed to give the expedition a tolerable certainty of success. I am &c.[8]

[H.S.P.]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Philadelphia,
Saturday, December 22, 1781.

Olney's Regiment will tomorrow take the Guards at present mounted by the Militia in this City and keep them up untill further orders.

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Philadelphia, December 24, 1781.

Sir: I do myself the honor to inclose your Excellency the report of the Commissary General of Prisoners who has just returned from Elizabeth Town. As it contains a refusal on the

[7] The draft at this point has the following which was omitted in the letter sent: "on the rising Ground."

[8] In the writing of Tench Tilghman.

part of the Enemy to proceed in the exchange of Officers except Lord Cornwallis is included, I must request the further instructions of Congress upon the subject. I have the honor etc.[9]

To GEORGE CAMPBELL[10]

Philadelphia, December 24, 1781.

Sir: I accept with singular pleasure the Ensign [11] of so worthy a fraternity as that of the Friendly Sons of St. Patrick in this City. A society distinguished for the firm adherence of its members to the glorious Cause in which we are embarked.

Give me leave to assure you, Sir, that I shall never cast my Eyes upon the Badge with which I am honored, but with a greatful remembrance of the polite and affectionate manner in which it was presented. I am etc.[12]

To DANIEL CARROLL

Philadelphia, December 24, 1781.

Sir: In obedience to the Resolve of Congress of the 20th. instant, I had taken up my pen to make a representation to Sir Henry Clinton upon the subject of the instructions of the Legislature of New Jersey to their Delegates: But the more I have revolved this matter and considered the unjustifiable conduct

[9] In the writing of George Augustine Washington. The letter was read in Congress on December 24 and referred to the committee appointed to confer with the Commander in Chief.

[10] President of the Society of the Friendly Sons of St. Patrick in Philadelphia.

[11] The gold medal, which was the badge of the society. It was of the value of 3 guineas. On the obverse was the figure of Hibernia, at the right; on the left, America; in the center, Liberty joining the hands of Hibernia and America. Hibernia was supported by a harp, and America was depicted as an Indian. Underneath was the word "Unite." On the reverse was St. Patrick, cross in hand, trampling upon a snake. The motto was "Hiar."

[12] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

of our own people, sometimes acting under the authority of individual States, and often times by no authority at all, the more I am at a loss so to ground my complaint that it may not be retorted upon ourselves. In this I am confirmed by a conversation with the Commissary General of prisoners who returned last night from Eliza: Town.

I therefore think it essential before I write to Sir Henry Clinton, that I should have another meeting with the Committee, at which the Jersey Delegates and the Commissary of Prisoners should be present. I will do myself the honor to attend at any time which you may please to appoint. I have the honor etc.[13]

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Philadelphia, December 24, 1781.

Dear Sir: I have received your favors of the 12th. and 18th. Instant. Doctor Cochran is of opinion that the season is favorable for the innoculation of all those who have not had the small pox. The new Contractors have agreed to furnish Stores necessary for the Patients, and the moment things are in readiness, you will be pleased to have the work begun.

The Cloathing for the Rhode Island Regiment which had been prepared last Summer by the State, has been ordered down here. Should it not have left the North River, the Subalterns party may take it in charge. If it should have come forward, the party must nevertheless join the Regiment.

It is not now material whether the returns called for in mine of the 8th. are transmitted, as others, of a particular description, have been required by Congress, and the Adjutant General has furnished his Deputy with you and the Commanding Officers

[13] In the writing of Tench Tilghman.

of the York and Jersey Lines with forms for their Government in making them out.

You will be pleased to inform me what Officer of the New Hampshire Line will take the command upon General Starks retiring for the winter. If he should not be fully competent to the purpose, another must be sent up.

I am glad to hear you are so well supplied with provisions and I hope the Troops are by this time getting on some of their new Cloathing. I may on these accounts venture to hope that you will spend a happy and merry Christmas, a thing that has not happened for some years past. I am &c.[14] [MS.H.S.]

*To ROBERT MORRIS

(Private)

Monday, December 24, [1781].

Dear Sir: Knowing full well the multiplicity and importance of yr. business, it would give me more pain than pleasure if I thought your friendship, or respect for me did, in the smallest degree, interfere with it. At all times I shall be happy to see you, but wish it to be in your moments of leizure, if any such you have.

Mrs. Washington, myself and family, will have the honor of dining with you in the way proposed, to morrow, being Christmas day. I am etc.[15]

To LORD STIRLING

Philadelphia, December 25, 1781.

My Lord: I have the pleasure of your Lordships favr. of the 13th. If the accounts which General Schuyler transmits be

[14] In the writing of George Augustine Washington.
[15] From a facsimile.

true, the Enemy have no occasion to boast of their Northern Campaign.

Should your business call you to Princeton and you can make it convenient to extend your ride to Philada: I shall be happy in seeing you.

Mrs. Washington is better than I could have expected after the Heavy loss she met with. Your kind condolance on the occasion adds to the Esteem of Your etc.[16]

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Philadelphia, December 27, 1781.

Sir: I have been honoured with the Resolve of Congress of the 20th Inst., directing me to make Inquiry into the powers and conduct of the Board of Directors to the Associated Loyalists in New York. I shall pursue such Steps, as will be most likely to promote the ends which Congress have in view.

I have taken the liberty, of inclosing the Copies of two letters of the 23d and 24th Instant, from the Commissary General of Prisoners, setting forth, the debt that is due from us on account of Naval prisoners, the Number remaining in Captivity, their miserable situation, and the little probability there is of procuring their release, for want of proper Subjects in our hands.

Before we proceed to an enquiry into the measures which ought to be adopted, to enable us to pay off our debt, and to effect the exchange of those who still remain in Captivity, a matter which it may take up some time to determine, Humanity and policy point out the necessity of administering to the present pressing wants of a Number of the most valuable subjects of the Republic. Had they been taken in Continental service, I should have thought myself Authorized in

[16] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

conjunction with the Minister of War, to have applyed a remedy, but as the greater part of them were not, as appears by Mr. Skinners representation, I must await the decision of Congress upon the Subject.

Had a System some time past planned by Congress, and recommended to the several States, been adopted, and carried fully into execution, I mean that of Obliging all Captains of private Vessels, to deliver over their prisoners to the Continental Commissaries upon certain Conditions, I am persuaded that the Numbers taken, and brought in to the many ports of the United States, would have amounted to a sufficiency to have exchanged those taken from us: But instead of that, it is to be feared that few in proportion are secured, and that the few which are sent in, are so partially apply'd that it creates great disgust in those remaining; The consequence of which is, that conceiving themselves neglected, and seeing no prospect of relief, many of them enter into the Enemy's service, to the very great Injury of our trading interest. Congress will therefore I hope, see the necessity of renewing their former, or making some similar recommendation to the States.

In addition to the motives above mentioned, for wishing that the whole business of prisoners of War might be brought under one general Regulation, is another of no small consideration, which is, that it would probably put a stop to those mutual complaints of ill treatment which are frequently urged on either part. For it is a fact, that for above two years we have had no reason to complain of the treatment of the Continental land prisoners in New York, neither have we been charged with any improper conduct towards those in our hands. I consider the sufferings of the Seamen for some time past, as arising in a great measure from the want of that general regulation which has been spoken of; and without which there will constantly

be a great number remaining in the hands of the Enemy. I have the honor etc.[17]

To MAJOR JAMES RANDOLPH REID

Philadelphia, December 27, 1781.

Sir: In reply to your application for leave of absence, I must observe that Genl. Hazen when last in Town signified to me his intention of applying for permission to go to the Eastward about the middle of January, upon business that required his personal attendance, and that Lt. Colo. Antill would also wish to be indulged in Visiting his Family in the course of the Winter. Considering these circumstances should I fully comply with your request the post at Lancaster might be too destitute of field Officers to have the necessary duty properly discharged, I can therefore only grant you leave of Absence untill the Gentlemen abovementioned leave the Post, when upon your being informed of it, I should wish you to join and do duty with the Regt. If these Circumstances should not take place and there will be a sufficient No. of officers with the troops, I have no objections to your Visiting your friends for the Term mentioned. I am etc.[18]

*To THE SECRETARY AT WAR

Philadelphia, December 28, 1781.

Dear Sir: I have perused the Plan of Inspection which you did me the honor to put into my hands yesterday. I have compared it with the draft I sent to you a day or two before, and I return them both with the following observations.

[17] In the writing of William Stephens Smith. The letter was read in Congress on December 28 and referred to George Clymer, Ezekiel Cornell, and Richard Law.

[18] The draft is in the writing of William Stephens Smith.

Arte. 2d.

Instead of the words "and the Secretary at War," I ask if it would not be better to substitute "Duplicates of which to be, by them, transmitted to the Secretary at War." My Reasons for it are these. If orders go from the Secretary at War to any Department of the Army without passing through the hands of the Commander in Chief, or Commanding Officer of a seperate Army; or, if reports should come from any department of the Army to the Secretary at War through any other Medium it does in effect render the heads thereof independent; which not only lessens the responsibility of the first Officer in the Army, but may produce discord and confusion by the contrariety of orders and reports which may be given and made.

Art. 5th.

If the reasoning above is good it will apply to the same words which will be found in this article also.

Art. 6th.

If it is not understood that orders for Military Stores are to be drawn upon the Commanding Officer of Artillery, I could wish to see it expressed, for the reasons assigned in my plan Art. 11th.

If it were practicable for the Inspector to Countersign all orders for Cloathing and Camp Equipage, it would, undoubtedly, prove an effectual check upon improper issues, if there are any; but what effect it might have upon the Commanding Officers of Corps, in as much as it would be a deviation from the usual practice and must imply distrust, I cannot undertake to say; nor am I well convinced of the practicability of it with the number of Inspectors which are proposed to be employed for as there is only one Inspector allowed to each Army, and that one is not only authorized but required by Art. 5th. to visit

the Hospitals which oftentimes, are at a considerable distance from the Army, what is to be done in their absence; will the Proviso "except in cases which will not admit of delay" apply in this case, properly.

That it is indispensably necessary to authorise the Inspectors to call upon the Qr. Mr. Genl., Cloathier, and Comy. of Military Stores for returns of their Issues (whenever they shall find it necessary to compare it with the Articles which ought to be in the hands of the Soldiery) I do most readily conceive but I see neither the necessity or propriety of their having powers to ask for returns of what is in Store. We are to presume that the head of every department is competent to the duties of his Office, if so, and the means are furnished him he alone incurs responsibility and is answerable for the wants of his department and the calls of the Army in cases of deficiency.

Art. 7th.

If by an Ordinance of Congress it becomes essential for the Inspector General, or Inspector of a seperate Army to countersign all furloughs and discharges in order to give validity to them, public notice thereof shd. be adverd: in the Gazette for the purpose of detection: what then is to be done in case of the absence, or Sickness, of these Gentlemen? Will the expedient of a temporary Inspector for these moments be adequate? and will it be easy to get proper persons to accept, and to discharge the duties of this Office in both, or either of these cases?

Art. 8th.

The Words "and the Secretary at War" again occurring, is subject to the remark already made.

Observns. On Baron de Steuben's genl. Remarks.

It is from my own experience of a year or two, and from the report of others, I have imbibed an opinion that the Inspectorate

and Mustering departmts. ought to be separated; but if it is thot. best to continue them in the same hand a while longer I shall readily acquiesce.

Much depending upon the intelligence, activity and Military knowledge of the Gentlemen who are to discharge the duties of this department. As an inducement I could wish that the pay, emoluments, and other encouragements were liberal and handsome; for without these proper characters cannot be obtained, and the business of course must be badly executed. I am &c.

*To DOCTOR THOMAS BOND [19]

Philadelphia, December 28, 1781.

Sir: Permit me, through you, to return my warmest thanks to the American Philosophical Society, for this very polite mark of their attention and esteem.[20]

I have ever set the highest value upon the honor which was conferred on me, when admitted into a Society instituted for the noblest of all purposes that of "promoting useful knowledge," and have long wished for an oppertunity of rendering myself, in some degree, worthy of my election. Happy am I, therefore, in receiving this public assurance from my Fellow Members, that my Services, upon a late important occasion, have contributed to give them "an additional security in their pursuits of Science."

It is peculiarly pleasing to me to observe, how universally, how justly, and with how much gratitude we acknowledge the obligations we are under to the Navy and Army of our illustrious Ally, for their noble and generous exertions. It will not fail

[19] Vice president of the American Philosophical Society.
[20] Their address of December 27, which is in the *Washington Papers*.

to cement the growing Union between the two Nations, and will be a proof to the Generals, the Officers, and the Men who have so bravely fought and bled in our cause that we are not forgetful of their Merits and Services. I have the honor etc.

[H.S.P.]

*To THE SECRETARY AT WAR

Philada., December 29, 1781.

My dear Sir: A few days ago I took up the estimates which you put into my hands for examination, and had made some observations upon them, when finding the calculations run upon 25000 Men instd. of the number resolved on by the late Act of Congress, and that my remarks, as you will perceive by the inclosed specimen were, very unimportant, indeed could not be of much use unless it went to the precise Force Congress meant to keep on foot, I discontinued my examination, and now send you the Papers.

Conversing with General Hand a few days ago on the present mode of paying the Army, and the disadvantages of it in many respects I requested him to submit to paper a plan wch would in his opinion obviate the evils complained of and yet be so guarded as to prevent impositions upon the public, while the pay really due should be secured to the Soldier. Herewith is the result [21] on which I wish to know your opinion.

It is much to be wished that some mode could be adopted to bring Prisoners, of every description, taken from the enemy, to a genl. Acct. The United States are much injured by a contrary practice, and I know of no method so likely to put an end to the mutual complaints on both sides as that of having all Prisoners given up to the Comy. General to be by him exchanged. I am &c.

[21] Not now found in the *Washington Papers*.

To THE CONTINENTAL OFFICER COMMANDING AT THE HEAD OF ELK[22]

Philadelphia, December 30, 1781.

Sir: I am informed by Joseph Gilpin Esqr. a Justice of the Peace at the Head of Elk, that an inhabitant has been killed by a Soldier, and that the Coroner's Inquest has returned it Murther. You will therefore immediately deliver the Offender up to the Civil Authority; and I shall depend upon your taking all possible pains to prevent any accident of the like kind in future. I am &c.[23]

To THE SECRETARY AT WAR

Philadelphia, December 30, 1781.

My Dear Sir: You have enhanced the value of the Trophies with which Congress have been pleased to honour me in their Resolve of the 29th of October,[24] by the polite and affectionate manner of presenting them.

When I consider how much I am indebted for this singular mark of public Esteem, to the exertions of the Generals and indeed all the other Officers who accompanied me to that rich Field of Glory to the Allied Arms, I feel a sensation of gratitude which I cannot express. Believe me sincere when I assure you, that I hold myself under very particular obligations for your able and friendly council in the Cabinet and Vigor in the Field.[25] I am etc.[23]

[22] Apparently Maj. John Rudolph, of Lee's Dragoons. He died in December, 1782.

[23] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

[24] By this resolve Washington was presented with "two stands of colors taken from the British army under the capitulation of York . . . in the name of the United States in Congress assembled."

[25] Lincoln had written (December 28): "It is a peculiar happiness that so great a gratification of my private feelings should be involved with my public duty in transmitting to your Excellency these truly noble proofs of the gratitude of America."

To JOSEPH GILPIN[26]

Philadelphia, December 30, 1781.

Sir: I am exceedingly sorry for the accident[27] of which you inform me in yours of the 25th. The only reparation I can make, is to order the Soldier to be immediately given up to the Civil authority, for which purpose I inclose a letter to the commanding Officer to the Head of Elk.

I take it extremely kind of you, Sir, to have made an application to me upon the present occasion. You undoubtedly had a right by Law to have secured the Offender by virtue of your own authority. I am &c.[28]

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Philadelphia December 31 1781.

Dear Sir: I have received your favour of the 22d. Instant, and have consulted the Secretary at War upon the manner of disposing of the remainder of the British Cloathing. He is of opinion with me that your proposal of delivering it the 10th. Massts. Regiment, which will remain Brigaded with the New Hampshire line; and to the Jersey and York lines, will be the only way of preserving a compleat uniformity in the three Brigades. You will therefore proceed in the deliveries accordingly. It is to be wished that the Ground was of a proper Colour, but under our circumstances we must wear such as we have upon hand.

Inclosed you have a Copy of the Resolve which passed at the time the State Regiments of New York were proposed to be raised. By this it appears that they were to be subsisted and

[26] Justice of the Peace of Cecil County, Md.
[27] The accident was a killing of an inhabitant by a Negro soldier.
[28] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

Cloathed by the public upon certain conditions which have not been comply'd with. I cannot therefore direct a delivery of Cloathing to them: But as I think the Corps an useful one, I would recommend it to the State to make application to Congress on the Subject, and if I should be consulted, I will promote their representation. I am &c.

P. S. I am anxious for the Returns called for by the Adjutant Genl. agreeable to a form transmitted. Be pleased to hurry them. Yours of the 26th. is just come to hand.[29] [MS.H.S.]

To MAJOR GENERAL NATHANAEL GREENE

Philadelphia, December 31, 1781.

My dear Sir: Since my last of the 19th. inst. I have recd. information, which does not admit of a doubt, that an embarkation has taken place at New York, it is said to consist of three British Regiments and a detachment of the Hessian Grenadiers. They may probably have sailed by this time, but of this I have no certain accounts. They are to be convoyed by two ships of the Line and two or three Frigates. It is conjectured they are destined for south Carolina. If so, they will in all probability be there before this reaches you.

We have rumours of an action between you and the British near Charlestown, but I do not pay much regard to the report. I am etc.[30]

To COMTE DE ROCHAMBEAU

Philadelphia, December 31, 1781.

Sir: My last to your Excellency was on the 16th. inst. I have since that recd. information that an embarkation has taken place at New York. It is said to consist of three British Regi-

[29] In the writing of William Stephens Smith.
[30] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

ments and a detachment of the Hessian Grenadiers. They may probably have sailed by this time, but of this I have no certain accounts. They are to be convoyed by two ships of the Line and two or three Frigates. It is conjectured they are destined to south Carolina.

I have just recd. your Excellency's favr. of the [31] which I will take the pleasure of acknowledging more particularly in my next. I have the honor etc.[32]

To LIEUTENANT COLONEL RICHARD VARICK

Philadelphia, December 31, 1781.

Dear Sir: I have received your favor of the 18th. I have no objection to your taking either Mr. Fonda or Mr. Ray[33] into employ, whichever you may think most proper for the business, provided the former is not in the Continental service, for I would not take an Officer from the line of his duty.

The Books[34] shall be put in hand and forwarded to you as they are finished.

If the Writers work eight Hours pr day, agreeable to stipulation and make up for any lost time, it will, I think, be better than making a pecuniary allowance for extra service. It may happen that very material business, or necessary relaxation may now and then require a day. I would not in such case exact a return. You will be a judge how far to extend such indulgence.

[31] Of December 18, which is in the *Washington Papers*.

[32] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

[33] Neither of these writers was employed.

[34] The blank books in which Varick's copyists transcribed Washington's letters. They were folio volumes, approximately 14¾ by 9¾ inches, with approximately 200 to 250 folios in each. They were bound in undressed sheep with blind tooling and laced parchment backs. A few of them have small parchment corners. They were made by William Trickett, stationer and bookbinder, "at his House, in Front-street, facing Black-horse Alley, and in Water-street in the lower Part of said House, Philadelphia."

I would prefer the Index No. 2. because it will bring the Contents more into general View than No. 1. The Books must be fully written before you can begin to index them, and it will only occasion the trouble of counting how many letters there are in the Volume to the same person and leaving space accordingly.

I shall attend to the Contents of your letter to Colo. Trumbull, who is at present in Connecticut, and endeavour to obtain some assistance for you in the way of Money, from the Financier. I am etc.

P. S. I have since writing the above spoken to Mr. Morris. If you will make out an Acct of the sums now due, I will obtain a payment in part.[35]

To SIR HENRY CLINTON

Philadelphia, December 31, 1781.

Sir: I do myself the honor to inclose the duplicate of a letter which I had written to your Excellency on the 6th. of this Month. I have reason to believe the original miscarried between this place and Elizabeth Town. I must entreat such attention to it as the importance of the subject requires.

I have been honored with your Excellency's favr. of the 14th. and should have transmitted the passports therein requested, by this opportunity; but for the following circumstance. It has been determined to make a change of disposition in the Cantonments of the British and German Prisoners of War. The British are all to be collected at Lancaster and Philada. The Germans in the other Towns of Pennsylvania, Maryland and Virginia. They are now moving their Quarters and the moment they are settled in them, the passports shall be forwarded.

[35] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

I have thought it needless to renew that mentioned in mine of the 6th. for the reasons just mentioned. I have the honor etc.[36]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Philadelphia,
Monday, December 31, 1781.

The General Court Martial whereof Major General Baron Steuben is President is to assemble on Wednesday next at ten o'clock A. M.

Colonel Nicola of the Invalid Regiment and Major Olney of the Rhode Island regiment are appointed Members vice Colonel Humpton and Major Burnet whose duty obliges them to leave the City.

To THOMAS CHITTENDEN[37]

Philadelphia, January 1, 1782.

Sir: I received your favor of the 14th November by Mr. Brownson.[38] You cannot be at a loss to know why I have not heretofore, and why I cannot now, address you in your public Character, or answer you in mine. But the confidence which you have been pleased to repose in me, gives me an opportunity of offering you my sentiments, as an individual wishing most ardently to see the peace and Union of this Country preserved, and the just rights of the people of every part fully established.[39]

[36] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

On December 31 Washington signed certificates of service to Maj. William Galvan and Capt. Allen McLane, the drafts of which, in the writing of Tench Tilghman, are in the *Washington Papers*.

[37] Chittenden had been elected Governor of Vermont by the people in February, 1778, but Washington scrupulously avoided recognizing the title.

[38] Eli Brownson, of Sunderland County, Vt.

[39] The Varick transcript, which was made from the draft (not now found in the *Washington Papers*), has "the people of every part of it fully and firmly established."

It is not my business, neither do I think it necessary, now to discuss the origin of the right of a number of Inhabitants, to that tract of Country formerly distinguished by the name of the New Hampshire Grants, and now known by that of Vermont. I will take it for granted that their right was good, because Congress by their resolve of the 7th August imply it, and by that of the 21st. are willing fully to confirm it: provided the new state is confined to certain described boundaries. It appears therefore to me, that the dispute of boundary is the only one that exists and that that being removed, all further difficulties would be removed also, and the matter terminated to the satisfaction of all parties. Now I would ask you candidly, whether the Claim of the people of Vermont, was not for a long time confined solely, or very nearly, to that tract of Country which is described in the Resolve of Congress of the 21st. of August last, and whether agreable to the tenor of your own letter to me, the late extension of your Claim upon New Hampshire and New York, was not a more political Manœuvre, than one in which you conceived yourselves justifiable. If my first question be answered in the affirmative, it certainly bars your new Claim, and if my Second be well founded, your end is answered, and you have nothing to do but withdraw your Jurisdiction to the confines of your old limits, and obtain an acknowledgement of Independance and Sovereignty, under the Resolve of the 21st. of August for so much Territory as does not interfere with the ancient established Bounds of New York New Hampshire and Massachusetts. I persuade myself you will see and acquiesce in the reason, the Justice and indeed the necessity of such a decision.

You must consider, sir, that the point now in dispute, is of the utmost political importance to the future Union and peace of this great Country. The state of Vermont, if acknowledged,

will be the first new one admitted into the Confederacy, and if sufferd to encroach upon the Ancient established Boundaries of the adjacent ones, will serve as a precedent for others, which it may hereafter be expedient to set off, to make the same unjustifiable demands. Thus, in my private Opinion, while it behoves the Delegates of the states now confederated, to do ample justice to a Body of people, sufficiently respectable by their numbers, and entitled by other Claims to be admitted into that Confederation, it becomes them also to attend to the interests of their Constituents, and see, that under the appearance of Justice to one, they do not materially injure the rights of others. I am apt to think this is the prevailing opinion of Congress, and that your late extension of Claim, has, upon the principles I have above mentioned, rather diminished than increased your Friends; and that if such extension should be persisted in, it will be made a common cause, and not considered as only affecting the rights of those States immediately interested in the loss of Territory, a loss of too serious a nature not to claim the attention of any people.

There is no calamity within the compass of my foresight, which is more to be dreaded, than a necessity of coercion on the part of Congress, and consequently every endeavour should be used to prevent the execution of so disagreeable a measure. It must involve the ruin of that State against which the resentment of the others is pointed.

I will only add a few Words, upon the subject of the negociations which have been carried on between you and the Enemy in Canada and in New York. I will take it for granted, as you assert it, that they were so far innocent that there never was any serious intention of joining Great Britain in their attempts to subjugate your Country; but it has had this certain bad tendency, it has served to give some ground to that delusive opinion

of the Enemy, and upon which they in great measure found their hopes of success, that they have numerous Friends among us, who only want a proper opportunity to shew themselves openly, and that internal disputes and Feuds will soon break us in pieces; at the same time the seeds of distrust and Jealousy are scattered among ourselves by a conduct of this kind. If you are sincere in your professions, these will be additional motives for accepting the terms which have been offered (and which appear to me equitable) and thereby convincing the common Enemy, that all their expectations of disunion are vain, and that they have been worsted at their Weapon, deception.

As you unbosomed yourself to me, I thought I had the greater right of speaking my sentiments openly and candidly to you, I have done so, and if they should produce the effects which I most sincerely wish, that of an honorable and amicable adjustment of a matter which if carried to hostile lengths may destroy the future happiness of my Country, I shall have attained my end, while the Enemy will be defeated of theirs. Believe me to be with great respect Sir Your etc.[40] [N.Y.P.L.]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Philadelphia, January 1, 1782.

Parole ———. Countersigns ———.

Contracts having been made for Supplying the Troops of the United States at various Posts with Provisions, The Officers are in future not to draw any rations on Public Account but will be paid in Money at the Close of each Month the amount of the several rations respectively allowed them by Congress, but for their greater convenience it is agreed that the Contractors

[40] A copy is in the writing of Benjamin Walker. A copy of this letter was requested by Joseph Jones, a Delegate to Congress from Virginia, and forwarded by Washington to him in a brief note, dated Mar. 10, 1782. This note was sold at auction in 1907–8.

shall Supply them with the whole or so many of the rations allowed as they may think proper to draw for, and the Pay master General or his Deputy will at the close of every Month settle with the Contractors and after paying them for such Articles as the Officers have drawn pay each Officer or the Paymaster of his Regiment the balance due him. No officer except such as Command Corps in this City are in Future to draw Wood from the Quarter Master, but at the end of every Month each Officer shall be paid for the Wood he is allowed at the average price paid by the Quarter Master during that Month.

A return to be made immediately to the Adjutant General by each Officer of the Number of Servants they respectively have, distinguishing those who are soldiers from those who are not.

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Philadelphia,
Wednesday, January 2, 1782.

Parole ———. Countersigns ———.

Captain Rochfontaine is appointed a Member of the Court Martial whereof Major General the Baron Steuben is president vice Colo. Moylan absent.

An orderly Serjeant to be sent daily to the Court Martial at the city Tavern from the Rhode Island Regiment.

To LIEUTENANT COLONEL FRANCIS MENTGES[41]

Philadelphia, January 2, 1782.

Sir: Yours of the 29th. of November did not reach me 'till within these few days, when I immediately laid it before the

On January 1 Washington signed a certificate of service to Lieut. Archibald McCallister, of the First Maryland Regiment. The draft, in the writing of William Stephens Smith, is in the *Washington Papers*.

[41] Superintending the hospitals in Virginia.

Director General of the Hospitals, who has written to Doctor Tilton[42] who succeed Doctor Treat[43] and has required of him an account of the application of the Money put into his hands, and has also called for an explanation of such other parts of the conduct of the Surgeons as appear exceptionable by your representation. I conceive your duty as superintending Officer to be, to keep up a proper degree of discipline among the patients who will not often pay obedience to the Orders of the Officers of the Hospital to make Returns from time to time of the numbers and condition of the sick and to represent, as you have lately done, any matters which appear to you irregular. You cannot have any immediate controul over the Surgeons and Physicians. They must be answerable for their conduct if complaints are lodged against them.

I am confident that too little attention has been paid to the security of the prisoners of War. They will soon be all collected and kept in places of more safety than they have been. I am &c.[44]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL DAVID FORMAN

Philadelphia, January 2, 1782.

Dear Sir: Yours of yesterdays date I have rec'd. and am much Obliged by the Intelligence it conveys. The Letter you refer to advising of the fleet's preparing to sail, must have miscarried, for I do not recollect any such coming to hand.

I have presented your account to Mr. Morris and have the pleasure to inform you that a warrant will pass the Office for a Settlement of it in the course of ten days, when the Amount shall be delivered to your Order.

[42] Dr. James Tilton, hospital physician and surgeon. He served to the close of the war.

[43] Dr. Malachi Treat, Chief Hospital Physician. He served to the close of the war.

[44] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

Could you obtain accurate accounts respecting the situation of the Enemy on Staten Island, specifying their Numbers Cantoonments and State of their Works, without considerable risk or Inconvenience, it might be of service, I have lately received Intelligence from there, and the post in the course of the Winter may possibly merit our attention.

I approve much of your discharging the Horsemen mentiond as it is at present a very inactive Season and their being continued in service would be a very unnecessary expense to the public.

I am happy to find that the fellow who joind the Enemy was not capable of striking by his information at your Chain of Intelligence, Should you be possessd of anything material in future, I wish you to continue forwarding to me the earliest account of it. I am etc.[45]

To COMTE DE LAMETH[46]

Philadelphia, January 2, 1782.

Sir: Impressed with a lively sence of your Merits and wishing to give a proof of my favorable opinion of your conduct, particularly at the Seige of York, I thought I could not take a method more acceptable, than that of communicating my sentiments to your Noble Relation the Marechal Duke De Broglio, which I have taken the liberty of doing in the inclosed.

I shall be happy in hearing that you have perfectly recovered your Health and the use of your Limbs, as I am with very sincere Esteem etc.[47]

[45] The draft is in the writing of William Stephens Smith.

[46] Charles Malo François, Comte de Lameth, first aide-de-camp to Rochambeau. The draft is addressed to Chevalier de la Meth, and he so signs himself; but Contenson's *La Société des Cincinnati de France* gives Lameth the title of comte.

[47] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

To DUC DE BROGLIE[48]

Philadelphia, January 2, 1782.

Sir: I embrace, with very singular pleasure, an opportunity of testifying my sense of the Gallant Behaviour of the Chevalier de la Meth at the Seige of York in Virginia. It having been determined to carry two of the enemy's works by assault on the night of the 14th. of October; The Chevalier sollicited and obtained leave of His Excellency the Count de Rochambeau to act as a Volunteer upon the occasion, with the French Column. He proceeded with the Advance, and, upon the point of entering the Works, received two very dangerous Wounds in his Knees with a Musket Ball. I am however happy in hearing that he is in a fair way of recovery.

If I may be allowed to form a future Judgment from present appearances, I will venture to pronounce that your brave young Kinsman will prove a most valuable Officer to his Country, and an Ornament to the Noble Family to which he is allied. I have the Honour etc.[49]

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Philadelphia, January 2, 1782.

Sir: I have the honor to inform Congress that the detachments, supposed to be destined for Charles Town, left Sandy Hook on Thursday last.

From the best intelligence I have been Able to Obtain, it amounted to about twelve or 1500 Men; the fleet consisted of fifteen square riged Vessels and four Sloops and Schooners, convoyed by two Frigates and two Sloops of War. With the greatest respect etc.[50]

[48] François, Marie, Duc de Broglie, Marechal de France.
[49] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.
[50] The draft is in the writing of William Stephens Smith.

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Philadelphia, January 3, 1782.

Dear Sir: The embarkation mentioned in yours of the 26th. Ulto. did take place and has sailed. Supposed for Charles-Town.

You need give yourself no more trouble on account of the salt provision at Providence, all our distant Magazines now come under the direction of the Superintendant of Finance, who will dispose of them to the Contractors, or others, if they do not want them.

Every proper indulgence has been granted to the Soldiers of the Connecticut Company raised at Wyoming. When they were removed from thence last Spring, by order of Congress, Colo. Butler had liberty to grant Furloughs to those whose families would be most distressed by their absence, and he did so, If there are others under the same Circumstances, I should have no objection to their being allowed the Same indulgence, a like Number of those upon Furlough being called in: But I cannot consent to the interference of the State in giving discharges. That is a Matter altogether foreign to their power, and if once admitted would lead to disagreeable consequences. I return the papers relative to the affair.

Be pleased to order the 10th. Massachusetts Regt. up to Albany, to be quartered in the Town. as soon as they are Cloathed [which I beg may be as expeditiously as possible] and hold two other Regiments in readiness to move. I particularly mention the 10th, because it will be Brigaded with the two New Hampshire Regiments; You will also give orders to the Officer Commanding at the Northward to keep all the Troops in that Quarter as compact and as ready for Service as possible. I am etc.[51] [MS.H.S.]

[51] In the writing of William Stephens Smith.

To COLONEL ELIAS DAYTON

Philadelphia, January 3, 1782.

Dear Sir: I have recd. yours of the 27th. ulto. It appears by accounts from General Forman that the Fleet with the detachment supposed to be for Charles Town had sailed.

I will leave the intire management of McMichael's[52] affair to you.[53] There are reasons why I cannot with propriety interfere.[54] I am &c.[55]

To LIEUTENANT COLONEL THOMAS FORREST

Philadelphia, January 3, 1782.

Sir: I have recd. your favor of the 29th. ulto. and was pleased to find inclosed so full an acquital of the charge brought against you by Majr. Eustace. That with the other Certificates sufficiently justify me in giving you a discharge from the service.

I wish it were in my power to afford you the assistance you request on the score of Money. You are as well acquainted as I am with the state of our Finances, which do not, at present,

[52] McMichael was one of Dayton's spies who had been captured in a militia raid and confined in irons as a recognized American deserter. The same thing had happened to him previously, and McMichael had informed Dayton that "it will be impossible for him to make his escape a second time, as it would only serve to render him suspected on the other side." Dayton wrote to Washington (Dec. 27, 1781): "I have been asked whether he could not be exchanged for Pool, Bruin, Woodruff and Blackledge, all of whom have been very serviceable to us, and are now confined in Irons, in their dungeon as criminals. I pretended to be doubtful, whether a Deserter could be exchanged on any terms; however the proposal is made by his friends to General Clinton, whose determination on the subject I expect to hear in two or three days." Dayton's letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

[53] At this point in the draft the following is crossed out: "If he can be got of in the way of exchange, I shall have no objection to the mode. You must in such case, assign some plausible reason for giving him up."

[54] On January 12 Dayton wrote: "Bruin, who first gave notice of Sir Harry's correspondence with the Pennsylvania revolters, and whom they have held in irons since that period in New York, I have got enlarged. And McMichael has been permitted to go in, upon condition that he shall also, immediately liberate Pool or return in ten days." This letter, also, is in the *Washington Papers*.

[55] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

allow of doing more than making equitable settlement for arrearages, and giving Certificates for the Amount. Your case is common to hundreds, and I could not interfere in behalf of any individual, without being charged with partiality by the remainder.

You have my wishes for success in the Business upon which you are entering, and I am etc.[56]

*To CHEVALIER DE LA LUZERNE

Philadelphia, January 4, 1782.

Sir: Herewith I have the honor to send your Excelly. a letter for the Chevr. De la Meth, in which is another for the Mareschall Duke de Broglie.

In giving these testimonials, I have a twofold pleasure; doing justice to the merits of a gallant young Officer, and complying with your Excellency's wishes; to do which, at all times, will afford me the highest pleasure. I have the honr. etc.

*To MARQUIS DE LAFAYETTE

Philadelphia, January 4[–5], 1782.

My dear Marqs: I cannot suffer Colo. Gemat to leave this City, for France, without a remembrancer from me, to you.

I have remained at this place ever since you left it, and am happy in having discovered the best disposition imaginable in Congress to prepare vigorously for another Campaign. They have resolved to keep up the same number of Corps, as constituted the Army of last year and have urged the States, warmly, to compleat them. Requisitions of money are also made, but how far the abilities, and inclinations of the States individually to tax heavily will coincide with the views of Congress is more

[56] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

than I am able, at this early period, to inform you. A further pecuniary aid from your generous nation, and a decisive Naval force upon this Coast in the latter end of May or beginning of June; unlimited in its stay and operations, would, unless the resources of Great Britain are inexhaustible, or She can form powerful Alliances, bid fair to finish the War in the course of next campaign with the ruin of that People.

The first, that is an aid of money, would enable our Financier to support the expences of the War with ease and credit without anticipating, or deranging those funds which Congress are endeavouring to establish, and which will be productive though they may be slow in the establishment. The second, a Naval superiority, would compel the enemy to draw their whole force to a point, which would not only disgrace their Arms by the relinquishmt. of Posts, and the States which they affect to have conquer'd, but might, eventually, be fatal to their Army: or by attempting to hold these Posts be cut off in detail. So that in either case the most important good consequences would result from the measure.

General Lincoln has accepted his appointment of Secretary at War; proper plans of œconomy are adopting in every department, and I do not despair of seeing, ere long our Affairs under much better management than they have been; which will open a New Field, productive it is to be hoped, of a fruitful harvest.

As you will have received, in a more direct channel than from hence, the news of the surprize and re-capture of St. Eustatia by the Arms of France, I shall only congratulate you on the Event; and add, that it marks, in a striking point of view, the genius of the Marqs. De Bouille[57] for Enterprize, and for intripidity and resources in difficult circumstances. His conduct upon this occasion does him infinite honor.

[57] François Claude Armour, Marquis de Bouillé, marechal de camp.

I shall be impatient to hear of your safe arrival in France, and to receive such communications as *you know* will be interesting to the cause we espouse, and in which we are Actors.

Though unknown to Madam La Fayette I beg you to present me to her as one of her greatest admirers. Be so good also, as to make a tender of my best wishes to Duke de Lauzen and other Gentlemen of the Army of Count de Rochambeau who may be in the circle of your friends, and with whom I have the honor of an Acquaintance.

With sentiments of purest Affection, etc.

Jany. 5th. P. S. Since writing the foregoing, I have had the letter and resolves herewith sent, put into my hands by the Delegates of Virginia in Congress. I have a peculiar pleasure in becoming the channel, through which the just and grateful plaudits of my Native State, are communicated to the Man I love.

By advices just received from So Carolina the Enemy have evacuated all their Posts in that State and have concentered their whole Force in Charles town. Wilmington is also evacuated, and North Carolina freed of its Enemys. The disaffected part of the State are suing for mercy and executing, it is said, some of their own leaders for having misguided them.[58]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Philadelphia, Monday, January 7, 1782.

Parole ———. Countersigns ———.

Major Moore being so much indisposed as to be unable to attend the General Court Martial whereof he is a Member, Major Dexter is requested to attend in his place.

[58] In the Toner Transcripts in the Library of Congress is a copy, source not given, of a letter dated January 4, addressed to the Marquis de Chastellux. It begins: "I cannot suffer your old acquaintance, Mrs. Custis, to proceed to Williamsburg without taking with her a remembrancer of my friendship for you." The remainder of the letter, with some omissions and a different word arrangement, is the same as that to Lafayette above.

That the business of the Court Martial may not be delayed Major Dextor will please to attend immediately.

To PHILIP SCHUYLER

Philadelphia, January 8, 1782.

Dear Sir: I am sorry to find by your favor of the 16th. ulto. that matters are like to take so disagreeable a turn upon your frontier. I have at different times recd. letters from Mr. Chittenden upon the subject of the dispute, but I have never given him any answer before the one which is now inclosed, and which I beg may be carefully transmitted to him. I was induced to take the matter up just now from an apprehension that things might be carried to extremes and from having received lately a very confidential letter from him, in which he discloses all their political Manœuvres, which he protests have been in reality innocent and only meant to alarm the other States. This letter I have shewn to a number of my Friends, Members of Congress and others, and they have advised me to write to Mr. Chittenden, in my private Character, give him my opinion upon the unjustifiableness of the extension of their claim, and advise him to accept the terms offered by the Resolve of the 21st. of last Augt. This I have done fully and forcibly and perhaps it may have some effect upon Mr. Chittenden and the Leaders in Vermont.

I would wish you to keep the purport of this communication to yourself, as I do not wish to have my sentiments publicly known.

Mrs. Carter and Miss Schuyler leave us tomorrow. Be kind enough to make Mrs. Washington's and my Compliments to Mrs. Schuyler, and believe me, etc.[59]

[59] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

To MAJOR GENERAL SAMUEL HOLDEN PARSONS

Philadelphia, January 8, 1782.

Dear Sir: I have received your favr. of the 27th. ulto. which with its inclosure I have put into the hands of the Secretary at War to be acted upon.[60]

I thank you for your kind congratulations upon our late success to the southward, which as you observe, if properly improved, must be attended with most important advantages. I would wish you and every other Gentleman of influence to exert yourselves with the Legislature in obtaining a full compliance with the requisitions for Men and Money. Without that we are wasting ourselves in a lingering ineffectual War. I wish you better Health, and am etc.[61]

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Philadelphia, January 8, 1782.

Dear Sir: I have recd. your favors of the 30th. of Decemr. and 1st. and 3d. instants.

Having no papers with me but those of a late date, I cannot recollect the circumstances of the arrangement of the Captains of the Massachusetts Line, to which you refer. If it was ever made and delivered in, it must be among my papers in the hands of Colo. Varick at Poughkeepsie; you will therefore be pleased to write to him, mentioning the time at which the arrangement was made and by whom, and desire him, if he finds it, to transmit it to you. If it appears compleat and such an one as gives satisfaction, I have no objection to its being acted upon.

[60] On January 8 Washington inclosed Parson's letter of Dec. 27, 1781, respecting disabled Connecticut officers, to the Secretary at War with a brief note. This note is in the *Washington Papers*.

[61] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

The Secretary at War will have, before this reaches you, transmitted the forms of the Vouchers to be passed to the Contractors upon the delivery of Rations; and has written fully to the Cloathier General upon every matter in that Branch. He has particularly instructed him to spare no pains nor reasonable cost in procuring Country Taylors to assist in making up the Uniforms.

I shall attend to the situation of those men left sick at Annapolis.

Inclosed is the Copy of the instructions to Major General Mc. dougal upon taking command at West point last summer.

The command to the Northward may for the present be left in the hands of Colo. Reid or whatever Officer may happen to be eldest in the Brigade. I am etc.[62] [MS. H. S.]

To GOVERNOR THOMAS SIM LEE

Philadelphia, January 8, 1782.

Dear Sir: I have lately been informed, that a number of Soldiers, belonging to the Army which had served in Virginia, were, on their return from thence, left sick in Annapolis, and that they are now in a very distressed situation for the want of Cloathing, and other necessaries. I shall direct the Clothier to send such Articles as are most necessary, as soon as may be; and in the mean time will pray your Excellency that any assistance in the power of the State, may be granted to them; and which I am confident will be done, on account of their meritorious services, as well as for the sake of humanity itself which is particularly interested, in the preservation and relief of those pining under the pressure of want and disease. I have the honor etc.[63] [MD. H. S.]

[62] In the writing of Tench Tilghman.
[63] In the writing of David Humphreys.

To JOHN TYLER[64]

Philadelphia, January 8, 1782.

Sir: I have been this day honored, thro' the hands of the Delegates of your State in Congress, with your favor of the 21st December inclosing a Vote of the House of Delegates of the 17th. For so singular and honorable a mark of their attention and Esteem I beg leave through you, Sir, to present my humble thanks; and for the polite manner in which the Resolve was transmitted, I intreat you to accept my warmest acknowledgements.[65] I have the honor etc.[66]

To COMTE DE ROCHAMBEAU

Philadelphia, January 8, 1782.

Sir: In my last I barely acknowledged the Rect. of your Excellency's favr. of the 18th. Decemr. I have since been honored with that of the 24th.

I am fearful that the Expresses between this place and Williamsburg are badly regulated, and I shall upon the return of the Quarter Master Genl. from the North River endeavour to have things put in better train.

I am extremely sorry to hear of the loss of the Palace at Williamsburg by fire, and must beg your Excellency, to accept my warmest acknowledgements for your goodness in accommodating our sick who were deprived of their Hospital by the accident. My loss at Mount Vernon was not very considerable,

[64] Speaker of the Virginia House of Delegates.

[65] On the same day (January 8) Washington forwarded this letter to Edmund Randolph, requesting him to transmit it to Speaker Tyler. He added: "I am happy in having so good an opportunity, as that which now offers by Capt. la Touche, of forwarding the letter to the Marquis de la Fayette. I am not a judge of the Etiquette upon these occasions, but it really does seem odd to me to present a man with his own likeness." This note is in the *Washington Papers*.

[66] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

but I was in the greatest danger of having my House and all the adjacent Buildings consumed.

I congratulate your Excellency upon the brilliant success of the French Arms under the Marquis de Bouillié at St. Eustatia and have the Honor etc.[67]

To GOVERNOR BENJAMIN HARRISON

Philadelphia, January 10, 1782.

Sir: I am under the disagreeable necessity of inclosing you the Copy of the representation signed by several Officers of the Virginia Line, in behalf of the whole assembled at Cumberland Court, and addressed to Colonel Febiger, on giving them orders to prepare to march with a detachment to join Genl. St. Clair. This was transmitted by Colo. Febiger to Genl. St Clair, in excuse for not sending on the detachment agreeable to orders.

Although it must be confessed that the Officers have reason to complain of the great arrearages of pay, yet it does not follow, that they can be justified in prescribing terms to their Country at a very critical moment. I shall myself write to Colo. Febiger and give him my opinion fully and freely upon the impropriety of their conduct: But I must at the same time hope, that, as I shall give very peremptory orders to have a detachment formed and marched, the State will make every possible exertion so to equip and provide for the Officers and Men going upon service, that they will have no reasonable ground of complaint. I particularly mention the Officers and Men going upon service; because of the means which may be at the time in hand are applied to those who more immediately want them, a part may be tolerably provided for and sent off, whereas a general distribution would give but a very ineffectual relief to the whole.

[67] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

I am convinced your Excellency is so fully impressed with the importance of pushing reinforcements to our southern Army, before the enemy can make any considerable addition to theirs, that every exertion will be made on your part to remove the reasonable complaints of Officers and Men. With very sincere sentiments etc.[68]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Philadelphia,
Thursday, January 10, 1782.

As it is expected that in the Course of the present Winter many of the Officers and men belonging to the Army of the United States will be indulged with leave of absence from their Corps for a limited time and as it is absolutely necessary the Strictest Punctuallity should be Observed in returning at the expiration of the time for which their Furloughs are granted, The Commander in Chief has thought proper thus early in the season to Signify his fixed determination to all concerned that every Officer or soldier who shall absent himself beyond the limitation of his Furlough (unless he shall be prevented from returning by some inevitable Misfortune or other Casualty which shall be deemed a sufficient reason for his detention) shall for such conduct be brought to Tryal before a Court Martial.

Upon the return of any Officer who may have violated this Order by absenting himself beyond the time of his Furlough report is immediately to be made thereof to the Adjutant General or Deputy Adjt. Genl. who is to represent the same to the General or Commanding Officer, that the necessary Steps may be Taken without delay. The mode of proceeding against

[68] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

absent Officers as pointed out by a Resolution of Congress is to be invariably pursued.

Soldiers are also to be Tryed and punished in the most Summary manner if they will be guilty of a crime so injurious to the Public Service as well as to the Interests and feelings of their Brother Soldiers who may in consequence of the long absence of such delinquent be unavoidably debared the gratification of visiting their friends before the Opening of the Campaigne. The General however cannot but hope by Taking the precaution of causing this Public Notice of his intention to be given to the Army, the Disagreeable Consequences will be prevented which might otherwise have Taken place, for he is pesuaided whoever will give himself the trouble to reflect will find that, as great indulgencies as are consistent with the Public good and justice to individuals are granted in the first instance. That as a certain Number of Officers and Men must be constantly kept in Camp, every Tresspass upon those indulgencies is an act of injustice to the individual who is detained in Consequence of it: and probably in the issue to the Public.

That the most pointed exactness is indispensibly Necessary in all Military affairs, Events unknown and frequently of the greatest Magnitude depending upon it, and that those men who may have attached themselves to the Service of their Country should consider that the public has a constant claim upon their services which can only be despensed with under certain circumstances and for definite Periods of which those intrusted with the regulation of the Army must be supposed to be the most Competent Judges. No Officer or soldier is to be permitted to be absent on Furlough after the Tenth day of April next on any Occasion whatever.

The Musters of the Army are with all possible expedition to be completed to the Thirtyfirst day of December last inclusive, after which period They are to be taken regularly at the end of

every Month and the Rolls Transmitted to the Pay Office without delay agreeable to a resolution of Congress of September 25th. 1780.

To THE SECRETARY AT WAR

Philadelphia, January 10, 1782.

Dear Sir: I shall be glad to meet you here tomorrow Evening at 7 OClock on the business of the allowance of servants to Officers. You will be pleased to bring with you any Resolves of Congress or Papers which may be relative to the matter.

Inclosed is a letter from General Mcdougal recommending Docr. Ledyard to a continuance in the New Hospital arrangement. I have no particular knowledge of the Gentleman, consequently have nothing to say agt. him or in his favor. You have also inclosed a Letter from General Hazen to me on the subject of a request from Capt. Barclay [69] and Lieut. Hall [70] for permission to go to New York. It appearing that Genl. Hazen has written to you on the same subject, I shall be glad to know your determination, that I may answer him accordingly. I am &c.[71]

To MAJOR GENERAL ALEXANDER McDOUGALL

Head Quarters, Philadelphia, January 11, 1782.

Dear Sir: I have been favored with your Letter of the 2d. Inst. and am much obliged by your congratulations on the success of the Campaign.

The Papers respecting the case of Doctor Ledyard have been duly laid before the Secretary of War, from whom the following Answer has been received.

[69] Capt. David Barclay, of the Seventy-sixth Foot, British Army.
[70] Lieut. Zachariah(?) Hall, of the Seventieth Foot, British Army.
[71] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

"I have no doubt but Dr. Ledyard is a Gentleman of Merit and that with other Men of Virtue he has suffered in the cause of his Country. It would be a felicitating circumstance indeed if all such could be amply rewarded, but it is not now in the power of the States to do it.

An invitation is given to a number of Gentlemen sufficient to fill the Hospital Department upon the late Arrangement. The Seniors in the Department have been invited to continue, the supernumeraries therefore will be the Juniors. This mode I have supposed would be less injurious to the feelings of those who must retire than any other, and as much for the public good."

I am very happy to hear of the tranquility and good humour which prevail in the Garrison, and am particularly pleased with the attention and exertion of the Officers; for the future I cannot but hope, from the regular train in which the business of the several Departments will be placed, that both Officers and Men will be made more convenient in their situation, and find greater reason to be satisfied with the service, than they have hitherto had. With great regard etc.[72]

To SIR HENRY CLINTON

Philadelphia, January 11, 1782.

Sir: I had, yesterday Evening, the honor of receiving your Excellency's favr. of the 2d. I am apprehensive that you have misunderstood the full meaning of my letter of the 6th. of December, as I infer from yours that you suppose the meeting of Commissioners is intended principally to facilitate the exchange of prisoners. That will undoubtedly be one of the objects; but the primary one will be "to liquidate the expences of maintaining prisoners and to make solid arrangements for

[72] The draft is in the writing of David Humphreys.

providing for them in future." The mere business of exchange is so well settled and understood that our respective Commissaries are competent to the adjustment of that point.[73]

As the Commissioners named by me will go fully prepared for the purposes I have mentioned, I have thought it proper to be thus explicit with your Excellency, that there may be no disappointment. I shall await your answer, after which the time and place shall be fixed.

The American Commy. General of Prisoners has directions to send in twenty Cords of Wood for the use of our prisoners. You will be pleased to grant passports upon his application for that quantity and for a person to go in and make proper distribution of it.

I shall forward the packet for the Count de Rochambeau by the first opportunity. I have the honor etc.[74]

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Philadelphia, January 12, 1782.

Dear Sir: Your favor of the 8th. came to hand this morning. The Director General is not in town; but that the business of innoculation may not be unnecessarily delayed, I have desired Docr. Bond to give directions to Docr. Ledyard to take out the Medicine proper for the occasion. I have no directions to give respecting the remainder. I suppose there were good reasons for ordering the whole here: indeed I am told the greater part must undergo a preparation in the Elaboratory before it can be used.

[73] Clinton replied (January 23) that he was ready "to send Commissioners . . . to meet those named in yours, either at Elizabeth Town, or at Amboy . . . who shall be fully prepared . . . to liquidate the Expences of maintaining Prisoners, and to make solid Arrangements for providing for them in future, as well as to facilitate their Exchange." Clinton's letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

[74] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

I am so anxious to obtain the Returns called for, that I may transmit them to the States, that I cannot help again wishing you to expedite them as much as possible. You need not call for those of the York and Jersey Lines. They will be transmitted immediately to me. I am etc.[75] [MS.H.S.]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL MOSES HAZEN

Head Quarters, Philadelphia, January 12, 1782.

Sir: I have received Your favor of the 6th of Janry by Judge Atlee.[76]

As the Secry at War has given you directions respecting Captain Barclay and Lt Hall who solicited leave to go into New York; I have nothing farther to observe on the subject except that business of this kind will in future go regularly thro the Channel of the War Office; but at the same time, I intirely approve of your precaution, in detaining those Gentlemen until you should receive instructions respecting their destination, from the Minister of War. With great Regard etc.[77]

To COLONEL CHRISTIAN FEBIGER

Philadelphia, January 12, 1782.

Sir: I was much surprised, on receiving a letter from Genl. St. Clair dated at Taylors ferry on the 26th of November, to find, that instead of being joined by a detachment of the Virginia line, he had received a letter from you inclosing a representation from the Officers assembled at Cumberland Court, amounting to a positive refusal to march except certain terms

[75] In the writing of Tench Tilghman.
[76] William Augustus Atlee, Justice of the Supreme Court of Pennsylvania.
[77] The draft is in the writing of David Humphreys.

were complied with by the State.[78] The impropriety of such conduct, to give it no harsher name, is so glaring, that I am in hopes the Gentlemen will upon cool reflection condemn it themselves. What can they expect from their soldiers, when they themselves strike at the Root of Authority and discipline? That they have reason to complain, in common with their Brethren, of the hardships they have indured and the difficulties they labor under for want of their pay, I am ready to allow; but they are mistaken if they think they are the only sufferers. There are Corps in the Army belonging to no particular States, the Officers and Men of which have derived no assistance from any quarter; some States may have done more than others for their Troops, but of this I am confident, that all are yet much in arrear in fact, as the principal satisfaction that has been made, has been a liquidation of Accounts and Certificates granted for the Amount due.

There is one reason urged in the representation, which I am sorry to see given by Officers and those too of my own Country, that they look upon our Independance as established, and that therefore their quitting the service can be of no public disadvantage. Do they think the remaining force of the enemy is to be crushed by Words or Blows? I should suppose by the former, or they would never have started an Idea not only ridiculous but of dangerous tendency.

While I think it my duty severely to censure the conduct alluded to, I think I am bound to endeavour to obtain reasonable redress. I have for that purpose written to His Excellency the Governor and have requested him to use every exertion, so to provide for and equip the detachment which is ready, that both Officers and Men may be enabled to go upon service with some tolerable degree of comfort. This I hope he will do; after

[78] A contemporary copy of this document, which was a memorial of the Virginia officers to Febiger, is in the *Washington Papers*, dated Nov. 17, 1781.

which I expect and insist, in the most positive Manner, that the detachment shall march. The Officers must and do very well know that it is not in the power of the State to pay them up in good Money. If therefore they continue to make that a plea, I shall take it for granted that disinclination to the service upon which they are going is the real motive. I shall be very anxious to hear from you on this subject, for you must suppose my feelings are particularly wounded on the occasion. When asked whether any and what reinforcements have marched from Virginia, I shall blush when I say none, and more so when I assign the cause. I am etc.[79]

To GOVERNOR WILLIAM LIVINGSTON

Philadelphia, January 12[–13], 1782.

Dear Sir: On receiving your Excellency's favr. of the 1st. inst. by Lord Stirling, I immediately set about making the necessary enquiry respecting the post said to be taken by the enemy near Egg Harbour, and had I found the report well grounded, I should have concerted measures to have dislodged them. From the best information I have been able to obtain, particularly from General Forman who is now in Town, no lodgement ever was made upon Osburns Island or at any other place. A constant intercourse is carried on by Water between the Refugees and the Inhabitants, but that, no force which I could spare would prevent, as they would, if kept out of one inlet make use of another for their purposes. It is in vain to expect that pernicious and growing traffic will ever be stopped, untill the States pass laws agt. it, making the penalty, death. This I long ago

[79] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

On January 12 Washington wrote also, briefly, to Col. Elias Dayton to furnish a subaltern's guard to the order of the Secretary at War "to collect the prisoners of War in Jersey and conduct them to this place" [Philadelphia]. This letter is in the *Washington Papers.*

foresaw and recommended. We are I believe the only Nation who suffer their people to carry on a commerce with their enemy in time of War.

It is a pity but that Villain Moody could be apprehended lurking in the Country, in a manner which would bring him under the description of a Spie. When he was taken before, he was in Arms in his proper Uniform with a party, and had his Commission in his pocket. It was therefore a matter of great doubt whether he could have been considered otherwise than a prisoner of War. It was said he had been inlisting Men in the Country but no proof of the kind ever appeared. I have the honor etc.

P. S. 13th:

I have recd. your Excellency's favr. of the 11th. by Colo. Laurence who confirms the accounts I had of the situation of matters upon the Coast and adds that an adequate Water force can alone remove the Evil. I am obliged by your information respecting the intended attempt upon the Mail, which I think probable; I shall give notice of it to the post Master and to public Bodies that they may be careful how they send dispatches of consequence by the post. An Escort of Horse already travels with the post Rider from Kings ferry to Morris town which was thought the most dangerous Stage.[80]

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Philadelphia, January 14, 1782.

Sir: I have received information, that a lurking party of the Enemy is sent out to intercept the mail between Philadelphia and the North River, the place they are to lay in wait for the Post is said to be between Pluckemin and Morris Town; I

[80] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

thought it proper to give Your Excellency this notice of it (altho I cannot positively be answerable for the veracity of the intelligence) that measures might be taken to prevent the success of the attempt, or that other precautions of not committing important dispatches to the Mail, if it was deemed expedient, might be taken. I have the honor etc.[81]

To COMTE DE ROCHAMBEAU

Philadelphia, January 14, 1782.

Sir: I do myself the honor to transmit your Excellency a packet which I received under a flying Seal from Sir Henry Clinton. I took the liberty to mention to Colo. Ternant that his exchange was compleated. Captains Bert and Le Brune [82] are, I believe, at Charlottville with Colo. Armand. Should your Excellency incline to exchange Lord Rawdon for any American Officer, I would wish you to insist upon his being considered of the Rank of Brigadier General. Sir Henry Clinton confesses he appointed him such and if my memory does not fail me he has acted in that Capacity; and instead of exchanging him by composition for some of our full Colonels, it will be more agreeable to our practice to set him against an Officer of his own Rank; in which case Brigadier Genl. Moultrie of South Carolina will be intitled to the preference. I have the honor etc.[83]

To BARON VIOMÉNIL

Philadelphia, January 15, 1782.

Sir: I flatter myself this letter will overtake you before your departure from Virginia. It is the first opportunity I have had of acknowledging your polite favor of the 17th. of December

[81] The draft is in the writing of David Humphreys.
[82] Berth(?) and Le Brun(?).
[83] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

(which only reached my Hands the 11th. instant) and of assuring you that I very sensibly feel the warmth of your expressions of esteem and regard. Believe me, Sir, sincere, when I tell you that your amiable qualities, your distinguished bravery and your zealous exertions upon every occasion have made an impression upon me which will not easily be effaced. I hope your intended visit to France will perfectly restore your health. That your Voyage may be prosperous, and that you may have the happiness of finding your family and Friends perfectly well is the sincere Wish of Sir, etc.[84]

*To GOVERNOR BENJAMIN HARRISON

Philadelphia, January 15, 1782.

My dear Sir: Unacquainted as I am with the cause of my friend Nelson's resignation, I shall say nothing respecting it; but as the event has taken place, permit me to congratulate you, and my Country on your late appointment to the Government; and to assure you, that you have few friends who wish you more honor and satisfaction in managing the reigns of it than I do. You have certainly embarked on a troubled Sea; but as the helm will be in good hands, I shall have no doubts of the Steerage.

I intended to have wrote you a long letter, and had set down with sufficient time for the purpose, but a thousand interruptions has brought me to the hour of the Posts departure, at this stage of it; I cannot, nevertheless, conclude without beseeching you in the most earnest manner to use your influence with the Assembly, to grant the supplys called for by Congress, and to pursue vigorous measures for next Campaign; for be assured My dear Sir, that the capture of the Army in Virginia will be a real misfortune to us if it is productive of relaxation and langor;

[84] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

the blow must be followed up or we have done nothing. Policy, true interest and œconomy require this, and it is most devoutly to be wished that, the States would make one great effort to put an end to a War which if lingered out, must be ruinous to them, and distressing in the greatest degree to those who are the principal Actors in it. I shall only add that I am etc.

To BRIGADIER GENERAL ELIAS DAYTON

Head Quarters, January 15, 1782.

Sir: I have the pleasure to congratulate you on your late promotion to the rank of Brigadier General which took place in Congress the 7th. Inst.

Your Commission arrived here yesterday and I shall keep it till I can have the pleasure to deliver it to you in Person, which I must request may be as soon as possible and that you come prepared to remain with your Brigade the remainder of the Winter.

If Captain Schaack [85] is not yet gone to New York I must desire you to take measures to oblige him to go in. I am etc.[86]

To CAPTAIN THOMAS HUTCHINS

Philadelphia, January 16, 1782.

Sir: In answer to yours of the 14th. I can only say it is my earnest wish you should proceed, if possible, to the southern Army, where you could probably, for some time to come, employ yourself most advantageously; the enemy appearing, by the latest accounts to have left us in possession of the whole Country, except the Vicinities of Charles Town and Savannah. Permitting you to accept the appointment of one the Commis-

[85] Capt. John Schaak, of the Fifty-seventh Regiment of Foot, British Army.

[86] In the writing of Benjamin Walker. From a photostat of the original kindly furnished by Dr. A. S. W. Rosenbach, of New York City.

sioners on the part of Pennsylvania, to settle the Bounday between that State and Virginia, or giving you liberty to accompany the Commissioners on that Business, does not lay with me. Should it be thought necessary, or that it would conduce to the public good, the previous application must be made to Congress; but I confess to you I think you will with more propriety, still make it your endeavour to get to the southward. I am etc.[87]

To COMTE DE ROCHAMBEAU

Philadelphia, January 16, 1782.

Sir: I have had the honor to receive your Excellencys Letter of the 8th. and can assure you nothing on my part shall be wanting to induce Congress and the States to make as great preparations as possible for a combined operation and to improve every aid His most Christian Majesty may be pleased to afford to the best advantage.

It was with extreme Satisfaction I heard the joyful News of the birth of a Dauphine, permit me, not only to participate on the general joy which will be diffused thro France as well as every part of the United States, but also to felicitate your Excellency particularly on that happy event, and to assert, With how great esteem etc.[88]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Philadelphia,
Friday, January 18, 1782.

Parole ———. Countersigns ———.

The Operating force of the Army having Suffered great diminution by the Number of Soldiers made use of as Servants

[87] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.
[88] The draft is in the writing of David Humphreys.

by persons of different denominations not immediately connected with the line;

The General anxious to have the Regiments in the most collected State and as respectable as possible at the opening of the ensuing Campaigne, Orders that in future, no person belonging to the civil Staff be permitted to take a Soldier as a Servant, and that those Gentlemen in that Department who now have such, return them to their respective Regiments, or Corps, on or before the first day of April next, by which time he hopes they will be able to provide Themselves otherwise without inconvenience.

Officers Commanding Corps are desired to pay particular Attention to this order, and directed immediately to recall such of their men as are absent without proper authority: especially those with officers who have retired from the Service.

The General is astonished to find by the returns that some of the absentees are accounted for in the manner last Mentioned.

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Philadelphia,
Saturday, January 19, 1782.

Parole ———. Countersigns ———.

Commanding Officers of Regiments or Corps are not in future to furnish Servants or Waggoners from their Corps on any pretext whatever, without an express order from the Commander in Chief or Officer Commanding the Army. Officers actually belonging to regiments or Corps and serving with them are to be allowed servants from their respective Corps in the following proportions: Infantry, Artillery and all Corps serving on foot viz.

Colonel. Two without Arms.

Lt. Colonel, Major } Two each { One with Arms; one without Arms

Captain, Subaltern, Surgeon, Mate } each one Servant with Arms

Cavalry:

Colonel, Lt. Colonel, Major } each Two Servants without Arms or public Horses

Captains, Subalterns, Surgeon, Mate } each one Servant without Arms or public horses

And to each regimental Waggon is to be allowed one Waggoner without Arms. Field Officers of Regiments or Corps may take one servant with them on Furlough, but no other regimental Officers to take one from their Regiment on any Account.

No Officer or Doctor to take a Convalescent from the Hospital for a servant on pain of being Tryed by a Court Martial.

The General and Military staff and officers not belonging to Corps are to be allowed Servants in the following proportions, and when they are not otherwise provided may take them from the Army viz.

Major General	four Servants	without Arms.
Brigadier General	four ... do.	
Colonel	Two ... do.	
Lt. Colonel	One ... do.	
Major	One ... do.	
Captains	One ... do.	
Aid deCamp	One ... do.	
Major of Brigade	one ... do.	

The servants carrying Arms are to be exempt from Guards and other Camp duties, but are to appear under arms whenever

the Regimt. Parades and are to Mount guard with the Officer on whom they wait. The Servants without Arms are never to appear in rank and File, except at the Inspection. When a Regiment Marches and leaves its Camp standing One servant to each Company is to be permitted to remain; but on the Camps being struck and the Baggage Loaded they are to join their regiment.

To THE SECRETARY AT WAR

Philadelphia, January 20, 1782.

Dear Sir: Two things appear to me to be essentially necessary as the Basis and foundation of all the Arrangements of the ensuing Campaign, vizt. Effectual measures for filling up the Army, and certain prospects of being able to support it.

As the completion of our Battalions as early as possible is a matter of the utmost importance, and as the success of recruiting them will depend greatly on putting the business in a proper train of execution while the Legislatures are sitting; I take the liberty to ask whether it will not be the surest, speediest and best mode of transacting this business to send an Officer of Rank and Reputation with the necessary Returns and Circular Letters to the four Eastern States, particularly as the bulk of our Recruits is expected from them?

It would, I conceive, have a great tendency to rouse the Legislatures to vigorous and decided measures should an Officer of consideration wait upon them solely for the purpose above mentioned; instructed to point out in the most forcible manner the necessity of a prompt and faithful compliance with the requisitions; to suggest many things that cannot be included in an official letter, and to urge that the Laws for recruiting be as definitive, explicit and efficacious as possible. The appear-

ance of earnestness manifested in sending a Gentleman purposely on the business, will have considerable weight, exclusive of the emulation which he will probably excite between the States if he manages his matters with address. Another advantage to be expected from the measure is that we shall know with a degree of certainty what we have to depend upon. The success of a similar plan for obtaining specific supplies, particularly of Beef Cattle, the last Campaign, will be readily remembered.

Although the requisitions for money and supplies are now properly within the province of the superintendant of Finance, yet the success of all our operations must depend so much upon the exertions of the states in furnishing those Articles, that it will not I think be improper for the same Gentleman who goes upon the business of recruiting the Army, to touch upon the subject of supplies also. I shall in a circular letter to the states strongly second the application of Congress and of the Financier. Could the Financier give an assurance that the first production of the Taxes would be applied to the payment of the Troops, I doubt not it would have an influence upon the States, who are I believe pressingly importuned by both Officers and Men of their respective Lines for Pay.

We are to suppose that we shall obtain a sufficient Army and find the means of supporting it. The other great preparations for the Campaign must therefore be made; for which purpose I have already directed General Knox, and as soon as I see the Quarter Master General, I shall direct him also, to lay before you Estimates of the wants of their respective departments.

A regular supply of Cloathing, and that too in due season, is a matter of such immense importance, that I think it highly necessary to begin the preparations for what will be wanting the next Winter without a moments loss of time, and sure I am

that if the summer Cloathing, Overalls in particular, is not immediately put in hand, it will not be ready by the first of May, at which time I could wish to see it delivered. To an Officer as well informed as you are, and who has had an opportunity of judging from his own experience, it is needless to dwell upon the manifold evils which result, both to the public and the soldier, from the irregular mode in which Cloathing has heretofore been delivered. One observation I cannot help making, because I have so severely felt its force. That it is a most mortifying thing to an Officer to see a favorable opportunity for enterprise lost because the troops which he commands are not in a condition to improve it. This observation is not to be confined wholly to the common soldiers. It applies very often to the Officers, who plead, and not without cause, the want of Cloathes as an exemption from duty, and frequently request leave of absence from their Corps under pretence of supplying their wants. I would wish to know whether any or what steps are taking towards procuring the Cloathing voted by Congress to the Officers. It now becomes a very serious matter. Their states formerly furnished them, some liberally, others partially: but since the requisitions of Congress go to a sum which will be adequate to all our expences, the states look upon themselves as absolved from making any further provision. Consequently if the Officer is neither supplied with Money nor Cloathing by the public, he must soon be in a most disagreeable and deplorable condition. Indeed I am informed that many will be really unable to take the field except measures can be fallen upon to give them relief. Untill more ample provision can be made, it would be highly satisfactory and very convenient to the Officers could the Cloathier General obtain a few of the most necessary Articles which they might be allowed to take up on account of their pay. This would

remedy one of the inconveniencies I have spoken of, that of preventing Officers from absenting themselves under pretext of procuring Cloaths.

The following are matters worthy of attention and which I beg leave to submit to you, and wish to be informed in.

What method will be taken to supply the Army with provision while they are operating in the Field?

Admitting New York to be the primary object of the next Campaign, but from inability or other Causes we should be obliged to change our plan and turn our Arms agt. Charles town; How will the Army be supplied in that case, especially with as much Salt provision as will be necessary for the Water transportation of it?

Supposing the States should fill their Battalions, or bring them to a degree of respectability and circumstances should point to the necessity of an early Campaign, could money be obtained for the purpose of procuring Forage before the Grass springs?

Is it not time to determine how many and what kind of teams (oxen or Horse) we shall probably want in the approaching Campaign; that measures may be taken to procure them, and whether it will be most advantageous to hire or purchase?

Can the Quarter Mast. Genl. be enabled, and if so, ought he not to be obliged to obtain a sufficient number of Artificers, Waggoners and Labourers for the use of his department that no draught may be made from the Line? This brings to my mind the Regiment of Artificers assigned to Penna. as part of her Quota. The Regt. was reformed and thrown into two Companies: But ought not the State to make up the number of Men in some other way?

What prospect have we of covering for the ensuing Campaign? and by what time can it be provided?

Is the Cloathier Generals provision confined to the Men now in service or does it extend to the Recruits which may be expected? If only to the first, how are the last to be cloathed?

Will it be good policy to issue a proclamation inviting all Deserters from the Continental Army in the service of the enemy to return to their Colours? And would it not also be good Policy in Congress to recommend to the states to pass acts of Grace in favor of such of their subjects *in the military service* of the enemy as would return by a given time? It is thought this would operate powerfully in reducing their provincial Corps. I have the honor etc.[89]

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters, Philadelphia, January 22, 1782.

Dear Sir: I have received yesterday your two favours of the 10th Instant; also the Letter of the 14th. inclosing the Returns of the Massachusetts and Connecticut Regiments. I must repeat again, that I am extremely anxious that the state of the Troops, should be collected and transmitted to the several Legislatures, as early as possible, in order to their taking effectual measures to complete the deficiencies; every Moment ought to be improved to the best advantage, to enable us to take the feild early and with a prospect of success.

I am glad to hear the spirit of Enterprise still prevails; and that the attempts in the petit Guerre are attended with success.

I am of opinion it will be policy to encourage desertion from the Enemy, and have it in contemplation to publish a Proclamation of Pardon to the Deserters from our Army; in the mean time, I think it will be expedient to grant a Pardon in the instance you Mention.

[89] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

There is a Resolution of Congress, respecting the Music of the Army, which the Adjutant General will transmit to you, this prohibits enlisting any More under that Denomination, but does not affect those already in service; You will be pleased therefore to Order Cloathing for them accordingly.

I am pleased that the Making of the Cloathing goes on so well. I should not think it would be improper to let the Country Taylors take the Articles to their Homes to make, under such restrictions as will prevent their embezzlement or loss to the Public. With great regard etc.[90]

To LIEUTENANT COLONEL MARINUS WILLETT

Philadelphia, January 22, 1782.

Dr Sir: I yesterday received your Letter dated the 4th. Inst. The information you had received respecting an alteration in the establishment of the Army is without foundation. No Door is open therefore to gratify the wishes of those not in actual service, however meritorious they may be; of the zeal, attachment and ability you have always displayed in the service of your Country, especially in the last campaign no one can be more perfectly convinced than Dear Sir, Your etc.[91]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Philadelphia,
Tuesday, January 22, 1782.

Parole ———. Countersigns ———.

The United States in Congress assembled have been pleased to pass the following resolves.

[90] In the writing of David Humphreys.
[91] The draft is in the writing of David Humphreys.

In Congress December 24, 1781.

Resolved, That in future no recruit shall be inlisted to serve as a drummer or fifer. When such are wanted, they shall be taken from the soldiers of the corps in such numbers and of such description as the Commander in Chief or commanding officer of a seperate army shall direct, and be returned back and others drawn out as often as the good of the service shall make necessary.

That all drummers and fifers, after being supplied each with a good drum and fife, shall keep the same in repair by stoppages from his pay, in such manner as the commanding officer of the corps shall direct.

CIRCULAR TO THE STATES

Philadelphia, January 22, 1782.

Sir: Although it may be somewhat out of my province, to address your Excellency on a subject not immediately of a military nature, yet, I consider it so nearly connected with and so essential to the operations under my direction, that I flatter myself, my interference will not be deemed impertinent.

Upon applying to the Superintendant of Finance, to know how far I might depend upon him for the pay, Feeding and Cloathing of the Army, for the Current Year, and for the sums necessary to put it and keep it in motion, he very candidly laid open to me the State of our Monyed affairs, and convinced me, that, although the assistances we had derived from abroad were considerable, yet, they would be by no means adequate to our expences. He informed me further, that to make up the deficiency, the States had been called upon, by Congress, for Eight Millions of Dollars for the service of the year 1782, and shewed me the Copy of a circular letter from himself to the several Legislatures, in which he had so fully and clearly pointed out the necessity of a compliance with the Requisition, that it is needless for me to say more on that head, than that I intirely concur with him in opinion, so far as he has gone into the matter. But

there are other reasons, which could not be so well known to him as they are to me, as having come under my immediate observation, and which, therefore, I shall take the liberty to mention.

Your Excellency cannot but remember the ferment into which the whole Army was thrown, twelve Months ago, for the want of pay and a regular supply of Cloathing and provisions, and with how much difficulty they were brought into temper, by a partial supply of the two first, and a promise of more regular supplies of all in future. Those promises the Soldiery now begin to claim, and altho' we shall be able to satisfy them tolerably in respect to Cloathing, and perfectly in regard to provision, (if the Financier is enabled to comply with his Contracts) yet there is no prospect of obtaining pay, untill part of the money required of the States can be brought into the public treasury. You cannot conceive the uneasiness which arises from the total want of so essential an Article as Money, and the real difficulties in which the Officers, in particular, are involved on that account. The favorable aspect of our affairs, and the hopes that matters are in a train to afford them relief contributes to keep them quiet; but I cannot answer for the effects of a disappointment.

Enabling the Financier to comply with his Contracts, is a matter of the utmost consequence; the very existence of the Army depends upon it. Should he fail in his payments, the Contract ceases, and there is no alternative left, but to disband or live upon the seizure of neighbouring property. The saving to the public, by feeding an Army by Contract, is too well known to need any illustration, and that alone ought to be a sufficient inducement to the States to find the means of adhering to it.

It will, perhaps, be urged, that the sum called for is immense, and beyond the ability of the Country to pay. There is one plain

answer to that objection, should it be made. It is, that if the War is carried on, a certain expence must be incurred, and that such expence must be drawn from the people, either by a partial, cruel and I may say, illegal seizure of the property which lays most convenient to the Army, or by a regular and equitable Tax in Money or specific Articles. Money, if it can be procured, is to be preferred, because it is neither liable to waste, nor is it expensive in the mode of collection or transportation. Whereas, I think I may venture to say, that a great proportion of the specific Articles have been wasted after the people have furnished them, and that the transportation alone, of what have reached the Army, has, in numberless instances, cost more than the value of the Articles themselves.

To bring this War to a speedy and happy conclusion, must be the fervent wish of every lover of his Country, and sure I am, that no means are so likely to effect these, as vigorous preparations for another Campaign. Whether then we consult our true interest, substantial œconomy, or sound policy, we shall find that relaxation and langour are, of all things to be avoided. Conduct of that kind, on our part, will produce fresh hopes and new exertions on that of the enemy; whereby, the War, which has already held beyond the general expectation, may be protracted to such a length, that the people, groaning under the burthen of it and despairing of success, may think any change, a change for the better.

I will close with a request, that your Excellency will be good enough to take the first opportunity of laying these my sentiments before the Legislature of your State. From the attention they have even been pleased to pay to any former requisitions or representations of mine, I am encouraged to hope, that the present, which is equally important with any I have ever made, will meet with a favorable reception. I have the honor etc.

P. S. The Returns of Troops called for by Resolve of the 10th. of Decemr. is collecting and will be forwarded very soon. The remote situation of some of the Corps has made it a tedious business, but such is the nature of it, that an accurate Return cannot be digested untill the Returns of all the Legionary Corps and those of Artillery are obtained, that credit may be given for the Men serving in them.[92] [N.H.H.S.]

To GOVERNOR WILLIAM LIVINGSTON

Philadelphia, January 22, 1782.

Dear Sir: The inclosed Paper [93] without signature, was a few days since put into my hands. As the information is not such as can be acted upon in a military way, I have thought it adviseable to transmit the same to your Excellency that any use you should think proper might be made of it. I have the honor etc.[94]

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Philadelphia, January 23, 1782.

Sir: I do myself the honor to transmit the proceedings of the General Court Martial [95] upon Major General Howe. In apology for their being sent in so rude a state, I beg leave to

[92] In the writing of Tench Tilghman. From the letter sent to President Meshech Weare. The P. S. was omitted from the letters sent to Pennsylvania, Delaware, Maryland, Virginia, North Carolina, South Carolina, and Georgia. The original of the letter sent to Pennsylvania and the draft are in the *Waashington Papers*. From the indorsement on the draft the letters to New Hampshire to New Jersey, inclusive, and to Maryland and Virginia went out in the mail of January 23; that for Delaware was "left at Mr. Dickinsons House."

[93] The paper inclosed contained, according to an N. B. on the draft, "Information respecting John Smith said to have come to Morris Town for the purpose of communicating intelligence to the Enemy."

[94] The draft is in the writing of David Humphreys.

[95] The court-martial proceedings are not now found among the *Papers of the Continental Congress*.

observe, that it would take some days to make a fair Copy, which would add so much to the detention of the officers who composed the Court, several of whom have remained in Town at a very considerable expence and much inconvenience. As the Court cannot with propriety be dissolved before the decision of Congress is known, I will take the liberty of requesting their determination as speedily as possible, not only for the reasons above given, but because some of the same Members must sit again upon Colonel Brodheads Court. I have the honor at.[96]

To CAPTAIN JOHN FRANCIS HAMTRANCK[97]

Philadelphia, January 24, 1782.

Sir: I am favored with yours of the 19th. instant and it gives me pleasure to see an Officer seeking an opportunity of distinguishing himself and at the same time rendering a service to his Country. I think the enterprise you mention,[98] is too remote from your place of Cantonment to be effected by surprise, which is the only mode that could possibly succeed by a small Body of Troops. I am nevertheless obliged to you for your offer of undertaking it. I am &c.[99]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Philadelphia, January 24, 1782.

Parole ———. Countersigns ———.

The Honorable the Congress have been pleased to pass the following Resolve:

[96] In the writing of Tench Tilghman.

[97] Of the Second New York Regiment. He served to the close of the war.

[98] Hamtranck, who was then stationed at Pompton, N. J., had suggested a surprise of the British fort on Bergen Neck.

[99] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

By the United States in Congress assembled,

January 24, 1782.

The proceedings of a General Court Martial upon Major General Howe being read:

"Resolved, That the sentence of the general court martial acquitting Major General R. Howe, with the highest honor, of the charges exhibited against him, be, and hereby is, approved and confirmed."

The General Court Martial whereof Major General the Baron de Steuben is president, is dissolved and another ordered to assemble for the tryal of Colonel Brodhead, of the First Pennsylvania Regiment, of which Colonel Lewis Nichola [1] of the Corps of Invalids is appointed President. Lieutenant Colonel Wiebert [2] and Major De Brahm [3] of the Corps of Engineers, Major Olney [4] of the Rhode Island regiment, Captain Liebert [5] of General Hazens regiment, Captain McConnell [6] of the 4th. regt. of Artillery, Captain Humphreys [7] of the Pennsylvania Infantry, with three Captains from the Rhode Island Regiment and three Captains from the Corps of Invalids are appointed Members.

The Court will assemble at the Barracks on Saturday at 10 oClock A. M. All evidences and persons concerned are requested to attend. Captain N. White [8] is appointed Judge Advocate. An orderly serjeant from the Rhode Island Regiment to attend the Court daily during their setting.

---

[1] Col. Lewis Nicola.

[2] Lieut. Col. Antoine Felix Wuibert (Wiebert), of the Continental Engineers. He had served as a volunteer on the *Bonhomme Richard.*

[3] Maj. Ferdinand Joseph Sebastien de Brahm, of the Continental Engineers.

[4] Maj. Coggeshall Olney.

[5] Capt. Philip Liebert, of the Second Canadian Regiment. He was transferred to the Invalid Regiment in March, 1782, and resigned in April, 1783.

[6] Capt. Robert McConnell, of the Fourth Continental Artillery. He served to June, 1783.

[7] Capt. Jacob Humphrey (Humphreys). He was adjutant of the Sixth Pennsylvania Regiment; transferred to the First Pennsylvania Regiment in January, 1783; served to June, 1783.

[8] Capt. Moses ("N") White, of the Second Canadian Regiment. He was aide to General Hazen to the close of the war.

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Philadelphia,
Friday, January 25, 1782.

Parole ———. Countersigns ———.

Captain Benjamin Walker, of the 2d New York Regiment is appointed Aid de Camp to the Commander in Chief and is to be respected and Obeyed accordingly.

To THE SUPERINTENDENT OF FINANCE

Philadelphia, January 25, 1782.

Sir: I have recd. your favr. of the 23d. respecting Capt. Hutchins and shall give you a more definitive answer after I have seen that Gentleman.

By a letter which General Lincoln addressed to me before he went to the Eastward, I find that you approve of my plan of sending Officers to the four New England States, particularly, with the Returns of their deficiencies of Troops, and with instructions to attend upon the Legislatures, and to endeavour to impress them with the expediency and, indeed, necessity of filling their Battalions previous to the opening of the Campaign. He informed me also that you would be glad to give the same Officers some instructions relative to the Business of your department. If so, I could wish you would have your letters ready to go by the next post, by which time I expect to have the returns prepared. I have not yet fixed upon the Gentlemen who will be proper, but you can leave blanks for the insertion of the names of those who may be chosen.

As we may reasonably expect to hear soon again from Sir Henry Clinton on the subject of the meeting of Commissioners, I think it would be well to be preparing the substance of the

powers to be delegated to the Gentlemen to whom the transaction of the proposed business will be committed. What I would wish you to prepare, particularly, is so much as will relate to the liquidation of the former accounts of prisoners, and making provision for their maintanance in future. I have the honor etc.[9]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Philadelphia,
Saturday, January 26, 1782.

Parole ———. Countersigns ———.

Captain Pearson[10] of the Pennsylvania Infantry is appointed a Member of the General Court Martial whereof Colonel Nichola is President vice Captain Liebert.

To MAJOR GENERAL NATHANAEL GREENE

Philadelphia, January 26, 1782.

My dear Sir: In my last, which was on the 31st. of December, I informed you that an embarkation said to consist of three British Regiments and a detachment of Foreigners was upon the point of sailing, and thought to be destined to the southward. They did sail and I suppose have been long since arrived, but my first intelligence was wrong as to numbers. The British Regiments did not embark and from the best accounts since obtained; the Foreign Troops were from five to seven hundred.

We are very anxiously expecting news from Europe. No definitive plans for the next Campaign can be settled untill we hear from thence. In the mean time we are making every

[9] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

[10] Capt. John Pearson, of the Second Pennsylvania Regiment. He was transferred to the First Pennsylvania Regiment in January, 1783, and served to June, 1783.

possible general preparation, and if the States afford us a reasonable proportion of the Men and supplies required of them, I flatter myself we shall be upon a more respectable footing than we have been for some time past.

I have recd. no letter from you since that of the 21st. of November. By what we gather from the accounts published by the enemy, we suppose they are within the lines of Charles town and you not very far from them. I am etc.[11]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL ELIAS DAYTON

Philadelphia, January 26, 1782.

Dear Sir: I have recd. your favr. of the 12th. and am glad to find you have got rid of the person who embarrassed you.

Inclosed you have my acceptance of Colo. D'Harts resignation, which be pleased to deliver to him. I cannot grant that of Major Hollingshead before he himself signifies a desire of leaving the service. When he does that, let him mention the time that he looked upon himself as out of the Army, that his resignation may be dated accordingly.

I am of opinion with you that the most flagrant abuses are committed under the cover of Flags to and from New York, and am willing to adopt any measures to prevent a continuance of them. I have no papers with me but those of a late date, and therefore cannot refer to the instructions formerly given to you upon this subject. If I recollect them they were to put a stop to the practice of Flags going and coming at stated times, and to suffer no persons to go on board or to land from the Boats except those who have proper passports. All letters to be delivered to the Officer on Guard at Elizabeth Town. If you think this mode or one similar to it will answer the purpose, you will carry it into execution and try the effect.

[11] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

Previous to seeing your letter to Genl. Hand I had heard that there was some uneasiness in the Company stationed at Wyoming, and had determined to relieve it. You will therefore order up a relief as soon as the troops are Cloathed. I have no new instructions to the Officer who is to go upon the command. He will call upon Capt. Mitchell[12] for those given to him and follow them. You may give him this general caution, to confine himself to his military duty and avoid intermeddling in the politics of Pennsylvania or Connecticut. I am etc.[13]

To LIEUTENANT COLONEL RICHARD VARICK

Philadelphia, January 28, 1782.

Dear Sir: I have occasion to revise the powers and instructions which have at different times been given to our Commissioners for negotiating an exchange of prisoners. The first were given to Colo. Harrison in the beginning of the year 1777. You will be pleased to collect them and send them down to me as soon as possible. The Blank Books are nearly finished. I am etc.[13]

To PHILIP SCHUYLER

Philadelphia, January 29, 1782.

Dear Sir: Your favor of the 15th Inst. has been duly handed to me: I have no doubt from the various and essential services you have rendered your Country, you must be extremely obnoxious to the Enemy; to protect your person against any insidious attempts from them, a Guard was therefore ordered from the N York line; but as it is important the troops should be collected and the Corps be kept together as much as possible this

[12] See Instructions to Capt. Alexander Mitchell, Dec. 30, 1780, *ante*.
[13] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

Winter; I should wish all the Men who are able might join their Regts. at Pompton; And in the mean time, I have enclosed an order to the Commanding Officer of the N Hampshire Line to furnish a Guard to replace the former, while those Regts. continue at the Northward. I hope in the Spring there may be such a provision made, of State Troops or Levies, that this Guard may also be relieved or taken off without hazard or inconvenience.

Every information tending to prove that the affairs respecting the Grants may be speedily and happily accommodated, gives me singular Satisfaction. I will flatter myself, both the Articles of intelligence you have recd. are well grounded, and that it will be the unremitting effort of every one who is well affected to the general Cause to prevent the horrors of civil discord in any part of the United States.

It has been intimated that some of the Enemy's shipping and armed Vessels have been detained by the ice in Lake Champlain, in such a manner that they might be destroyed, and the Cannon &c. brought off; if the fact is so, I will thank you for as early and explicit information as possible, that measures may be taken accordingly. The destruction of those Vessels would I think greatly impede any future incursions from that quarter. I am etc.[14]

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Philadelphia, January 29, 1782.

Dear Sir: I have received your favors of the 18th and 19th. instants. I am extremely sorry that there has been a necessity for your taking such disagreeable measures with Major General Mcdougall. The Adjutant General will transmit an order for holding a General Court Martial on the occasion.

[14] The draft is in the writing of David Humphreys.

Considering the situation of the 10th. Massachusetts Regiment, I would not have them hurried up to Albany. When they are cloathed, and those who are to have the small pox are recovered, it will be time enough. No detachment of the Army need march in their stead.

By a Resolve of Congress, Colonels while commanding Brigades are intitled to the Rations of a Brigadier, consequently, they will be paid for those retained at 9½d Pennsylvania Currency, the price of a Ration by Contract. The same Rule holds good as to all other Officers. I am not acquainted with the pay and Rations of those in the Quarter Masters department; but where they are, by Resolve of Congress, allowed more than one Ration and do not draw them, I take it for granted they are to be paid at the rate above mentioned. The cause of allowing the extra Ration will cease when the Officers are paid their subsistence Money regularly. The Deputy pay Master sets out in a few days, prepared to make those payments from the 1st of February.

I shall shortly issue a proclamation offering pardon to all our Deserters in the service of the Enemy, who will return to their Colours. You may, in the mean time, encourage the practice. I heartily wish the States would publish like Acts of Grace, as I am confident, the New Corps [15] might be, by such means, much if not intirely reduced.

If Colonel Pickering has not left the North River, he can inform you whether any or what steps have been taken to procure a Return of the Horses and Cattle of the French Army, which were in the Camp at West Chester. Should nothing have been done, the request will go properly from him to General de Beville the Quarter Master General.

[15] The draft at this point has: "of the Enemy."

I am obliged by your care in forwarding the information of Colton,[16] upon which, however, I do not place much confidence. One circumstance contradicts the whole affair. The conversation alluded to, is said to have happened in September or October last. I was not at that time in Philada, neither did I myself then know that I should make any stay in this City in the course of the Winter. It is not therefore probable that a plan should have been laid to hurt me in Philada.

I shall immediately lay a Copy of Messrs. Wales and Davis's [17] letter to Major Lunt [18] before Congress. It is too delicate a matter for me to decide upon. Untill their determination is known, I would wish the delivery of the State Cloathing to be suspended.

As General Schuyler seems of opinion that he can make a valuable use of Capt. Duncan,[19] I have no objection to his being given up to him.

I will make enquiry whether Major Porter [20] obtained leave of absence from Congress. He never had any from me. I am &c.[21] [MS.H.S.]

To THE SUPERINTENDENT OF FINANCE

Head Quarters, January 29, 1782.

Sir: On examination I find the Map of the Southern States shewn me by Capt Hutchins much too general to answer any Military purpose I therefore think that Gentlemans presence at the Southward very necessary and should be glad if a necessary

[16] Isaac Colton, of Springfield, Mass.

[17] Ebenezer Wales and Caleb(?) Davis, a committee of the General Court of Massachusetts, for purchasing clothing for the Massachusetts troops. Their letter was to Major General Heath, not to Major Lunt.

[18] Maj. Ezra Lunt, clothier for Massachusetts troops.

[19] Capt. James(?) Duncan, of the Second Canadian Regiment.

[20] Maj. John Porter, of the Sixth Massachusetts Regiment. He was discharged in October, 1782.

[21] In the writing of Tench Tilghman.

sum of Money could be furnished to enable him to proceed there without delay. I am &c.[22]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Philadelphia,
Tuesday, January 29, 1782.

Parole ———. Countersigns ———.

A General Court Martial for the Tryal of Major General McDougall on sundry Charges exhibitted against him by Major General Heath will assemble at West Point as soon as possible. Major General Lord Sterling is appointed President. The Deputy Adjutant General of the Eastern Army will Detail the Members.

AFTER ORDERS

The General Court Martial ordered this Morning for the Tryal of General McDougall may Sett at West Point or some convenient place in its vicinity.

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Philadelphia, January 30, 1782.

Sir: I take the liberty to lay before Congress the Copy of a Letter from Messrs. Wales and Davis of Boston to Major Genl. Heath with an extract of his Letter which inclosed it. Your Excellency will perceive that it is the intention of the Legislature to take upon them the Cloathing of their own Troops; how far this is consistent with the present views and plans of Congress, I will not undertake to say, but it appears to me that

[22] The draft is in the writing of Benjamin Walker.

On January 29 Washington wrote briefly to the officer commanding the New Hampshire line "to furnish a Sergt. and 12 men, who are least capable of active service, to relieve the Guard from N York Line now with General Schuyler; to remain on that duty, while the N Hampshire Regts continue at the Northward, or until further Orders." This draft is in the *Washington Papers*.

there is a necessity of immediately determining whether those Troops are to be supplied by the Continental or their own State. Previous to the arrival of the Articles mentioned in the inclosed the Continental Cloathing for the Massachusetts Line had been delivered out and good part of it made up. I shall be glad to be honord with the decision of Congress as early as possible as a distribution of the Articles which have arrived is suspended untill it can be known.

Your Excellency will oblige me by informing me whether Major Jno. Porter of the 6th Massachusetts Regt. obtained leave of Congress to go to France; with great respect etc.[23]

To GOVERNOR GEORGE CLINTON

Philadelphia, January 30, 1782.

Dear Sir: I am favored with your Excellency's Letter of the 21st Instant inclosing a Copy of your Correspondence with Genl Haldimand.

It has long since been determin'd that the Prisoners taken upon the Capitulation at the Cedars should be exchanged and we propose as proper subjects for their Exchange so far as they will go the Canadian Officers who were taken at St John's and sent in on Parole in 1776. The enemy now pretend those Gentlemen never held any Military Rank. whenever this proposition is accepted every difficulty on that head will be removed.

The Affair of the People on the Grants is now before Congress I sincerely hope that such measures will be determined on as will restore quiet to that part of the Country or at least prevent those unhappy consequences you seem so justly to dread. I am etc.[24]

[23] In the writing of Benjamin Walker. The letter was read in Congress on February 1 and referred to George Clymer, Samuel Osgood, and James Madison. The signed draft, in the *Washington Papers,* is dated January 28.

[24] The draft is in the writing of Benjamin Walker.

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Philadelphia, January 31, 1782.

Dear Sir: The inclosed to Generals Lincoln and Huntington and Colo. Olney contain the Returns of the Troops of the Eastern States, and circular letters to their Legislatures. They have been already delayed much longer than I could have wished, owing to the difficulty of collecting the Returns, some of which have not yet come in. For that reason, I have left under flying seal the letter to General Lincoln, that you may insert the amount of the two New Hampshire Regiments in the Return of the Troops of that State. I think those Returns must be with you, by the time this will reach you: But should they not, you must write a line to General Lincoln and inform him that you will forward them the moment you get them. That these dispatches may go on with speed and security, I must request you to put them into the hands of an active Officer, who will himself deliver them to the Gentlemen to whom they are addressed. The expenses of his journey will be borne by the public. You will charge him to make all possible haste, as I fear some of the Legislatures will be about rising.

Yours of the 26th. instant inclosing Sheldon's Return is this moment come to hand. I am &c.[25] [MS.H.S.]

To THE SECRETARY AT WAR

Philadelphia, January 31, 1782.

Dear Sir: As I do not know of any Gentlemen now in your State so capable of promoting the Recruiting service as yourself, I am induced to commit to your Care the Dispatches on

[25] In the writing of Tench Tilghman.

that subject, and request your attention to it as far as your business will permit.

I have also taken the liberty to forward to you the Dispatches for New Hampshire, and wish you to address and send them as early as may be to such Officer in that State as you shall think most adviseable, as I do not know what Officers are now at home and am anxious the business should be expedited as much as possible.

You are so well acquainted with the subject of Mr Morris' last Letter to me (of which I inclose a Copy) that I do not think it necessary to enlarge upon it. I shall be happy to hear from you Often, and am, etc.[26]

To THE SUPERINTENDENT OF FINANCE

Philadelphia, January 31, 1782.

Sir: It appears to me but reasonable that an Officer under Major Mcphersons circumstances, acknowledged by no State and belonging to no Corps should be put upon the same footing in respect to his depreciation of pay as the Foreign Officers in our service were. I am &c.[27]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL JEDIDIAH HUNTINGTON AND LIEUTENANT COLONEL JEREMIAH OLNEY

Philadelphia, January 31, 1782.

Sir: Having forwarded, under a flying seal, to your care, Dispatches of immense consequence, on the subject of compleating the Regt. of your State to the Establishment, I must

[26] The draft is in the writing of David Humphreys. This letter was addressed to Lincoln, who was then at Boston, as an individual and not in his capacity of Secretary at War.

[27] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

request you will lose no time in delivering them to His Excellency the Governor; and that you will use your utmost influence to have this business put upon such a footing as will be attended with the desired success.[28]

As I am certain, from your experience in service, and the knowledge you have of our present circumstances and prospects, you are convinced that the events of the ensuing Campaign will depend principally upon the exertions of the States, this Winter, in filling the Army and making provision for its support; I have only to authorize and desire you to devote your whole time, attention, and abilities (as far as possible) to the accomplishment of these interesting objects; to consult and advise with the Legislature, or such persons as they may please to appoint for the purpose; to enforce the Arguments I have made use of, and to suggest whatever shall occur to you as obviously calculated to promote the public interest.

To make ample calculations as to the numbers, to establish effectual checks as to the quality of the Recruits, to interest every body in obtaining them by a fixed time, to oblige the Delinquents (should there be any) to pay, in a summary mode, what will be actually sufficient to hire the Men, and to cause those men to be hired instantly, are matters which cannot escape your consideration. It will also be necessary to give every assistance in your power, towards making the Minuter arrangements for collecting and forwarding the Recruits, who are to be sent on to the Army at the expence of the State, by the Resolution of Congress of the 18th of Decr. which I request may be done as speedily as possible after they are inlisted, in any numbers from 10 to 100 or upwards; this will not only tend to prevent desertion but to inure them to a Camp life and give

[28] Huntington was in Connecticut; Olney was in Rhode Island.

them the habits of discipline before the opening of the Campaign, which we hope will be at an early period.

I have enclosed to you a Copy of the last Letter from the Financier to me, on the subject of Supplies; you will readily percieve this is an object of equal importance with the former; it is the pivot on which the success of our operations must turn. Unless the States should comply with the Requisitions of Congress, you see how our prospects will fade, and all our hopes may be blasted. I wish you to make the best use you can of it, urge, importune, persevere; and be so good as to let me know, as frequently and explicitly as may be, the situation of affairs in your State, and what aid of Men and Money may be expected from thence. I am &c.[29] [R.I.H.S.]

CIRCULAR TO THE STATES [30]

Head Quarters, Philadelphia, January 31, 1782.

Sir: I have the honor of transmitting herewith [31] Returns of the number of Men now actually in service from your State, in order that measures may be adopted for compleating the Regiments to the full establishment agreeably to the Resolution of Congress of the 10th of Decr. I cannot omit so favourable an opportunity of expressing to you my sentiments on this subject, and of entreating in the most earnest manner, that there may be a speedy, pointed, and effectual compliance with those requisitions.

[29] In the writing of David Humphreys. The text is from the letter sent to Lieut. Col. Jeremiah Olney, in which, of course, the word "regiment" is in the singular, Rhode Island having but one regiment. The draft is indorsed: "and to an Officer in N Hampshire left Blank for Gen Lincoln to fill."

[30] Of New Hampshire, Massachusetts, Rhode Island, Connecticut, New York, and New Jersey.

[31] In the draft and in some of the letters the word "accurate" follows the word "herewith."

It will I flatter myself, be unnecessary to recapitulate all the Arguments I made use of, in the circular Letter I had the honor to address to the several States at the close of the Campaign of 1780, in which it must be remembered, I took the liberty to urge from the knowledge I had of our affairs, and a series of experience, the policy, the expediency, the necessity of recruiting the Army as the only probable means of bringing the War to a speedy and happy conclusion; if those Arguments had any influence at that time; if the consequent exertions were crowned with any success; if the present crisis exhibits new and more forcible inducements for still greater efforts; let me point you and your Legislature to these considerations, and especially let me recommend, in the warmest terms, that all the fruits of the successes, which have been obtained the last Campaign, may not be thrown away by an inglorious winter of languor and inactivity.

However, at this advanced stage of the War, it might seem to be an insult upon the understanding to suppose a long train of reasoning necessary to prove that a respectable force in the field is essential to the establishment of our liberties and independence; yet as I am apprehensive the prosperous issue of the combined operation in Virginia, may have (as too common in such cases) the pernicious tendency of lulling the Country into a lethargy of inactivity and security; and as I feel my own reputation, as well as the interest, the honor, the glory, and the happiness of my Country intimately concerned in the event, I will ask the indulgence to speak more freely on those accounts, and to make some of those observations, which the present moment seems to suggest; that the broken and perplexed state of the Enemy's affairs, and the successes of the last Campaign on our part, ought to be a powerful incitement to vigorous preparations

for the next; that, unless we strenuously exert ourselves to profit by these successes, we shall not only lose all the solid advantages that might be derived from them, but we shall become contemptible in our own eyes, in the eyes of our Enemy, in the opinion of Posterity, and even in the estimation of the whole World; which will consider us as a nation unworthy of Prosperity, because we know not how to make a right use of it; that, altho' we cannot, by the best concerted plans, absolutely command success, altho', the race is not always to the swift, or the Battle to the strong, yet without presumptuously waiting for Miracles to be wrought in our favour, it is our *indispensible Duty,* with the deepest gratitude to Heaven for the past, and humble confidence in its smiles on our future operations, to make use of all the Means in our power for our defence and security; that this period is particularly important, because no circumstances since the commencement of the War have been so favourable to the recruiting service; and because it is to be presumed from the encrease of population and the brilliant prospects before us, it is actually in our power to complete the Army before the opening of the Campaign; that, however flattering these prospects may be, much still remains to be done, which cannot probably be effected unless the Army is recruited to its establishment; and consequently the continuance or termination of the War seem principally to rest on the vigor and decision of the States in this interesting point. And finally, that it is our first object of policy under every supposable or possible case to have a powerful Army early in the field; for we must suppose the Enemy are either disposed, "to prosecute the War" or to enter into a negotiation for peace"; there is no other alternative; on the former supposition, a respectable Army becomes necessary to counteract the Enemy and to prevent the accumulating expences of a lingering War; on the latter, nothing

but a decidedly superior force can enable us boldly to claim our rights, and dictate the law at the pacification. So that, whatever the disposition of the Enemy may be, it is evidently our only interest and œconomy to act liberally and exert ourselves greatly, during the present Winter, to cut off at once all the expences of the War, by putting a period to it.

And soon might that day arrive, soon might we hope to enjoy all the blessings of peace, if we could see again the same animation in the cause of our Country inspire every breast, the same passion for freedom and military glory impel our Youths to the field, and the same disinterested patriotism pervade every rank of Men, as was conspicuous at the commencement of this glorious revolution; and I am persuaded only some great occasion was wanting, such as the present moment exhibits, to rekindle the latent sparks of that patriotic fire into a generous flame, to rouse again the unconquerable Spirit of Liberty, which has sometimes seemed to slumber for a while, into the full vigor of action.

I cannot now conclude this Letter without expressing my full expectation, that the several States animated with the noblest principles, and convinced of the policy of complying faithfully with the requisitions, will be only emulous which shall be foremost in furnishing its quota of Men; that the calculations of the numbers wanted to fill the deficiency may be so ample, as (allowing for all the casualties and deductions) will be sufficient certainly to complete the Battalions; that the measures for this purpose, may be so explicit, pointed and inergetic as will inevitably furnish the Recruits in season; and that such checks may be established to prevent imposition as to the quality of the Men, that no Recruits may be accepted but those who are in fact able-bodied and effective; should any of a different description be sent to the Army, they must be rejected, the expences thrown

away, and the service injured, tho' others are required to supply their places; for it is only deceiving ourselves, with having a nominal instead of a real force, and consuming the public Provisions and Cloathing to no effect, by attempting to impose decriped and improper Men or boys upon us as Soldiers.

The Returns before alluded to, being but this moment collected, I regret that it was not possible they should have been forwarded sooner, to prevent miscarriage or delay in so important a communication, I have committed them to Colonel Dearborne [32] who will have the honor of delivering these Dispatches and explaining my ideas very perfectly; as he is charged solely with this business he will return as soon as it is negotiated, but he is instructed to wait until he can bear such official Accounts from you to me, as will fully inform me, what aid may absolutely be relied upon from Your State, which in conjunction with the other reports of a similar nature, must serve as a Basis, on which we may build our final plans and arrangements for the ensuing Campaign. I have the honor etc.[33] [N.H.H.S.]

To ABRAHAM SKINNER

Philadelphia, February 1, 1782.

Sir: The Express has just handed me your letter of the 29th. Ulto. as you do not mention the circumstances under which the persons who came in the Flag are confined it is impossible for me to give any directions in the matter. I have written to Colo. Dayton by this conveyance desiring him to take the proper measures for obtaining you an intercourse with the British Commissary.

[32] Col. Henry Dearborn.

[33] In the writing of David Humphreys. The text is from the letter sent to New Hampshire. The last paragraph was omitted in the letters to Massachusetts, New York, and New Jersey.

Was it not that the business you are on is of some importance, I should not be at all Sorry for any thing that would tend to putting a Stop to the frequent intercourse that is kept up between Eliz Town and Staten Island, as I am convinced it is conducted in a very improper manner.

If I may judge from circumstances Mr. Loring's answer must have been sent soon after the 12th. Inst. Why then did you delay the information untill the 29th. when so many Officers are anxiously waiting the Event of your Mission. I am &c.[34]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL ELIAS DAYTON

Philadelphia, February 1, 1782.

Sir: Mr Skinner the Commissary of Prisoners has informed me that the Communication between our posts and the Enemies is stop'd by the Sheriffs having confined two persons who came in the last Flag. I should not be sorry for this Circumstance was it not of some consequence that the business Mr. Skinner has in hand should be completed. I will thank you to make the necessary Enquiry into the matter and take such measures as may be most proper for obtaining an interview between the two Commissaries of Prisoners. I am &c.[35]

To THE SUPERINTENDENT OF FINANCE

Philadelphia, February 2, 1782.

Sir: I have been honored with yours of the 26th. Ulto. proposing a plan of providing the Officers with Cloathing. I approve of it generally, and think it will have a happy effect. I will only beg leave to make this remark, that the amount of two Months pay of subalterns will be scarcely sufficient to

[34] The draft is in the writing of Benjamin Walker and Tench Tilghman.
[35] The draft is in the writing of Benjamin Walker.

enable them to purchase a sufficiency of the Articles necessary for the genteel equipment of an Officer, whereas the same Amount of Captains and all others will be competent. I could therefore wish, if it can be done with conveniency, that the Subs may have Notes for three and the Captains and other Officers for two Months pay. This will, I hope, appear reasonable, when it is considered, that the lowest Grades of Officers must appear equally well dressed with their Colonels. I have the honor &c.[36]

To MAJOR GENERAL ALEXANDER McDOUGALL

Philadelphia, February 3, 1782.

Dear Sir: I am made extremely unhappy by finding that the difference between General Heath and yourself has proceeded to so disagreeable a height. A few days before the receipt of yours of the 27th. ulto. General Heath had furnished me with a Copy of the arrest and charges and desired me to order a General Court Martial, which I did. Lord Stirling is appointed president and the Dy. Adjt. General is directed to detail as respectable a Court as circumstances will admit of. Had I have had any previous notice of this disagreeable Affair, I should as the common friend of both and for the reputation of the service, have offered my private interposition: But matters, when the thing came to my knowledge, had gone too far to be determined in any other line than that in which they now are.

In respect to the request contained in the postscript of your letter. I conceive an impropriety in my interference. Was I to grant the liberty you ask, it would be unmilitary to do it otherwise than thro' the Officer commanding the Army in my absence. I will conclude this subject with observing that as you

[36] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

are both Gentlemen for whom I have a high and equal esteem, I shall be affected by the decision of the Court, in whose ever favor it may terminate.

By the terms of the Contract the Commanding Officers at the posts where Rations are issued have the power of commuting them when they judge proper. I am etc.[37]

*To BARON STEUBEN

Philadelphia, February 4, 1782.

Sir: It would give me much pleasure in answering your letter of this date, if I could deliver such an opinion as would perfectly accord with the wishes of yourself, and the Gentn. who are had in contemplation as Assistant Inspectors; But despairing of this, I shall submit such an one as candor, and a desire of information may require.

My opinion has uniformly been, that throwing the Inspectorate and Mustering departments into one, was improper, and if my judgment does not mislead me, the duties of the two, if they are accurately and strictly performed, agreeably to the system newly established by Congress, will find ample employment for the Gentn. to whom they are entrusted. But before I give a definitive opinion permit me to request a candid reply to the following questions.

1st. Is it practicable, according to your conception of the duties of your Office, for the Gentn. engaged in it to take (over and above) an equal share in the common rotine of the Army?

2d. If it is not, where can the line be drawn that will not subject the Comr. in Chief or Officer Commanding a seperate Army to the imputation of partiality, and the public Service to those embarrassments which proceed from the complaints of

[37] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

disgusted Officers; who think it hard (having the Ordinary and troublesome duties of their Corps to attend to) to be deprived of the only opportunities by which Military glory is to be atchieved?

3rd. Who is to perform the duties of the Inspectors Office (which are almost incessant) while they are employed on detachment, or other duties of the line? [and

4th. If this indulgence is allowed to the Officers in the Inspectors department will not the same be claimed by those in the Adjutant Generals and the whole Military Staff?]

The New system, although it leaves a discretionary power in the Officer Commanding the Army, to employ the Inspectors otherwise than in the immediate line of their duty, holds up, nevertheless, in a clear point of view the idea of its being sufficient to employ them; however, as I have already observed, before I give a definitive opinion I should be glad of your answers to the questions propounded. I am etc.[38]

To THE VIRGINIA SENATE

Philadelphia, February 5, 1782.

Gentlemen: Permit me to assure you that I very sensibly feel the honor conferred upon me by your Address of Thanks of the 4th of January. The approbation which you have been pleased to express of my past conduct cannot but ensure a continuance of my endeavours to merit your good opinions.

I shall with peculiar pleasure, communicate to the Officers and Men composing the Army of our illustrious Ally the favorable sentiments which you entertain of their conduct. It will, if possible, add to that happy agreement which I hear subsists between them and the Inhabitants.

[38] The portion in brackets is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

That the Common Wealth of Virginia may long enjoy that peace and security of which she is at present possessed is the fervent wish of Gentn. etc.[39]

To THE MAYOR, RECORDER, ALDERMEN, AND COMMON COUNCIL OF WILLIAMSBURGH

Philadelphia, February 6, 1782.

Gentlemen: I thank you sincerely for your polite Address and Congratulations on the important success which has been obtained, by the assistance of the Troops of our great and generous Ally.

If I have been instrumental in restoring tranquility to any part of the United States, which was suffering under the ravages of the Enemy, I consider the approbation of the Virtuous Citizens of America, as the most ample reward for those services.

Permit me, Gentlemen, to assure you, that the tender concern, you are pleased to express for my future success and personal wellfare, will ever inspire me with the liveliest sentiments of gratitude and respect, whilst I have the honor etc.[40]

To GOVERNOR BENJAMIN HARRISON

Philadelphia, February 6, 1782.

Dear Sir: I have been duly honored with your Excellency's Letter of the 4th of Jany. by Col Carrington.

[39] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman. The reply was inclosed by Washington (February 5) in a brief note to Nathaniel Harrison, president of the Virginia Senate. The draft of this note is in the *Washington Papers*.

[40] The draft is in the writing of David Humphreys.

Washington inclosed the above in a brief note of transmittal to Joseph Prentis, who had forwarded the address of the mayor et al., expressing his "regret that circumstances did not admit of my receiving it personally." The draft of this note is in the *Washington Papers*.

The disagreeable picture you give of the embarrass'd situation of the finances and other public Matters in your State is the more distressing to me; as I had flattered myself the reduction of the Enemy's force in Virginia would afford a favorable opportunity for reestablishing your affairs, and making more vigorous preparations for prosecuting the southern War.

It is not my business to determine which of the States has sustained the greatest share of the burden of the War, or to decide whether the contingent of Men and Money lately assigned to them has been exactly in proportion to their abilities. Congress whose province it is to judge, ought, from the information they may be possess'd of, to be supposed, competent to the task. but it may not be improper to observe that the advantage derived to any particular State from the present mode of feeding the Army by Contract, depends wholly on the local circumstances which require the Army to be stationed in such State; that very little, if any public Money is paid from the Treasury except on the provision Contracts; and that these Contracts must cease, as I have already explained in my circular Letter of 22d. Jany. unless the Financier is enabled by the States to pay the Contractor regularly.

In my several communications to the States since the surrender of the Enemy at York, I have expressed my sentiments so fully on the necessity of making early and vigorous preparations for the next Campaign, that I have nothing new to add on that subject; I had formed expectations that the reasons for spirited exertions at this crisis would have appear'd as forcible to others as they had done to me, Unless such Measures are adopted I see no prospect of putting a speedy period to the War. With the greatest respect etc.[41]

[41] The draft is in the writing of David Humphreys.

To PHILIP SCHUYLER

Philadelphia, February 6, 1782.

Dear Sir: I have received your favor of the 21st. of Janry. enclosing the copy of your Letter of the 22 of Octr to Major Stark,[42] which, agreeably to your desire, I return by this conveyance; the arguments and reflections respecting the dispute of the Vermontese, made use of in that Letter, appear so just as well as political, as to be particularly calculated to heal the unhappy disturbances and produce a reconciliation: this is one of the many proofs you have given of your ardent desire to put a period to internal contention, and unite all the seperate and jarring interests in prosecuting the great common cause of America.

I have shewed yours of the 21st Ulto to, and conferr'd with, the Minister of Foreign Affairs.[43] My sentiments, in general, respecting the necessity of perfect unanimity among ourselves, in order to give energy and decision to our collective efforts against the Enemy, are too well known to be insisted upon; for I have had frequent occasion to repeat, that it was my most fervent wish, that all grounds of jealousy and dispute between any districts of the Inhabitants of the United States which were at variance might be removed by an amicable adjustment of their differences; and that, in my opinion, moderate measures [(so long as they can be adopted with propriety)] are much more likely than violent ones to produce such a salutary effect; if therefore my public advice in my late circular Letter, or my private opinion, which has been given without reserve on every occasion can be of any avail, I am confident the consideration of all other Matters would be swallowed up in, or made subservient

[42] Maj. Caleb Stark, aide and brigade major to Gen. John Stark.
[43] Robert R. Livingston.

to the general good of the whole; but as it has ever been a point of delicacy with me, while acting only in a military character, not to interfere in the civil Concerns of the Continent or the Legislatures, except where they are intimately connected with Military Matters; I should not think myself at liberty, without deviating from that rule, to intermeddle so far as to dictate particular modes of accommodation (however earnestly I desire it may be effected) especially on a subject which has been under the immediate consideration of Congress itself; whose directions, it is my duty as well as inclination to be guided by.

I am informed Mr Ira Allen and Mr Fay[44] have arrived in this Town from Vermont on some public business to Congress, what the object of their Mission is I know not, should any thing interesting transpire I shall communicate it to you.

Mrs Washington joins me in presenting her Compliments to Mrs Schuyler and yourself. I am etc.[45]

To COMTE DE GRASSE

Philadelphia, February 6, 1782.

Sir: My knowledge of the goodness of your Excellency's heart, induces me, without hesitation, to request your attention to an affair which is of consequence to a particular Friend of mine, a Colonel Fitzhugh of the State of Maryland. While the common enemy were in possession of the Chesapeak, they committed great depredations upon that Gentlemans property, burning his Houses and carrying away upwards of forty of his most valuable Slaves. Five of those people, in endeavouring to make their escape from York, were taken in the Bay and put on

[44] Jonas Fay.

[45] The draft is in the writing of David Humphreys. The phrase in brackets is in the writing of Washington.

Board the Magnanime; No person appearing, with proper authority, to claim them, they were unavoidably carried off with the Fleet to the West Indies. I take the liberty of inclosing a list of the names and a description of the persons of the Slaves. Should they be still on Board the Fleet I will take it as a very great favor if your Excellency will direct them to be sent back by any Vessel coming either to Virginia or Maryland, or should they have been sent on shore and put under the care of any particular Gentleman, you will oblige me by giving him information to whom they belong and desiring him to Send them back to their Master, who will pay the expences of their passage.

I have heard with infinite pleasure of your Excellency's safe arrival at Martinico, and am now impatiently waiting the result of the great operations under your direction. If the united good Wishes of a grateful people can contribute to your success, your Campaign in the West Indies will be as glorious as that in America. I have the honor etc.[46]

*To BARON STEUBEN

Philadelphia, February 8, 1782.

Sir: I have recd. your favor of the 6th. Whether the duties of the assistant Inspectors will or will not admit of their performing other duties incident to Officers of their rank remains yet to be tried. Upon a supposition that they will, I shall consent to their being put upon the General Roster of the Army, and that they shall be, in their turn, eligible to command upon detachment or otherwise with this express proviso, that whenever such tour may interefere with the duty of their appointments as Inspectors, the Commander in Chief or Commanding Officer of a separate Army shall have it in his power to prevent

[46] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

the Inspector from taking it, or when upon command may order him to be relieved if the duties of his Office or the service shall require it. This is the sense and nearly in the Words of your own letter.

I will just observe, that if the Assistant Inspectors should belong to no particular Corps, or if the Corps to which they belong are not serving in the Army to which they are appointed, it will be extremely difficult to find opportunities of giving them commands.

You mention the case of Colo. Williams,[47] who acts as Dy. Adjt. General to the southern Army. The Regiment to which that Gentleman belongs is with that Army, and therefore he can occasionally put himself at the head of it without interfering with or giving umbrage to any other Officer. When Colo. Armand's Legion joins the southern Army, Lt. Colo. Ternant can upon similar principles take his place in it occasionally: But Colo. Stewart[48] can seldom expect an opportunity of acting out of the line of his Office, for reasons which must be obvious to you who are so well acquainted with the nature of our service. You may nevertheless assure him that when opportunities do offer, and I can indulge him with propriety, I shall be happy in doing it. I am etc.[49]

*To WILLIAM FITZHUGH

Philadelphia, February 8, 1782.

Dear Sir: The letter of which the inclosed is duplicate, and put under cover for you to forward, will, I hope, produce the effect you wish it to have, with Count de Grasse. The original,

[47] Col. Otho Holland Williams.
[48] Col. Walter Stewart.
[49] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

I shall request the Minister of France to send with his first dispatches to the West Indies.

I thank you for the communications in your letter of ——. The present moment will not allow me to add more than my congratulatory Compliments to Mrs. Fitzhugh and yourself on the Marriage of the Captain, to whom and his young bride I wish every immaginable joy. please to make a tender of my best respects to Colo. and Mrs. Plater.[50] With much truth etc.

[N.Y.H.S.]

To COLONEL TIMOTHY PICKERING

Head Quarters, Philadelphia, February 8, 1782.

Sir: As your continuance at the North River, was considerably longer than I expected, I have not had an opportunity of being so explicit as I could have wished respecting the preparations which will be necessary to be made in your department, for the ensuing Campaign.

I wish now to be informed what arrangements you have made with the Secretary at War on that Subject and that Copies of the Returns of the Articles on hand as well as of the estimates of those which will be wanted and such other official information as is requisite to be known, may be delivered to me, that measures may be taken accordingly. I am etc.[51]

To PRESIDENT WILLIAM MOORE

Philadelphia, February 8, 1782.

Sir: Upon an application of Capt. Van Heer Commanding the Troop of Marechaussé for Money to recruit his Troop the Superintendant of Finance was of opinion, that as he recruited

[50] Col. George Plater.

[51] The draft is in the writing of David Humphreys.

the Men in this State and as they would consequently be placed to the Credit of the State, the Sums necessary for recruiting should be furnished by them. Should your Excellency agree in this opinion Capt. Van Heer will take your directions.

It has been thought that Men for the Cavalry might be procured on better terms than for the Infantry; Colo Armand has accordingly undertaken to recruit his Corps at Thirty two Dollars pr Man, and I think it equally probable, that Cap Van Heer will be able to recruit his Troop on the same Terms.

Cap. Van Heer will furnish your Excellency with the returns of his Corps and give you any information respecting it which you may desire. I have the honor etc.[52] [H.S.P.]

To COLONEL CHRISTIAN FEBIGER

Head Quarters, Philadelphia, February 9, 1782.

Sir: I was extremely sorry to hear some time since, that the march of the Virginia Troops to join Genl Greene, had been unhappily delayed by means of the Officers who belong'd to the Detachment. I hope all the difficulties have been obviated and that the Troops have moved before this time; should that not be the case, you will instantly, on the receipt of this, give Orders to commence the March and see that the Movement is accelerated as much as possible.

I am persuaded, your zeal for the good of the Service, a consideration of the honor of the Troops, and especially the necessity of hastening this reinforcement to the Southern Army (which has been fully explained by Genl Greene to the Executive of the State) will prompt you to do every thing in your power on the occasion. I am etc.[53]

[52] In the writing of Benjamin Walker.
[53] The draft is in the writing of David Humphreys.

To COMTE DE ROCHAMBEAU

Philadelphia, February 9, 1782.

Sir: I have been honored with your Excellencys favors of the 12th. and 22d. ulto. the last inclosing Copies of General Greenes letter to you and your answer. After informing you, that I concur with you in opinion, that it would not be politic, at this moment, to move a detachment from your Main Body to the southward, permit me to assure you that I very sensibly feel your goodness in determining to advance the Legion [1] as soon as possible to the Frontiers of North Carolina. I have only to request that the commanding Officer may have orders to proceed further or not as circumstances may require. The move of the Legion will be perplexing to the enemy, and as it has been heretofore the advanced Corps of your Excellency's Army, you may, I think, give out (and it will carry with it strong marks of probability) that your whole Army is to follow as soon as the weather will admit of the march; supposing the enemy should receive the reinforcement from Ireland, I do not imagine that he will, after the many severe blows he has felt from plunging himself into the Country, march to any great distance from Charlestown, especially if he considers, that, while France has a naval superiority in the West Indian or American seas, a Body of Troops might be easily thrown in between him and the Town, whereby his ruin would be inevitable.

It would certainly be our true interest, if it could be done, to give General Greene such a Force, that he should be able, under all circumstances, to keep the enemy confined to their posts upon the Coasts of south Carolina and Georgia: But should your excellent and valuable Body of Men be made use of for that purpose, it might possibly interfere with the plan of

[1] Lauzun's Legion.

Campaign which we may shortly expect from your Court. Those States, whose Troops compose the southern Army, will be pressed to send forward reinforcements to General Greene as early and as expeditiously as possible.

I am apprehensive your Excellency will think me unmindful of a most agreeable piece of duty which I have been directed to perform by Congress. It is, the presentation of two of the Field pieces taken at York, with an inscription engraved on them expressive of the occasion. I find a difficulty in getting the engraving properly executed, when it will be finished, I shall, with peculiar pleasure, put the Cannon into your possession.

In an address which I have lately received from the senate of the State of Virginia on account of the surrender of York and Gloucester, I am desired to make their most grateful acknowledgments to your Excellency and to the Officers and Men under your command for your eminent services upon that occasion and to assure you that they see with pleasure the harmony which subsists between the inhabitants of the state and their generous Allies. I take the first opportunity of making this agreeable communication.

In my letter of the 14th. of January I requested that Lord Rawdon might be exchanged for Brigadier General Moultrie of South Carolina in preference to any of the Colonels mentioned by Sir Henry Clinton, it being more conformable to our practice than to make exchanges by composition. I now take the liberty of confirming that request. I have the honor etc.[55]

To COLONEL TIMOTHY PICKERING

Philadelphia, February 10, 1782.

Sir: Upon a view of the difference there will be in the expences between hiring and purchasing Ox Teams for the service

[55] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

of the next Campaign exhibited in your Estimate, I am clearly of opinion they ought to be purchased if it is practicable; but it will be necessary for you to arrange this Matter with the Superintendant of Finance, as well as to take early and effectual Measures to procure the Number of Waggoners and Drivers which may be necessary, so that no Drafts may be required from the Line for this service. I am etc.[56]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Philadelphia,
Monday, February 11, 1782.

Parole ———. Countersigns ———.

Colonel Olneys regiment will be under Arms for Inspection at Nine oClock on Thursday Morning next in the Barrack Yard. His Excellencys Guards in the vacant Lot between third and fourth Streets near head quarters at 12 OClock on this same day.

Colonel Stewart of the 2d. Pennsylvania Regiment is appointed Inspector for the Northern Army, and Lt. Colonel Ternant of Armands Partisan Corps for the Southern Army. They are to be obeyed and respected accordingly.

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Philadelphia,
Tuesday, February 12, 1782.

At a general Court Martial held by order of the Commander in Chief at Philadelphia, February 11 Inst. was Tryed James Crab (alias Daniel Shea) for Desertion and reinlisting, Willful Perjury and Defrauding the States of Nine Pounds Specie. Found guilty and sentenced to receive One hundred Lashes,

[56] The draft is in the writing of David Humphreys.

and that the pay master of the 2d Jersey Regiment do stop in his hands Nine Pounds Specie in order to refund the Bounty received by the prisoner.

The Commander in Chief approves the above sentence and orders that he receive his Corporal punishment immediately, and remain a prisoner untill there is an Opportunity of sending him with a Copy of his sentence to the regiment to which he belongs.

To DAVID ROSS

Philadelphia, February 12, 1782.

Sir: In my letter to you of the 10th. of Decemr. last I informed you, that to prevent delay, I had empowered His Excellency Count de Rochambeau to grant passports, upon your application, to any Vessels laden with Tobacco for the payment of the goods purchased of the British Merchants at York Town. It has since been suggested that passports for Merchandize of any kind, if granted by any other power than that of Congress or under their immediate authority, may, possibly, not be deemed valid by the Captains of privateers or other armed Vessels. Therefore, to prevent disputes, the applications, when necessary, are hereafter to be made to the Secretary of Congress, who is impowered to grant the passports. I am etc.[57]

To COMTE DE ROCHAMBEAU

Philadelphia, February 12, 1782.

Sir: In my letter to your Excellency of the 10th. of December last, I requested you to grant passports, upon the application of David Ross Esqr, for any Vessels which might be laden

[57] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman. At the close of the draft the following has been crossed off: "As I shall probably not remain long in this city, you will be pleased to direct your future applications to the Honble. the Secretary at War, who will procure the necessary papers from the proper authority."

with Tobacco for the payment of Goods purchased of the British Merchants at York Town. It has been since suggested. . . .[58] I have written to Mr. Ross to this effect, and should applications of the like nature be made to you through any other Channel, you will be pleased to refer them to the Secretary of Congress.

I have, since beginning this letter, received your Excellency's favor of the 30th. ulto. I am extremely obliged by your advance of provision to the British Hospital at Gloucester, which I must request you to continue untill Mr. Morris has made a Contract for their regular Supply. You will be pleased to direct an account to be kept of the Amount, and Mr. Morris will repay it either in Money or a return of a like quantity of provision, as you may chuse. This is thought better than letting the Men be dismissed upon the parole proposed by Capt. Richardson. They would certainly, upon their recovery, be immediately put into service again. It is an easy matter to detect the violation of the parole of an Officer, but almost impossible to do it in the case of soldiers, especially if they should be scattered among a variety of Corps. I most cheerfully concur in the exchange of the Convalescents captured on board the Bonetta, for an equal number of those British or Foreign now at Gloucester, and you will be pleased to take the first opportunity of carrying it into execution. I have the honor etc.[59]

To EZEKIEL CORNELL[60]

Philadelphia, February 13, 1782.

Sir: I was yesterday honored with yours, accompanied by the proposed form of several Resolves of Congress for the

[58] The omitted portion is practically the same as that found in Washington's letter to David Ross, Feb. 12, 1782, *ante*.

[59] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

[60] Delegate to Congress from Rhode Island.

immediate promotion of a number of Brigadiers to the Rank of Majors General and of Colonels to that of Brigadiers. How far your plan would promote the public service, give satisfaction to individuals, (a matter which ought ever to be attended to in some degree), [and not alarm the States] I will not undertake to determine finally. I will only mention some of the inconveniencies which I fear would result from so extensive a promotion as that which you propose.

By your return of Brigadiers to be promoted to Majors General, there are eleven. You must recollect that we already have more Majors General in Commission than we can conveniently employ, consequently, a great proportion of the old, or of the new creation must be sent home upon half pay. The old would think themselves intitled, from their priority, to be employed. The new would, in my opinion, think themselves ill used by having a Grade conferred upon them one day, and by being deranged the next, and that too upon the half pay of their former Rank, [and at the pleasure of a single Man who though never so good may be mistaken and if otherwise may act from caprice, prejudice &c to the injury of the best Officers in the Army].

In your Return of Colonels for promotion there are twenty one and in Virginia, North Carolina, south Carolina and Georgia there will be at least nine more which will make thirty. Calculating upon the strength and mode of arrangement of our Army twenty Brigadiers are sufficient for the service of our Horse, Foot and Artillery. There would therefore be an overplus of ten, to be deprived of Regiments for the nominal Rank of Brigadier, for it would not be considered as more. They too would retire upon the half pay of Colonel only. There is another reason which in my opinion operates against so great a promotion of Colonels without a very sufficient cause, which is, that you take a number of the best Officers in the Army from the heads of their Regiments. Your plan would, I doubt not, be

satisfactory to such of the new promoted, as would be retained in service, but I am convinced it would give disgust to the deranged, who would be numerous. I am further apprehensive that so great a promotion, especially when it might be viewed by the public as unnecessary, would give an alarm to those who already look upon the half pay establishment as one of our most grievous Burthens.

Although I have stated the foregoing objections, I can perceive the advantages which would result from the plan. It would give a larger field to select General Officers from, and it would give promotion to some, who are in my opinion highly worthy of the public notice; but who cannot be advanced, partially, without encreasing the uneasiness already occasioned by some late promotions in the line of Engineers.

I feel myself much obliged by your submitting this matter to my opinion before you carried it into Congress. I have candidly given you my sentiments upon it. By comparing them with those which you may have obtained from others, you will be enabled to form a judgment upon the propriety or impropriety of prosecuting the plan. I have the honor etc.[61]

To COLONEL CHARLES ARMAND-TUFFIN

Philadelphia, February 13, 1782.

Dear Sir: I am favoured with your Letter of the 25th of Janry. and am happy to inform you that Col Ternant and the other Gentlemen of your Corps are exchanged. Arrangements are made with the Financier respecting the remainder of the recruiting Money, of which Col Ternant will give you a satisfactory account, and also acquaint you with the steps that have been taken to procure the greater part of the Horses by Contract.

[61] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman. The words in brackets are in the writing of Washington.

Col Carrington Qr. Mastr to the Southern Army who is now in this Town, before he returns to Virginia, will be enabled to make such provision for furnishing the supplies required from that Department, as I hope will free you from further trouble on that subject.

The Secry at War will inform you whether the addition of an Officer to each Troop of Cavalry was meant to extend to the Legionary Corps or not.

I have to request that you will not lose a moments time in marching as large a number of your Legion as possible to join the Army under the Orders of Major Gen Greene; by arriving at a critical period the Corps may possibly have an opportunity of signalizing itself, and rendering an essential service to the Public.

Col Ternant who is the bearer of this, will be able more fully to enforce the reasons of my sentiments and wishes. You will perceive that Officer is appointed Inspector to the Southern Army; it is an office of importance and required a Gentleman of ability and activity to perform the duties of it with propriety.

I pray you will be persuaded that I can never be unmindful of the zeal and attachment you have always discover'd for the service and that, I am etc.[62]

To LIEUTENANT COLONEL RICHARD VARICK

Philadelphia, February 13, 1782.

Dear Sir: I duly received your favr. of the 14th. ulto, inclosing an abstract of the pay due your writers upon which Mr. Morris has advanced 500 dollars for which sum you have his notes payable on demand in specie. I am informed they are so well established in the Country that you may command the money for them. The whole is charged to your account. You

[62] The draft is in the writing of David Humphreys.

will dispose of it in such proportions as you please, and when you make settlement bring in your Vouchers which will be the receipts of the several individuals.

I do not clearly understand your question respecting the General Index. You will therefore postpone going into it before I see you which will be no great while hence. The Indexes of each Volume should be made upon the last leaves of each Book, otherwise they will be always liable to be lost or misplaced.

I could not procure the dates of the appointments of the several Governors and Presidents of States. The appointments of the different Presidents of Congress you have inclosed.

Be good enough to look to the Books in which the General Orders are recorded and let me know the date of the last Order upon Record. I am etc.[63]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Philadelphia,
Wednesday, February 13, 1782.

Parole ———. Countersigns ———.

The Mustering of the Rhode Island Regiment is Postponed till Monday next and that of the Guards till Saturday.

To COLONEL JOHN LAMB AND LIEUTENANT COLONEL EBENEZER STEVENS

Philadelphia, February 15, 1782.

Gentlemen: I was last evening favd. with yours of the 13th, by which, I perceive that you are not fully acquainted with the motive which influenced the superintendant of Finance to issue, to the Officers only, promissory Notes to a certain amount, payable in six Months. It was expected, that the

[63] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

arrival of a Store ship from France, would have put it in our power to have supplied the Officers with the necessary Articles of Cloathing; but that ship has unfortunately miscarried. The Financier, upon being informed of this and knowing the distress of the greater part of the Officers, immediately set about devising a plan, by which he could afford relief to their wants, without involving himself deeper in those difficulties with which he is perplexed by the scantiness of public Funds. Upon enquiry, he found Gentlemen of this City, willing to supply a quantity of Goods proper for the Army at their places of Cantonment, upon a credit of six Months and upon as low as they can be purchased elsewhere. He therefore proposed to me the measure which is now about to be adopted; that of giving each Officer a Note for a certain sum payable in six Months, which the owners of the Goods will receive in payment. There is no obligation upon any Officer to take these Notes, or, when he has received them, to lay them out in Cloathing. Should he have supplied himself beforehand, he may keep them untill the time of payment, he may discount them, or he may lay them out in any kind of Stores proper for the Campaign. By this, justice is done to the Officer and no injustice to the Soldier. The public have complied with their contract in furnishing the Soldier with his Cloathing in the specific Articles. They now mean to do the same by the Officers in advancing them a certain sum of Money as a substitute. Should any uneasiness or misconceptions arise in the minds of the soldiery, you Gentlemen and the other Officers, now fully acquainted with the circumstances, may easily quiet them.

I cannot close this letter, without expressing my approbation of the laudable motives by which you were actuated at the time of writing. It gives me pleasure to see Officers wishing to share hardships as well as benefits with their soldiers. I am etc.[64]

[N. Y. H. S.]

[64] In the writing of Tench Tilghman.

INDEX

INDEX

By David M. Matteson

Aboville, François Marie, *comte* d', Yorktown siege, Washington's appreciation, 246.

Abuse and insult, of civilians, 13; officer by officer, 64. *See also* Assault.

Absence without leave. *See* Desertion.

Accounts, claims, and warrants, confused headquarters', 107*n*; resigning officers, 201; officer's travel, 218; impressment and damages, Yorktown siege, 331; liquidation of prisoners of war, 373, 440, 441*n*, 464, 467; officers' warrants, 385, 387; intelligence service, 424; French army, 469. *See also* Pay.

Accouterments. *See* Equipments.

Adams, John, letter to, 253; Yorktown news, 253, 297; countersign honoring, 262.

Adams, *Lieut. Col.* Peter, officer of the day, 171, 176, 264, 315; relief, 175; trench materials, 205; service, 264*n*.

Adams, William, impressed lumber, 289.

Additional and Nonstate Continental regiments, credit to states, 380. *See also* Artillery; Cavalry; Hazen, Moses; Invalid.

Addresses, circulars to states, 26, 81, 397, 458, 476; Baltimore, 107; replies, after Yorktown, 355, 357, 358, 363, 394, 412, 435, 484, 485.

Adjutant general, deputies, 19, 168; St. Clair as acting, 264, 301. *See also* Hand, Edward.

Adjutants, appointment, 6.

Affleck, *Capt.* Edmund, on prison ships, letter, 25, 84*n*.

Agriculture, good crops, 82. *See also* Land.

Aides. *See* Military secretaries.

Albany, N. Y., winter garrison, 427.

Alexander, Robert, Custis land affair, 353.

Alexander, *Gen.* William. *See* Stirling.

Alexander, *Maj.* William, officer of the day, 275.

Alexandria, Va., Washington at, 108*n*; reply to Yorktown address, 355.

Allen, Ira, Vermont mission to Congress, 488.

American Philosophical Society, reply to Yorktown address, 412.

American Revolution, fear of relaxation after Yorktown, 271, 297, 302, 347, 352, 359, 361, 365, 367, 390, 443, 447, 477. *See also* Army; Commerce; Continental Congress; Finances; Foreign relations; Frontier; Intercourse; Loyalists; Navy; Peace.

Ammunition, before Yorktown, from French ships, inspection, 125, 125*n*, 134, 163. *See also* Military stores.

Amnesty, after Yorktown, 247; for deserters, 456, 469.

Amos, Abel, court-martial, 220.

Andrew, cartel ship, 337*n*.

Annapolis, Md., letter from, 357; reply to Yorktown address, 357; sick soldiers, 434.

Antill, *Lieut. Col.* Edward, officer of the day, 146, 251, 287, 320; at court-martial, 166; leave of absence, 409.

Aorson, *Capt.* Aaron, officer of the day, 165, 175, 251, 275, 328; service, 165*n*.

Ariss, Richard, court-martial, capital penalty, pardon, 322, 329.

Armand-Tuffin, Charles, *marquis* de la Rouerie, letters to, 224, 266, 317, 499; recruiting, fund, horses, equipment, draft from line, 224, 266, 267, 317, 318, 492, 499, 500; Yorktown, 224; McLane's company, 277, 334, 335; corps to South, 267, 270, 312, 500; officers, 490, 495.

Arms, inspection before Yorktown, 134; unauthorized discharge, 265, 305; disposal of captured, 289, 290. *See also* Artillery; Military stores.

Armstrong, Edward A., letters possessed by, 17*n*, 101*n*, 104*n*, 399*n*.

Army. *See* British; Continental; French; Militia.

Arsenal, in Virginia, 333.

Arthur, *Lieut.* James, court-martial, 254, 255; service, 254*n*.

Artificers, traveling forges, 41; state of corps, 455.

Artillery, from wrecked British ship, 83; Yorktown march, 17, 25*n*, 42, 59, 60, 76, 82, 99; from French ships, 125, 125*n*; sheepskins, 136; brigade quartermaster, 136; horses for field, 140; line of battle, 147; Yorktown siege, 167, 169, 178; returns on Connecticut men, 203; Washington's appreciation, 242; preemption of Yorktown goods, 300. *See also* Knox, Henry.

Artisans. *See* Artificers.

Assault, officer on sentinel, 63; officer on servant, 64; officer on soldier, 64; officers on officers, 64, 206, 207; soldier on officer, 219; soldier on civilian, death, 414, 415. *See also* Abuse.

Atlee, Samuel John, committee on exchanges, 369*n*.

Atlee, William Augustus, bears letter, 442.

Audibert, Philip, pay, 95, 107; office, 107*n*.
Axes, Yorktown siege, 116.
Aylett, William(?), Washington at, 113*n*, 338*n*.

Badlam, *Lieut. Col.* Ezra, officer of the day, 5; Murnans, 64.
Baggage, headquarters, invoice, 34*n*, 327; Yorktown campaign, 37, 38, 99, 105, 106, 147.
Bald Friars Ford, Susquehanna River, 104, 106.
Ballard, *Capt.* Jeremiah, assaulted, 206, 207; service, 206*n*.
Baltimore, Yorktown march, 79, 82, 88*n*, 98, 100, 102, 104, 117; Washington and Rochambeau at, 83*n*, 361*n*; reply to address, 107; road survey, 332.
Bankson, *Capt.* John, division inspector, 306.
Barber, *Lieut. Col.* Francis, Yorktown, brigaded, relief, 134, 175; officer of the day, 152, 153, 252; trench materials, 205; at court-martial, 284.
Barber, *Maj.* William, division inspector, 152.
Barclay, *Capt.* David, parole to New York, 439, 442.
Barnaby, Richard, letter to, 96*n*.
Barras Saint-Laurent, Jacques Melchior, *comte*, letters to, 1, 15; Yorktown movement, convoy of provisions, 1–3, 15, 39, 77, 85, 96, 115, 116, 116*n*, 118, 119, 150; after siege, 194, 195*n*; at capitulation, 242*n*, 247; countersign honoring, 287.
Barry, ——, land, 351.
Bassett, Burwell, headquarters at house, letters from, 338.
Bauman, *Maj.* Sebastian, at court-martial, 166, 375.
Baylor, *Col.* George, regiment to South, 194, 313; letter to, 313.
Bayonet, use at Yorktown siege, 147.
Beall, *Capt.* William Dent, letter to, 330; escort of British sick, 330.
Béchet, Etienne Nicholas Marie. *See* Rochefontaine.
Bee, Thomas, and Washington, 84.
Bellini, Charles, house as hospital, 235.
Bemus, John, court-martial, 219.
Bergen Neck, N. J., proposed expedition, 462.
Berkshire, Mass., militia for frontier, 80.
Berth, *Capt.* ——, exchange, 446.
Béville, Pierre François, *chevalier* de, accounts, 469.
Bills of exchange, protest of British officers', 74.
Birchead, Christopher, letter to, 96*n*.

Blackledge, John(?), as spy and prisoner of war, 428*n*.

Bladensburg, Md., route by, 79, 82, 104, 106; road survey, 332.

Blaine, Ephraim, letters to, 142, 261, 313; Yorktown campaign supplies, 143, 209, 313; British prisoners of war, 261.

Blair, John, letter to, 234.

Blair, *Lieut.* John, hospital guard detail, 329.

Blair, Robert, cattle supply, 87.

Blake, Ned, court-martial, 220.

Blanchard, Claude, bears letter, 25.

Bleeker, *Capt.* Leonard, officer of the day, 148, 170, 239.

Blewer, *Lieut.* George, assaulted, 206, 207; service, 206*n*.

Bliss, *Lieut.* Joseph, court-martial, reprimanded, 5, 6; service, 5*n*.

Blankets, need for Yorktown siege hospital, 151*n*.

Bloomfield, *Dr.* Moses, resignation, 176.

Blue, ——, bears letter, 315.

Board of War, letters to, 94, 128, 151, 273, 353; hospital appointments, 94; Yorktown, 128; supplies from abroad, clothing, 273, 344, 353.

Boats, flat, Yorktown campaign, 16, 25*n*, 42, 59, 72, 222, 226, 235, 331; Long Island Sound commissions revoked, 23; Hudson River, preservation, construction, 23, 386, 389.

Bolton, *Capt.* ——, cartel ship, 337*n*.

Bond, *Dr.* Thomas, letter to, 412.

Bonetta, capture, 497.

Boudinot, Elias, committee on Yorktown, 229*n*.

Bougainville, Louis Antoine, *comte* de, countersigns honoring, 152, 287.

Bouillé, François Claude Amour, *marquis* de, St. Eustatius, 430, 436.

Boundaries, Pennsylvania-Virginia, 449.

Boundbrook, N. J., route through, 42, 60.

Bounty, jumping, 219, 495.

Bowen, *Dep. Gov.* Jabez, letter to, 1; supplies for Yorktown campaign, 1.

Bowling Green, Va., Washington at, 113*n*, 338*n*; express through, 167*n*; road survey, 332.

Braceo, John, letter to, 96*n*.

Brahm, *Maj.* Ferdinand Joseph Sébastien de, at court-martial, 463; service, 463*n*.

Bread, Yorktown siege, 166. *See also* Flour; Ovens.

Brevets, and position, 32*n*; after resignation, 384.

Brigades, before Yorktown, 134.

Brigadier generals, regulations on promotion, 17, 18; Williams, 370, 389; Dayton, 448; plan for appointments, Washington's objections, 498. *See also* General officers.

Bristol, Pa., Washington at, 83*n*.

British army. *See* Campaign of 1781.

British Legion, Yorktown prisoners, 263*n*.

Brodhead, *Col.* Daniel, letter to, 90; charges against, court-martial, 90–92, 396, 462, 463.

Broglie, Victor François, *duc* de, letter to, 426; Washington's commendation of Lameth, 426, 429.

Brownson, Eli, bears letter, 419.

Brownson, *Gov.* Nathan, circulars to, 397*n*.

Bruin, ——, as spy and prisoner of war, 428*n*.

Bullen, *Maj.* John, letter to, 357; Annapolis address, 357.

Bullions Tavern, N. J., march by, 7.

Burgoyne, *Gen.* John, exchange, 66, 133.

Burke, *Gov.* Thomas, prisoner of war, treatment, exchange, 302, 401, 401*n*.

Burlington, *Lieut.* Chandler, paymaster, 388; service, 388*n*.

Burnett, *Maj.* Robert, Howe court-martial, 375, 419.

Burwells Ferry, Va., route by, 98.

Butler, *Col.* Richard, Yorktown, fatigue, 176; trench materials, 205; officer of the day, 239, 283; leave, 330.

Butler, *Col.* Zebulon, regiment and Wyoming connection, 427.

Butts Hill, R. I., post, 47.

Byrds, Va., Washington at, 338*n*.

Cadwalader, *Gen.* John, letter to, 102; Yorktown water transportation, 102.

Cambis, Joseph, *vicomte* de, Yorktown, 215, 225.

Cambray-Digny, Louis Antoine Jean Baptiste, *chevalier* de, exchange, 73.

Camden battle, inquiry, 315.

Camouflage, flat boats, 222.

Camp. *See* Sanitation.

Camp color men, Yorktown siege, 205.

Campaign of 1781. *See* New York City; Southern campaign; Yorktown campaign.

Campaign of 1782, congressional committee at camp (August), proposals, troop and officer requirement, 14*n*, 28–32; joint plans, Grasse, 284, 285, 449; vigorous preparations, recruiting, supplies, urge, circulars, missions to states, 297, 342, 347, 352, 359–361, 365, 381, 390, 397–401, 433, 447, 452–456, 458–460, 464, 465, 473–480, 486; dependence on sea power, 341; success as final, 342, 430; congressional committee conference (December), 366, 376; congressional resolve, recruiting order, 379, 393, 394, 429; departmental estimates, 386, 387, 413, 453, 491, 494; requisition of supplies, 474, 476.

Campbell, George, letter to, 404.

Campbell, *Dr.* George, promotion, 176; service, 176*n*.

Camus. *See* Cambis.

Canada, Vermont negotiations, 421.

Canadian expedition, exchanges, 66, 372, 388, 395, 397, 472.

Canadian Regiment. *See* Hazen, Moses.

Carleton, Joseph, acting secretary at war, 370*n*.

Carlisle, *Capt.* John, assistant adjutant general, 168.

Carne, John, assistant deputy apothecary, 176; service, 176*n*.

Carnes Tavern, Md., Washington at, 108*n*.

Caroline Court House, Va., route by, 83, 104, 106.

Carrington, *Lieut. Col.* Edward, bears letters, 334, 485; supplies for Southern campaign, 500.

Carroll, Daniel, committees: Yorktown, 229*n*; Southern campaign, 299*n*; conference, 366*n*; exchanges, 369*n*; British conduct, 404; — letters to, 366, 404.

Carter, Angelica (Schuyler), Philadelphia, 432.

Carty, Matthias, court-martial, capital penalty, pardon, 321, 329.

Castries, Charles Eugène Gabriel, *marquis* de, countersign honoring, 148.

Casualties, and payrolls, 14*n*; Yorktown, 172, 173, 212, 213, 228, 229, 229*n*, 261; Eutaw Springs, 178; returns, 234.

Cattle, New England, to Yorktown siege, 53, 86, 96, 111, 209, 278; slaughtering, offal, 177; no more to South, 344; French army accounts, 469. *See also* Hides; Meat; Tallow.

Cavalry, Yorktown march route, 82; Moylan's general command, 266; equipments, 370. *See also* Armand-Tuffin; Lauzun; Lee, Henry; Provost; regiments by number.

Cedars, The, exchange of prisoners, 66, 472.

Chamberlain, James Lloyd, letter to, 96*n*.

Chaplains, release of captured, 139; preemption of Yorktown goods, 300.

Charleston, S. C., British reenforcement, 8; importance, possible joint plans against, Grasse, 8–10, 125, 125*n*, 248, 250*n*, 296, 306, 307, 310; in 1782 plans, 285, 390; British fleet, 347; exchanges, 369, 372, 390, 395, 404, 480, 481; British retire to, 431, 448, 466.

Charlotte, Va., Armand's corps, 318.

Charon, H. M. S., destroyed, 208, 210, 212, 214, 231.

Chartiers Creek, proposed main post, 396, 402.

Chastellux, François Jean, *chevalier* de, countersign and parole honoring, 37, 153; at Mount Vernon, 110; Yorktown march, 111; Washington's appreciation, 245; letter to, 431*n*.

Chatham, N. J., French bakery, 24, 59*n*, 67; route through, 42; headquarters, letters and orders from, 49–67.

Cherokee Indians, present for visiting, 338, 378.

Cherry Stone, Va., magazine, 142*n*.

Chesapeake Bay, Yorktown transportation, 10, 11, 34, 36, 39, 51, 53, 57, 58, 72, 88*n*, 96–102, 113, 116–120, 125, 128, 129, 145, 163.

Chester, N. Y., route by, 87.

Chester, Pa., march through, 69; Washington at, 83*n*, 361*n*; headquarters, letters from, 87, 88.

Childs, Thomas. *See* Shilds.

Chittenden, *Gov.* Thomas, letter to, 419; Washington's comment on Vermont conditions, 419–422, 432.

Choisy, Claude Gabriel, *marquis* de, Yorktown, Gloucester, 116*n*, 169, 173, 208; on Gloucester action, letter, 172*n*; letters to, 239, 240, 250, 253; York River, 226; British surrender, 239–241, 250, 253; Washington's appreciation, 246.

Choptank, Md., magazine, 143.

Christiana Bridge, Del., route through, 69, 78; Washington at, headquarters, letter from, 83*n*, 89, 361*n*.

Christmas of 1781, 406.

Ciphers, British, 189; Morris's, 311.

Circular letters to states, 26, 81, 397, 458, 476.

City Tavern, Philadelphia, court-martial at, 374.

Civilians, military abuse, 13; prisoners, exchange, 373, 395, 401; killed by soldier, civil jurisdiction, 414, 415. *See also* Depredations.

Claims. *See* Accounts.

Clark, *Gen.* George Rogers, Detroit, failure, 396.

Clark, Michael, court-martial, 322.

Clark, William, court-martial, capital penalty, 15.

Clarkson, *Maj.* Matthew, Howe court-martial, 375.

Claverac, N. Y., French supplies, 35.

Clinton, *Gov.* George, circulars to, 461*n*, 476*n*; letter to, 472; Vermont, 472; Cedars prisoners, 472.

Clinton, *Sir* Henry, ignorance of Yorktown march, 55*n*; letters to, 74, 418, 440; Yorktown relief, 229, 231, 232, 240, 247, 312; cartel, letter, 373, 440, 441, 464; Rawdon, 446. *See also* Campaign of 1781.

Clinton, *Gen.* James, to main army, 2, 4; letters to, 3, 385; Yorktown: march, 59; brigade, 135; order of battle, 146; fatigue, 166, 168, 170; officer of the day, 153, 177, 252, 283, 320; trench command, 198, 206, 222, 234; allotment of tents, 217; on duty, leveling works, 262, 275; preemption of Yorktown goods, 300; — winter quarters, 385, 386.

Closen-Haydenbourg, Jean C. L. F. I., *baron* de, despatches to Grasse, 127.

Clothing, check on expenditures, 14*n*; Yorktown campaign, needs, 76, 121, 122; Connecticut troops, 96; dragoons, 220, 371; hospital, 257; from France, transportation, 273, 344; Southern campaign, 353; over purchase, 354; returns and issues, 374, 388; supply, adequacy, 405, 406, 459; inspector's countersign of orders, 410; inspectors and returns on issues, 411; distribution of captured British, 415; need of regular supply, plan, 453–456; issue to musicians, 457; making, 457; for officers, notes, 454, 481, 501, 502; Massachusetts troops, state supply, 470–472. *See also* Blankets; Overalls; Shoes; Uniforms.

Clymer, George, on marine prisoners of war, 409*n*; committee on clothing, 472*n*.

Cobb, *Lieut. Col.* David, letters written by, 12*n*, 17*n*, 18*n*, 28*n*, 39*n*, 75*n*, 89*n*, 90*n*, 96*n*, 102*n*, 106*n*, 118*n*, 119*n*, 125*n*, 188*n*, 210*n*, 212*n*, 257*n*–259*n*, 268*n*, 282*n*, 293*n*, 294*n*, 335*n*; bears letter to Congress, 338.

Cochran, *Dr.* John, hospital at Wilmington, 368; inoculation, 405.

Cochran, *Lieut. Col.* Robert, officer of the day, 167, 262, 304; service, 262*n*.

Cockran, cartel ship, 337*n*.

Colchester, Va., Washington at, 113*n*, 338*n*.

Cole, William, court-martial, 321.

Colfax, *Lieut.* William, letters to, 62, 105, 327; rebuked, 62; Guards in Yorktown march, 105, 106; headquarters accounts, 107*n*; northern march, instructions, 327.

Colton, Isaac, on plot against Washington, 470.

Combattants Francais, 336*n*.

Commander in chief, conferences with committee of Congress, 28, 366, 366*n*; and southern command, 194, 195; drafts, 279; at Philadelphia, 361; and order of secretary at war, 410; plot against, 470. *See also* next title; Addresses; Continental army; Diary; General orders; Headquarters; Presentations.

Commander in Chief's Guard, commander, 62*n*; Yorktown march, 100, 105, 106; northern march, 327; inspection at Philadelphia, 495, 501. *See also* Colfax, William.

Commerce, military preemption of Yorktown goods, 299–301, 314, 315, 318, 323, 329, 354, 355, 375, 376, 378, 379, 496. *See also* Commissary; Imports; Intercourse; Sutlers; Transportation.

Commissary, plan and accurate returns, 14*n*; preemption of Yorktown goods, 300; frontier contracts, 397; supplies for 1782, mission to states, 453. *See also* next titles; Clothing; Forage; Liquor; Magazines; Military stores; Provisions; Quartermaster department; Specific supplies; Staff.

Commissary general of issues. *See* Stewart, Charles.

Commissary general of purchases. *See* Blaine, Ephraim.

Commissary of forage. *See* Lutterloh, Henry Emanuel.

Commissary of military stores. *See* Military stores.

Commissary of prisoners of war, deputies, 134*n*, 326. *See also* Skinner, Abraham.

Committee of conference, letter to, 28.

Communication. *See* Express; Intercourse; Post-office.

Concorde, French warship, 7.

Conduct unbecoming to an officer. *See* Crimes.

Connecticut, militia in New York, 28*n*, 68; returns on artillery men, 203; unauthorized discharge of Wyoming men, 427; mission to, on recruiting, 473–476. *See also* next titles; New England.

Connecticut, governor of. *See* Trumbull, Jonathan.

Connecticut brigade, light troops, Yorktown campaign, 8*n*, 19; before New York City, 20, 27, 46; clothing, 96; data for recruiting, 456. *See also* Huntington, Jedidiah.

Connecticut Farms, N. J., route by, 43*n*.

Connecticut Fifth Regiment, officer, 62*n*.

Connecticut Fourth Regiment. *See* Butler, Zebulon.

Connecticut Second Regiment, officers, 3*n*, 62*n*. *See also* Swift, Heman.

Connecticut State Library, material from, 3*n*, 28*n*.

Connecticut Third Regiment. *See* Webb, Samuel Blatchley.

Conquerant, French warship, 222*n,* 336*n.*

Contenson, *Baron* Ludovic de, *Société des Cincinnati,* 425*n.*

Continental army, standing, advocated, 28; no further reduction, 29; Indians in service, 75, 80. *See also* Accounts; Board of War; Boats; Campaign; Casualties; Civilians; Crimes; Discharges; Drill; Fatigue; Fortifications; Frontier; Guards; Health; Intercourse; Leave; Militia; Officers; Prisoners of war; Quarters; Recruiting; Returns; Staff; War, secretary at.

Continental Congress, committee to camp, letter to, 14*n,* 28; promotion regulations, general officers, 17, 18, 370, 389, 448, 498, 499; returns, 23; Howe, 131, 462, 463; medical department appointments, 175, 176; Yorktown, trophies, 243, 243*n,* 339, 367, 414, 494; liquidation of depreciation of pay, 276; Thanksgiving, 343; preparations for 1782 campaign, 360, 379, 381, 393, 394, 429; conference with Washington, 366, 366*n,* 376; exchanges, 369; Frey, 384; officers' warrants, 385, 387; Burke, 401*n*; Associated Loyalists, 407; marine prisoners of war, 408; musicians, 458; Vermont, 488; flag shipments, 496, 497. *See also* Executive departments; President.

Converse, *Capt.* Thomas, officer of the day, 18.

Convoy, provisions for Yorktown campaign, 1–3, 48, 51, 56, 77, 126, 157.

Cook, *Col.* Ellis(?), place in New Jersey, 54.

Cormorant, H. M. S., capture and sale, 250*n.*

Corn, appropriation of fields near Yorktown, 122.

Cornell, Ezekiel, committees: exchanges, 369*n*; marine prisoners of war, 409*n*; — letter to, 497; plan for new general officers, 497–499.

Cornwallis, Charles, *earl,* letters to, 236, 237, 253, 274; parole, sending to New York, 255, 256, 260, 268, 337, 347; parole of officers, letter, 274, 275; question of exchange, 369, 372, 404. *See also* Yorktown.

Corny, Louis Dominique Ethis de, Washington's appreciation, 246.

Cosgrove, Edward, court-martial, capital penalty, pardon, 321, 329.

Countersigns, place names, 5; significant, 37, 146, 148, 152, 153, 177, 238, 239, 244, 251, 252, 254, 262, 287.

Courts-martial, of officers, 5, 6, 135, 206, 207, 218, 254; of soldiers, 15, 219, 284, 301, 316, 320–323, 495; detail, orders, 19, 65, 166, 197, 220, 234, 284, 288, 306, 323; second trial denied, 45; of staff official, 63–65; Howe, 131, 278, 344, 374, 375, 384, 387, 419, 423, 431, 432, 461, 463; Brodhead, 463, 465; McDougall, 468, 471, 482.

Courts of inquiry, Fort Pitt, 90–92; Camden, 315.

Cox, *Capt.* Richard, officer of the day, 153, 171, 244, 269, 318; service, 153*n.*

Crab, James, court-martial, 495.

Craig, *Col.* Thomas, to South, 251.

Craik, *Dr.* James, hospital appointments, 94; on need of blankets, 151; orderlies, 191; letter to, 256; Yorktown siege hospital, 256, 257.

Craven, Thomas, shipmaster, 377.

Crawford, Thomas, court-martial, 321.

Crimes and misdemeanors, unbecoming conduct, 5, 6, 63, 135, 206, 218, 255; bounty jumping, 219, 495; unauthorized discharge of arms, 265, 305. *See also* Abuse; Assault; Courts-martial; Courts of inquiry; Depredations; Desertion; Disobedience; Graft; Mutiny; Provost; Punishments; Theft.

Culloden, H. M. S., cannon from wreck, 83.

Cumberland Old Court House, Va., rendezvous, 258, 442.

Cumming, *Maj.* John Noble, officer of the day, 153, 262, 318; service, 153*n*; command, 199.

Curly, Owen, court-martial, capital penalty, pardon, 320, 329.

Custis, Eleanor (Calvert), bears letter to Chastellux, 431*n*.

Custis, John Parke, death, 338*n*, 340, 352, 356, 367, 392, 407; estate guardianship, 352, 353, 356.

Dabney, *Lieut. Col.* Charles, Yorktown, to assist artillery, 178.

Damages. *See* Depredations.

Dana, Francis, countersign honoring, 262.

Danbury, Conn., French supplies through, 35.

Dandridge, Bartholomew, letter to, 352; Custis estate and guardianship, 352, 353, 356.

Darby, Pa., route through, 69.

Darlings, Md., Washington at, 83*n*.

Davis, Caleb(?), clothing, 470–472.

Dayton, *Col.* (*Gen.*) Elias, letters to, 12, 17, 23, 43, 400, 428, 448, 448*n*, 466, 481; patrol, 12; Yorktown: artillery ferriage, 17; march, 17, 23, 42, 43; information on British knowledge, 43; brigade, 135; officer of the day, 146; order of battle, 146; at court-martial, 166, 197, 218, 220; picket, 170, 176; allotment of tents, 217; on duty, 254; preemption of Yorktown goods, 300; — intelligence, 400; prisoners of war, 444*n*; brigadiership, 448; return to camp, 448; flags of truce, 466, 481; Wyoming garrison, 467.

Dearborn, *Lieut. Col.* Henry, mission to state, 480.

De Hart, *Lieut. Col.* William, officer of the day, 153; command, 198; at court-martial, 220, 234; resignation, 466.

De Lancey, *Col.* James, officer, 222*n.*

Delaware, supplies for Yorktown campaign, 76, 81, 82. *See also* next titles.

Delaware, president of. *See* Dickinson, John.

Delaware Regiment, Yorktown, 39, 40, 76, 147, 177, 218; soldiers court-martialed, 321, 322.

Delaware River, Yorktown transportation, 11, 36, 40, 42, 43, 49, 51, 52, 54, 55, 60, 69–72, 78; ferriage, 42.

Delight, cartel ship, 337*n.*

Denison, Patrick, court-martial, capital penalty, pardon, 322, 329.

Depredations, fences, 199, 282, 294, 328.

Desertion, from Yorktown march, apprehension, 86, 89; Catholic interposition for condemned man, 95*n*; British, from Yorktown, 135, 154; Americans, among British prisoners, summary execution, 171, 252, 320–322; trials, penalty, 219, 220, 284, 320–323, 495; enlisted prisoners of war, 383; amnesty, in enemy's service, 456, 469.

Detroit, failure of Clark's expedition, 396; need of reduction, further plan, 396, 403.

Deuxponts Regiment, trophy for, 246.

De Witt, Simeon, survey of roads, maps, 68, 69; letter to, 332.

Dexter, *Maj.* John Singer, Howe court-martial, 431.

Dey, Thomas Cockey, letter to, 358; Maryland address to Washington, 358.

Diary, Washington's military, on Yorktown march, 7*n*, 8*n*, 25*n*; on Yorktown capitulation, 236*n*, 240*n*; on British fleet, 277*n*.

Dickinson, *Pres.* John, letters to, 368, 392; hospital, 368, 392; circulars to, 397*n*, 461*n*.

Digby, *Adm.* Robert, Yorktown, 129, 132, 138, 150, 189, 191, 214, 226, 231, 247, 277, 277*n*, 279, 281, 291, 298, 311; cartel ship, 377, 380; letter to, 380.

Dillon, Robert Guillaume, *baron,* Gloucester action, wounded, 172; service, 172*n*.

Dinners, headquarters, 25, 59.

Discharges, sick, 257; homeward march, 330; inspector's countersign, 410; unauthorized state, 427. *See also* Punishments (officers cashiered); Resignation.

Discipline. *See* Crimes; Disobedience; Drill.

Disobedience to orders and neglect of duty, officers, 135, 207, 255.

Dobbs, *Capt.* William, dismissal of pilots, 63.

Dobbs Ferry, N. Y., headquarters, letters and orders from, 1–24; dismantling works, 22.

Dodds Tavern, N. J., 54.

Dodge, John, Fisher affair, 280*n*.

Dolphin, Maryland navy, 346*n*.

Dragoons. *See* Cavalry.

Draper, *Dr.* George, with Washington, 352.

Drew, *Capt.* Seth, officer of the day, 5.

Drill, troops left in New York, 22; sham battle, 456.

Dubée, John, court-martial, capital penalty, 219.

Duffy, *Capt.* Patrick, court-martial, cashiered, 166, 206, 207.

Du Houx. *See* Vioménil.

Dulany, Benjamin, letter to, 348; Washington's land proposal, 348–351.

Dumas, Guillaume Mathieu, *comte,* Yorktown march, 90.

Dumfries, Va., Washington at, 113*n*, 338*n*.

Duncan, *Capt.* James, special service, 470.

Dundee, *Lieut. Col.* Thomas, Yorktown capitulation, 240*n*.

Dunlap, Edward, cattle, 87.

Du Portail, *Gen.* Louis le Bèque (*chevalier* Derford), sent to Grasse, bears letter, 10, 12; exchange of engineers, 73; letters to, 101, 268; Yorktown, 101, 140, 152; Washington's appreciation, leave, certificate, promotion, 246, 269, 307–309, 371.

Durie, Thomas, letter to, 326; instructions on prisoners of war, 326, 327.

Dutertre, *Capt.* ——, Gloucester action, wounded, 172*n*.

Earl Cornwallis, cartel ship, 337*n*.

Eastery, Andrew, shipmaster, 337*n*.

Edgar, *Capt.* John, on attitude of Vermont, 388.

Edmondson, *Dr.* Samuel, promotion, 176; service, 176*n*.

Edwards, *Maj.* Evan, officer of the day, 269; service, 269*n*.

Egg Harbor, N, J., reported British post, 444.

Eighteenth Foot, British, Yorktown prisoners, 263*n*.

Eighty-seventh Foot, British, officer, 377*n*.

Elbert, *Gen.* Samuel, Yorktown, superintendent of deposit of trenches, duties, 178, 180, 185, 216; service, 178*n*; Howe court-martial, 384.

Elk Ridge Landing, Md., route through, 79, 104, 106.

Ely, William, acknowledgment to, 48*n*.

Engineers, officer court-martialed, 63; exchange, 73; Yorktown operations, Washington's appreciation, 73, 242, 307; officers, 463*n*. *See also* Du Portail; Geographer; Gouvion; Sappers and miners.

Enos, *Col.* Roger, letter to, 196; attitude of Vermont force, 196, 197.

Equipments, inspection before Yorktown, 134; returns, 185; dragoons, 266, 270, 370; from abroad, 371. *See also* Military stores.

Erwin, Abraham, court-martial, capital penalty, pardon, 322, 329.

Essex County, Va., letter to magistrates, 288.

Ethis de Corny. *See* Corny.

Eustis, *Maj.* Benjamin, charges against Forrest, 201, 428.

Eutaw Springs battle, general orders on, 178, 187, 188, 190, 192.

Exchange. *See* Prisoners of war.

Executive departments. *See* Board of War; Finance, superintendent of; War, secretary at.

Expériment, French warship, 162, 221*n*.

Express, funds, 14*n*; Yorktown march, 43, 51, 167*n*; across York River, 173, 174; Philadelphia-Yorktown-South, 331, 347, 435.

Fairfax County, Va., militia and Yorktown campaign, 109, 112.

Falmouth, Va., route through, 79, 83.

Fascines, making at Yorktown siege, 80, 155, 168, 170, 173, 200, 206, 216; directions, 183; assignment, 204, 205.

Fatigue, at Yorktown siege, rotation with trench mounting, 199; activity enjoined, 203, 204. *See also* Trenches.

Fauntleroy, *Maj.* Moore, letter to, 216; to South, 216.

Fay, Jonas, mission from Vermont, 488.

Febiger, *Col.* Christian, regiment to South, conditions, officers' revolt, 258, 367, 436, 442, 492; letters to, 442, 492.

Fences, caution on destruction, 199, 282, 294, 328; interplantation, 349.

Fernald, *Lieut. Col.* Tobias, officer of the day, 5.

Ferries, in Yorktown march, 16, 41, 42, 43, 112; Ruffins, 167*n*; Hooes, 332.

Fersen, Hans Axel, *comte,* Yorktown, 117, 119.

Fifty-second Foot, British, officer, 448.

Finance, superintendent of. *See* Morris, Robert.

Finances. *See* preceding title; Accounts; Funds; Money; Public debt; Requisitions.

Fires, Williamsburg, 435; Mount Vernon, 435.

Fireships, British, at Yorktown, 143, 162, 169, 225.

First Artillery. *See* Harrison, Charles.

First Dragoons, staff officer, 221*n*; to South, 270, 312; preemption of Yorktown goods, 300. *See also* White, Anthony Walton.

Fish, *Maj.* Nicholas, officer of the day, 251, 287, 320.

Fisher, Myndert, court-martial, capital penalty, pardon, 280, 280*n*, 316.

Fishkill, N. Y., French stores, 35.

Fitzgerald, John, letter to, 355.

Fitzhugh, *Lieut.* (*Capt.*) Peregrine, letters written by, 4*n*, 144*n*, 145*n*; marriage, 491.

Fitzhugh, William, British depredations, 488; recovery of slaves from French, 488–491; letter to, 491.

FitzSimons, *Mrs.* Thomas, and condemned deserter, 95*n*.

Flag of truce, Yorktown cartel ships, 255, 256, 260, 268, 313, 337, 347, 377, 380; tobacco to New York, 378, 496; abuse, prevention, 466, 480, 481.

Flags, in Yorktown trenches, 181; captured Yorktown, trophies, 286, 294.

Fleeson, Plunket, address to Washington, 394*n*.

Florida, Spanish operations and American cooperation, 211.

Flour, conversion of French, 16, 37, 40; Yorktown siege, 112, 115, 120, 121, 125, 210; Morris and supply, 344, 362. *See also* Bread; Provisions.

Fonda, John(?), and Varick clerkship, 417.

Forage, issue restrictions, 14*n*; winter, 20, 389; Yorktown march, impressment, 57, 58, 76, 104, 107; returns in New York, 193; Yorktown siege, impressment, 266; return from Yorktown, impressment, 335; spring supply, 455.

Ford, Allyn K., material from collection, 127*n*, 130*n*, 146*n*, 174*n*.

Foreign loan and aid, need of further, 430.

Foreign relations. *See* French alliance; Peace.

Foreign volunteers, minor, 73, 318*n*, 384, 429, 446, 463*n*. *See also* Du Portail; Gouvion; Lafayette; Steuben.

Forests. *See* Woodland.

Forges, traveling, 41.

Forman, *Gen.* David, letters to, 13, 44, 61, 68, 73, 78, 89, 132, 232, 280, 394, 424; information on British movements from New York, 44, 61, 68, 73, 78, 89, 103, 132, 133, 232, 280, 311, 394, 424, 425; Washington's appreciation, 103; accounts, pay, 424.

Forrest, *Lieut. Col.* Thomas, letters to, 201, 428; resignation and accounts, charges against, 201, 428, 429; pay arrears, 428.

Fort Frederick, Md., Yorktown prisoners, 163, 263*n*, 303, 347, 373, 383.

Fort Pitt, Pa., inquiry, Brodhead court-martial, 90–92, 463, 465; Irvine to command, 188; conditions, 396, 397; proposed substitute post, 396, 402; commissary contracts, 397; repairs, 402. *See also* Irvine, William.

Fort Slongo, L. I., capture, 278.

Fortifications, dismantling at Dobbs Ferry, 22. *See also* Fort titles; Trenches.

Forty-third Foot, Yorktown prisoners, 263*n*.

Fountain Inn, Baltimore, 107*n*.

Fourth Artillery, officer court-martialed, 206, 207; officer, 463*n*.

Fourth Dragoons, officer, 202*n*. See *also* Moylan, Stephen.

Fowler, Alexander, charges by, 91, 92; letter to, 91.

Franklin, Benjamin, countersign honoring, 251; letter to, 253; news of Yorktown, 253.

Franks, Va., Washington at, 113*n*.

Fredericksburg, Va., route through, 79, 82, 110; Washington at, 113*n*, 338*n*; British sick and wounded, 325–327.

French, ——, loyalist, with Cornwallis, 345.

French, Penelope (Manley), land, 348, 349.

French alliance, policy as to reliance on, 188; Washington's appreciation, 245, 246; news of Yorktown, 252; supplies, 273, 344, 371; 1782 campaign, 430. *See also* Grasse; La Luzerne; Peace; Rochambeau.

French army. *See* Rochambeau.

Frey, Charles, *baron* de, retirement, Washington's approbation, 318; letter to, 384; brevet, 384.

Friendly Sons of St. Patrick, medal to Washington, 404.

Frontier, command, troops, levies, militia, 3, 4, 21; lack of funds, 4; rum, 4; importance of Detroit, 396; winter service, 362, 406, 427, 469. *See also* Fort Pitt; Mohawk Valley.

Fuel, for winter quarters, 20; depredations, 199; hospitals and bakery, 199, 392; allowance system, 423; American prisoners of war, 441.

Fullerton, *Lieut.* Richard, officer of the day, 177, 252, 283, 304; service, 177*n*.

Funds (military chest), frontier lack, 4; route of transportation, 35; captured Yorktown, 253, 253*n*; hospital, 257; aide's travel, 299*n*. *See also* Accounts; Specie.

Furloughs, inspector's countersign, 410; winter regulations, punishment of violation, 437, 438; soldier servants of officers, 451. *See also* Leave.

Gabions, Yorktown siege, making, 155, 168, 200, 216; directions, 182; assignment, 205. *See also* Trenches.

Galvan, *Maj.* William, light troops, 19; relieved, 44; Howe court-martial, 375.

Galvez, *Gov.* Bernardo de, Florida operations and American cooperation, 211; Pensacola prisoners to New York, 211.

Garrats, Va., Washington at, 113*n*, 338*n*.

Gaskin, *Lieut. Col.* Thomas, Yorktown, brigaded, 134; service, 134*n*; relief, 175; trench materials, 205; to South, 251; sick discharges, 257.

Gates, *Gen.* Horatio, letter to, 315; court of inquiry, 315.

Gattanois Regiment, trophy, 246.

Gauthier de Murnans, Jean Baptiste. *See* Murnans.

General officers, board: rank, 15; Hay, 18; Yorktown preemption, 299;—daily to headquarters, 171, 185; liquidation of depreciation of pay, 276. *See also* Brigadier generals; Commander in chief; Major generals.

General orders, issuance, 141; record, 501.—(*Dobbs Ferry: 1781, August*): court-martial, appointments, 5; court-martial, rank decision, 15; light troops, appointment, court-martial, 18; (*Kings Ferry, Haverstraw*): baggage on march, women, 37; appointment, 39; (*Chatham*): court-martial, 63; (*September: Head of Elk*): arrival of Grasse, pay, appointment, 93; (*Williamsburg*): junction of forces, hopes, returns, 114; appropriation of corn fields, 122; inspection of matériel, brigades, 134; British deserters and prisoners, court-martial, sheepskins, appointment, 135; preparation for advance to Yorktown, militia returns, issuance of orders, 140; rolls, order of battle, advance to siege, baggage, in case of fight, 146; (*Yorktown siege*): advance, 148; smallpox, first works, appointments, orderlies, tools, 152; picket, prospects, British deserters, hinderance by curiosity, first works, 153; (*October*): health, straw, rum, bread, present for duty, court-martial, picket, works, 165; transportation, smallpox, straggling, fatigue, picket, appointments, hospital, 167; fatigue, picket, works, 170; daily meetings at headquarters, general officers' quarters, emergent ration, American deserters, militia, casualty returns, Gloucester action, sutlers, picket, fatigue, 171; relief, medical department appointments, picket, fatigue, offal, 175; artillery, siege service regulations, appointments, Eutaw Springs, rum, daily meetings at headquarters, equipage returns, 177; trench mounting and guards, command, court-martial, 197; battalions, fuel, orderlies for hospital, fatigue and trench mounting, militia service, 198; negro servants, shoes, special Connecticut returns, trench visitors, sick returns, need of trench mate-

rials, 202; trench materials assignment, police, 204; trench materials, court-martial, 206; trench materials, 216; tents, liquor, court-martial, 217; Scammell's effects, 222; capture of redoubts, ration, 223; visitors in trenches, trench relief, court-martial, casuality returns, 233; trench mounting, 234; trench mounting countermanded, 238; special duty, 239; tools, provost guard, the surrender, 244; hospital guard, court-martial, preparedness to move, deserters among prisoners, 251; pioneers, British biscuits, court-martial, fatigue, 254; in Yorktown, matériel, leveling works, 263; fugitive slaves, discharging arms, 264; assignment to duty, 270; sappers and miners, fatigue, carcasses, liquidation of general officers' pay, 275; guards in Yorktown, courts-martial, 283; carcasses, court-martial, 287; preemption of Yorktown goods, ration, division inspectors, court-martial, 299; provost, carcasses, discharging arms, exoneration of Colonel White, court-martial, appointment, 304; (*November*): on duty, 315; public horses, preemption of goods, 318; courts-martial, preemption of goods, 320; hospital, pardon, preemption of goods, 328; (*Philadelphia: December*): Howe court-martial, 374; recruiting resolution of Congress, 379; officers' warrants, 385; officers' warrants, Howe court-martial, appointment, 387; officers in Philadelphia, 393; line guards in Philadelphia, 403; Howe court-martial, 419; (*1782, January*): contracts for provisions, fuel, officers' servants, 422; Howe court-martial, 423; Howe court-martial, 431; furlough regulations, musters, 437; soldier servants, 449; soldier servants and wagoners, 450; musicians, 458; Howe court-martial, Brodhead court-martial, 463; Walker aide, 464; Brodhead court-martial, 465; McDougall court-martial, 471; (*February*): inspection at Philadelphia, appointments, 495; court-martial, 496; inspection, 501.

Geographer. *See* De Witt, Simeon.

Georgetown, Md., route by, 79, 82, 104, 106, 111; flour for Yorktown campaign, 121.

Georgia, map, 34*n*; charges against Howe, 131, 278, 344, 374, 375, 384, 387, 419, 423, 431, 432. *See also* next titles; Southern campaign.

Georgia, governor of. *See* Brownson, Nathan; Martin, John.

Georgia Second Regiment, command, 178*n*.

German Battalion, soldiers court-martialed, 320.

Gibbs, *Maj.* Caleb, to Lafayette's troops, 19, 44; headquarters accounts, 107*n*; officer of the day, 170, 252; at court-martial, 288.

Gibson, *Col.* John, letter to, 91; command at Fort Pitt, 91; resignation, unauthorized action, 377.

Gilpin, Joseph, complaint, 414, 415; letter to, 415.

Gimat, *Col.* Jean Joseph, *chevalier* de, Yorktown, brigaded, 134; first works, 152; officer of the day, 175; picket, 176; trench materials, 205; leave for France, 429.

Gist, *Gen.* Mordecai, news of Grasse's arrival, letter, 87, letters to, 88*n*, 102; water transportation to Yorktown, 88*n*; Yorktown siege: brigade, 134; order of battle, 146; picket, 173; trench command, 204, 217, 233; trench materials, 204; tents, 217; on duty, 252, 270, 315; officer of the day, 262, 299; preemption of Yorktown goods, 300; orders court-martial, 320; — to South, 251.

Gloucester, Va., Yorktown siege, 125–127, 130, 169, 208, 250, 251; French marines, command, 144–146, 164; British movement, 156; action, 172, 173; surrender, 239–241, 253; French winter quarters, 281, 325; British hospital, removal, 325–327, 377, 497.

Goislard, Thomas Jacques de. *See* Villebresme.

Goldsborough, Robert, letter to, 96*n*.

Gontaut Biron, Armand Louis de. *See* Lauzun.

Goodrich, *Maj.* William, letter to, 80; and active service, 80.

Gouvion, *Lieut. Col.* Jean Baptiste, Yorktown march and siege, instructions, 71, 79, 80, 83; letters to, 79, 314; leave for France, promotion, 269, 307; Washington's appreciation, 269, 314.

Graft, officer on travel, 218.

Graham, *Maj.* John, at court-martial, 251; service, 251*n*; officer of the day, 304, 306.

Grain. *See* Flour; Forage.

Grandchain de Sémerville, *Capt.* Guillaume J. C. Liberge de, York River reconnoiter, 208; capitulation, 226, 240, 255.

Grant, Daniel, Washington at inn, 107*n*.

Grasse, François Joseph Paul, *comte* de (*marquis* de Tilly), letters to, 7, 39, 92, 116, 126, 127, 136, 160, 169, 187, 208, 225, 235, 239, 247, 248, 252, 255, 267, 268, 273, 284, 285, 335, 337, 488; and Southern campaign, letters, 9, 10, 124, 125*n*, 193–195, 248–250, 250*n*, 267, 281, 286, 295, 298, 306, 309, 310, 341; captures Rawdon, 96, 107, 150; and Yorktown capitulation, 235, 236, 239, 242*n*; countersign and parole honoring, 239, 287; Washington's appreciation, 242, 245, 247; ship for paroled British officers, 255, 256; Morris's sons, 273, 274, 279; plan for 1782 campaign, 284, 285; departure, Washington's farewell and gift of horses, 286, 287, 336, 346; signals, 287, 290; reconnoiter of British fleet after surrender, 292, 292*n*; return of slaves, 488–491; at Martinque, preparations, 489.

Graves, *Adm.* Thomas, New York and Yorktown, 15, 44, 61, 78, 143, 144, 149, 231; action off Chesapeake Bay, 115–119, 170, 192, 214.

Greaton, *Col.* John, officer of the day, 15.

Greene, Catherine (Littlefield), to South, 191, 392; Washington's order on aid, 392.

Greene, *Maj.* Joseph, letter to, 222; prisoner of war, 222; service, 222*n*.

Greene, *Gen.* Nathanael, letters to, 84, 148, 190, 191, 230, 260, 309, 389, 391, 399, 416, 465; informed of Yorktown march, 84–86; Papers, 86*n*, 312*n*; Washington on relations, 190, 391; Williams's promotion, 389; on Yorktown, 389. *See also* Southern campaign.

Greene, *Gov.* William, letter to, 46; circulars to, 461*n*, 476*n*.

Grosvenor, *Lieut. Col.* Thomas, deputy adjutant general, 19.

Guadeloupe, H. M. S., Yorktown, 209.

Guardianship, Custis children, 353, 357.

Guards, asleep at post, 15; picket at Yorktown siege, 153, 154, 166, 168, 170, 173, 176, 204, 205; hospital, 251, 329; inspectors, 264, 301; detail in Yorktown, 283; Virginia magazine, 333; mail, 388, 445; line in Philadelphia, 403; Schuyler, 467, 471*n*. *See also* Provost.

Hagan, *Dr.* Francis, resignation, 176.

Haldimand, *Gen.* Frederick, exchanges, 372.

Half-pay, return to command to fill vacancies, 32*n*; general officers' promotion, 498, 499.

Hall, *Lieut.* Zachariah(?), parole to New York, 439, 442.

Hamilton, *Lieut. Col.* Alexander, battalion, augmented, 19, 199; Yorktown, brigaded, 134; officer of the day, 170; trench materials, 205; capture of redoubt, 228; return north, 280.

Hamilton, *Maj.* James, officer of the day, 264; service, 264*n*.

Hammond, *Lieut.* Abijah, letter to, 45; leave of absence, 45.

Hampton, Va., hospital, 162, 163.

Hamtranck, *Capt.* John Francis, letter to, 462; proposed expedition, 462.

Hancock, *Gov.* John, circulars to, 26*n*, 461*n*, 476*n*.

Hand, *Gen.* Edward, on method of pay, 413.

Hanover Court House, Va., Washington at, 338*n*.

Hanson, John, president of Congress, 343; letter to, 365; Washington's congratulations, 365. *See also* President.

Harmar, *Lieut. Col.* Josiah, officer of the day, 176, 269, 318.

Harrison, *Gov.* Benjamin, letters to, 436, 447, 485; conduct of Virginia officers, 436, 437, 443; Washington's congratulations, 447; recruiting and supplies, 447; circular to, 461*n*; on Virginia distress, 486.

Harrison, *Col.* Charles, to Philadelphia, bears letter, 159.

Harrison, Nathaniel, letter to, 485*n*.

Harrison, Robert Hanson, letter to, 351; on Yorktown, 352; Maryland chief justice, 352*n*; letter written by, 357*n*.

Harthorne, Nathaniel, court-martial, 219.

Hastings, Francis Rawdon-Hastings, *marquis* of, capture, 96, 107, 150; exchange, rank, 446, 494.

Hatman, Michael, court-martial, 320.

Haverstraw, N. J., headquarters, orders and letter from, 39, 41.

Hay, Udny, decision on memorial, 18.

Hazen, *Col.* (*Brig. Gen.*) Moses, Yorktown march, 8*n*, 20, 23, 42, 43, 59, 78; promotion, 45; officers, 45*n*, 168, 264*n*, 463*n*; letters, 78, 442; Yorktown siege: brigade, 134; order of battle, 146; picket, 154, 170; officer of the day, 170, 264, 304, 328; fatigue, trench materials, 173, 204, 205; trench command, 197, 202, 216, 223, 238; tents, 217; court-martial of soldier, 219; on duty, 244, 264, 283, 320; preemption of Yorktown goods, 300; — winter quarters, 374; clothing, 374; leave of absence, 409; British officers' parole, 439; custody of prisoners of war, 442; aide, 463*n*.

Head of Elk, Md., magazine, 11, 51; Yorktown march, embarkment, 10, 11, 34, 36, 39, 51, 53, 57, 58, 72, 88*n*, 93, 96–98, 118; headquarters, letters and orders from, 89–107; Washington at, 361*n*; letter to commandant, 414.

Headquarters, near Dobbs Ferry, 1; Kings Ferry, 25; dinners, 25, 59; baggage for Yorktown campaign, invoice, 34*n*, 100, 105, 106, 327; Haverstraw, 39; Ramapo, 49; Chatham, 49; Trenton, 55, 67; housekeeper's receipt, 62*n*; New Brunswick, 68; Philadelphia, 69, 359; Chester, 87; Wilmington, 89; Christiana, 89; Head of Elk, 89; specie, 95; confused accounts, 107*n*; lack of steward, 108*n*; Baltimore, 107; Mount Vernon, 109, 339; Williamsburg, 114; cavalry detail, 141; before Yorktown, 148, 155; general officers and department heads to, 171, 185; Bassett's, 338; Christmas dinner with Morris, 406. *See also* Military secretaries.

Health. *See* Medical department; Sanitation.

Heard, *Capt.* John, letter to, 202; charges against White, rebuked, 202, 305; service, 202*n*.

Heath, *Gen.* William, officer of the day, 15; in command in New York, instructions, 19–23, 27, 46, 67, 68, 95, 156, 230; letters to, 20, 41 (two), 49, 67, 75, 86, 95, 129, 131, 156, 192, 213, 229, 278, 290, 343, 362, 376, 388, 405, 415, 427, 433, 441, 456, 468, 473; traveling forges, 41; board on ranking, 49; Indians in service, 79; deserters, 86, 96, 456, 469; cattle for Yorktown campaign, 86, 96, 111, 209, 278, 344; Howe court, 131; Vermont troops, 197; information on Yorktown relief, 240; winter quarters, 290, 291, 362; clothing, 344,

388, 406, 415, 434, 457, 470; provisions, 362, 406; pay arrears, 362; 1782 plans, recruiting data, 376, 442, 456, 473; Vermont conditions, 388; boats, 389; inoculation, 405, 441; Wyoming troops, 427; frontier force, 427, 434, 469; arrangement of Massachusetts officers, 433; commissary contracts, 434; drill, 456; McDougall court-martial, 468, 471, 482; officers' rations, 469; French army accounts, 469.

Hendricks, *Col.* James, letters to, 111, 120; Potomac ferriage of army, 111; provisions for Yorktown siege, 120, 121.

Hicks, Samuel, shipmaster, 337*n*.

Hides, Yorktown siege supplies, 143.

Highlands. *See* West Point.

Hindman, James, letter to, 96*n*.

Hinds, John, court-martial, capital penalty, 316.

Historical Society of Pennsylvania, material from, 24, 129, 156, 187, 278, 397, 403, 413, 492.

Hobby, *Capt.* John, officer of the day, 146, 167, 262, 299; service, 167*n*.

Holden, *Lieut.* John, *jr.*, northern march of Guard, 327.

Holland, *Lieut.* Ivory, quartermaster, 6; service, 6*n*.

Holland, *Lieut.* Park, paymaster, 6; service, 6*n*.

Hollinshead, *Maj.* John, at court-martial, 15, 283; officer of the day, 175; command, 198; service, 283*n*; and resignation, 466.

Hood, *Adm.* Samuel, New York and Yorktown, 61, 68, 72, 73, 78, 85, 104, 115, 116, 118, 149.

Hooe, Robert, letter to, 355.

Hooes Ferry, Va., road survey, 332.

Horses, scarcity, 140; artillery, 140; surrender at Yorktown, 253; after Yorktown, 314; unauthorized holding, 318; gift to Grasse, 336; French army accounts, 469; contract purchase, 499. *See also* Artillery; Cavalry; Forage; Transportation.

Hospitals, Yorktown march, 37; Yorktown siege, 76, 151, 162, 163, 168, 235, 256, 257, 277, 324, 328, 329; appointments, 94; fuel, orderlies, 199; guard, 251, 329; funds, 257; articles for, 328; British and American, after Yorktown, 288, 313, 324–327, 330, 368, 377, 380, 392, 434, 435, 497; complaint against surgeons, 423; duties of superintendent, 424; soldier servants, 451. *See also* Medical department.

House of Representatives Collection, material from, 352*n*.

Howe, *Capt.-Lieut.* Baxter, death, 136.

Howe, *Gen.* Robert, Georgia's charges, court-martial, exonerated, 131, 278, 344, 374, 375, 384, 387, 419, 423, 431, 432, 461, 463; letters to, 131, 344; and Yorktown command, 131, 132; aide, 382*n*.

Hudson River, wintering boats, 386, 389. *See also* Dobbs Ferry; Kings Ferry; New York City; West Point.

Hughes, *Col.* Hugh, boats, 386.

Hughes, *Capt.* John, and resignation, 45; service, 45*n*.

Hughes, Peter, letter written by, 289*n*.

Humphrey, *Capt.* Jacob, at court-martial, 463, service, 463*n*.

Humphreys, *Lieut. Col.* David, letters written by, 2*n*–4*n*, 7*n*, 13*n*, 32*n*, 44*n*, 45*n*, 55*n*, 61*n*, 63*n*, 73*n*, 78*n*, 84*n*, 90*n*, 98*n*, 101*n*, 102*n*, 105*n*, 110*n*–112*n*, 133*n*, 145*n*, 146*n*, 157*n*, 266*n*, 267*n*, 272*n*, 279*n*, 434*n*, 440*n*, 442*n*, 446*n*, 449*n*, 457*n*, 461*n*, 468*n*, 474*n*, 476*n*, 480*n*, 485*n*, 486*n*, 488*n*, 491*n*, 492*n*, 495*n*, 500*n*; on water transportation, letter, 88*n*; despatches to Grasse, 252; despatch to Congress, Washington's commendation, fund, 299; letter to, 382; and headquarters, 382; proposed operations, 382.

Humpton, *Col.* Richard, Howe court-martial, 375, 419.

Hunt, *Rev.* John, letter to, 139; service, 139*n*; as prisoner of war, 140.

Hunter, William, *jr.*, letter to, 378*n*.

Huntington, *Lieut. Col.* Ebenezer, officer of the day, 165; trench materials, 205; letter to, 224; dissatisfaction with command, 224, 225.

Huntington, *Gen.* Jedidiah, officer of the day, 5; mission to state, 473–476; letter to, 474.

Huntington Library, material from, 392*n*.

Hurdles, directions, 182.

Hutchins, Thomas, letter to, 448; southern service or boundary commission, 448, 464, 470.

Hyrne, *Maj.* Edmund Massenbird, and exchanges, 134, 390, 395; office, 134*n*.

Imports, from France, 271, 344; equipments, 371.

Impressment, supplies and transportation for Yorktown campaign, 2, 3, 63, 105, 266; appropriation of corn fields, 122; civil action against officer, 289.

Indians, in service, 75, 80. *See also* Frontier.

Inoculation, ordered, 405; preparations, 441.

Inspector general department, appointment of division inspectors, 152, 306, 495, 500; division inspectors as trench majors, 178, 179; plan, inspectors and other duties, Washington's views, 402, 409–412, 483, 484, 489, 490; and muster department, 412, 483; pay, 412. *See also* Steuben.

Intelligence from New York City, 395, 400; account, 424. *See also* Spies.

Intercourse with the enemy. *See* Flag of truce; Intelligence; Passes; Prisoners of war; Trade with the enemy.

Invalid corps, under Heath, 20; officers, 45*n*, 463*n*. *See also* Nicola, Lewis.

Iris, H. M. S., capture, 150.

Irish, *Capt.* Nathaniel, laboratory, 333.

Irvine, Matthews, quarters, 203.

Irvine, *Gen.* William, to Fort Pitt, 188; letters to, 316, 396, 402; and court-martial penalties, 316; conditions of post, 396, 397, 402; to Philadelphia on frontier conditions, 403.

Jackson, *Dr.* David, resignation, 176.

Jackson, *Col.* Henry, at court-martial, 5, 19, 63.

Jackson, *Capt.* Thomas, abused, 5.

James River, junction of forces for Yorktown campaign, 93, 98, 119, 120. *See also* Yorktown.

Jamestown, Va., landing troops, 98.

Jamison, *Lieut. Gov.* David, letter to, 324; British sick and wounded, 324, 325.

Jay, John, countersign honoring, 251; letter to, 253; Yorktown news, 253.

Jeffers, Richard, court-martial, 220.

Jefferson, Thomas, letter to, 364.

Jefferson Papers, material from, 292*n*, 365*n*.

Jenifer, *Dr.* Daniel, promotion, 176; service, 176*n*.

Johnson, George, letter written by, 62*n*.

Johnson, *Lieut. Col.* Jonathan, officer of the day, 5.

Johnston, James, court-martial, capital penalty, pardon, 320, 329.

Jones, Joseph, letter to, 422*n*.

Jones, Thomas, deputy commissary of military stores, 136; order on, 289, 289*n*; letter to, 289*n*.

Kane, ——, express, 129.

Kerr, John, shipmaster, 337*n*.

King William Court House, Va., road survey, 332.

Kings Ferry, route by, 6, 16, 25, 41, 87; headquarters, letters from, 24–49.

Kingston, N. J., route by, 60.

Knox, *Gen.* Henry, Yorktown march, 19, 42, 70, 71, 76; letter to, 88; Yorktown operations, 128, 178; Washington's appreciation, 246; and reenforcements to South, 293; promotion, 308, 371; Howe court-martial, 375; cartel negotiations, 373; estimates for 1782, 453.

Knox, *Mrs.* Henry, invited to Mount Vernon, 88.

Laboratory. *See* Arsenal.

Lafayette, *Marquise* de, Washington's compliments, 431.

Lafayette, Marie Joseph P. Y. R. G. du Motier, *marquis* de, letters to, 12, 33, 44, 52, 72, 75, 97, 110, 298*n*, 340, 429; Yorktown: and march, transportation, 12, 33; preparations for junction, preventing British escape, 34, 52, 53, 72, 76, 85, 97, 110; Maryland troops, 44; change in officers, 44; court-martial ordered by, 135; and Grasse's proposed movement, 139; order of battle, 146; officer of the day, 148, 176, 244; Washington's appreciation, 190, 246; trench command, 197, 202, 216, 223, 238; capture of redoubt, 223, 227–229; fatigue, 275; — and Southern campaign, 250*n*, 295, 298; Armand's equipment, 266; aide, 318*n*; departure, Washington's farewell, 340, 341; and plans for 1782, 341, 342; resolve of Virginia legislature, 431; presentation portrait, 435*n*.

Lake Champlain, possible winter operations, 468.

La Luzerne, Anne Cesar, *chevalier* de, letters to, 87, 121*n*, 290, 429; Grasse's signals, 290; Lameth, 429.

Lamb, *Col.* John, Yorktown march, 8*n*, 69, 71, 78; Howe court-martial, 375; letter to, 501; notes for officers' clothing, 501, 502.

Lameth, Charles Malo François, *comte* de, letter to, 425; Washington's commendation to Broglie, 425, 426, 429.

Lamptown (Lamberton?), N. J., route by, 59.

Lancaster, Pa., winter quarters, 374; Yorktown prisoners of war, 383, 418.

Land, necessity of woodland to plantation, 348, 349. *See also* Mount Vernon.

Latimer, *Dr.* Henry, Wilmington hospital, 368, 392.

La Touche-Tréville, Louis René Madeline Lavassor, *vicomte* de, bears letter, 435*n*.

Laumoy, Jean Baptiste Joseph, *chevalier* de, exchange, 73.

Laurance, John, Yorktown siege, 166, 288; bears letter, 445.

Laurens, Henry, exchange, 66.

Laurens, *Lieut. Col.* John, return from France, 78, 96; letters written by, 139*n*, 165*n*, 170*n*, 187*n*, 227*n*, 236*n*, 240*n*, 241*n*, 247*n*, 250*n*, 253*n*, 254*n*, 256*n*, 260*n*, 269*n*, 285*n*, 292*n*, 298*n*, 304*n*, 309*n*, 314*n*, 317*n*, 319*n*, 326*n*; battalion command, 199; trench materials, 205; capitulation negotiations, 240*n*, 243; letter to, 337*n*; equipments from France, 371.

Lauzun, Armand Louis de Gontaut Biron, *duc* de, Yorktown march, 99; Gloucester, 125–127, 130, 144, 146; Tarleton action, 172, 173; for France, 252; Washington's regards, 431; proposed southern advance, 493.

Lavassor, Louis René Madeline. *See* La Touche-Tréville.

La Villéon de la Villevalio du Fresch'clos, Jean Baptiste François, *comte* de, York River reconnoiter, 208.

Law, Richard, committee on prisoners of war, 409*n*.

Lawson, *Gen.* Robert, militia at Yorktown, 147, 173.

Leadbetter, George, court-martial, capital penalty, pardon, 284, 329.

Leave of absence, to officers, restriction, 45; to go abroad, paroled officer, 370, 472; and presence of field officer, 409. *See also* Desertion; Discharges; Furloughs.

Le Brun, *Capt.* ——, exchange, 446.

Ledyard, *Dr.* Isaac, and active service, 439, 440; inoculations, 441.

Lee, *Lieut. Col.* Henry, to South, 261; officers, 291*n*, 414*n*.

Lee, *Gov.* Thomas Sim, letters to, 57, 81, 82*n*, 112, 114, 209, 289, 303, 345, 434; water transportation, 57; Yorktown siege supplies, 81, 82, 112, 115, 125, 240, 303; Washington's commendation, 112, 209; and surrender, letter, 243*n*; impressment, 289; circulars to, 397*n*, 461*n*; sick soldiers, 434.

Lesac, Thomas, court-martial, 321.

Lewis, *Col.* Nicholas, riflemen, Yorktown siege, 148.

Liberge de Grandchain de Sémerville, Guillaume J. C. *See* Grandchain.

Library of Congress, Nathanael Greene Papers, 86*n*; Jefferson Papers, 292*n*; House of Representatives Collection, 352*n*.

Liebert, *Capt.* Philip, at court-martial, 463, 465; service, 463*n*.

Light Corps. *See* Lafayette; Scammell.

Light Dragoons. *See* Provost.

Light Infantry, British, Yorktown prisoners, 263*n*.

Lille, France, Bibliothèque Communale, material from, 90*n*.

Lilly, *Capt.* Thomas, pilots for York River, 187, 209, 235.

Lincoln, *Gen.* Benjamin, Yorktown march, instructions, 37, 41–43, 48, 59, 60, 69–71, 98, 113, 119; letters to, 41, 59, 69, 71, 98, 113, 119, 293, 323, 370, 371, 377, 401, 409, 413, 414, 433*n*, 439, 452, 473; letter written by, 97*n*; Yorktown siege: command, 131; officer of the day, 146, 171, 176, 239, 275, 318; order of battle, 147; countersigns honoring, 153, 177; pay, 159; trench command, 179, 198, 206, 222, 234; headquarters, 242*n*; Washington's appreciation, 246; fatigue, 275; instructions on return march, 293, 294, 323, 324; in the town, 355; — secretary at war: appointment, 370*n*, 430; dragoon equipments, 370; Knox's promotion, 371; Yorktown prisoners, 383, 384; clothing, 388; commissary contracts, 401, 434; inspector general department, 402; mode of pay, 413; presentation of Yorktown

trophies, letter, 414, 414*n*; officers' servants, 439; paroles, 439, 442; Ledyard, 439, 440; 1782 preparations, 452–456, 464, 491; movements, 464; state mission on recruiting, 473, 474.

Lindseys Tavern, Baltimore, 107*n*.

Liquor, Yorktown siege sutlers, 173; issue, 218. *See also* Rum; Wine.

Livermore, *Capt.* David, Murnans affair, 64, 65; restored to rank, 65.

Livingston, Robert R., Vermont, 487.

Livingston, *Gov.* William, circulars to, 26*n*, 461*n*, 476*n*; letters to, 81, 444, 461; supplies for Yorktown campaign, 81, 82; loyalist activity, trade with the enemy, 444, 461.

Lloyd, *Capt.* Richard, officer of the day, 264, 320; service, 264*n*.

Long Island, raid, Fort Slongo, 278.

Long Island Sound, whale-boat commissions revoked, 23.

Lord Mulgrave, cartel ship, 337*n*.

Loring, Joshua, exchange proposals, 66; Yorktown-Charleston exchanges, 369, 372, 480, 481.

Loring, Jotham, letter to, 45; second trial refused, 45.

Louis XVI of France, parole honoring, 148; dauphin, 449.

Lovell, James, letters to, 189, 210, British ciphers, 189; committee on Yorktown promotions, 308*n*.

Loyalist, H. M. S., capture and sale, 250*n*.

Loyalists, plot against Schuyler, 2; captured by Vermonters, 4; size of force, 30; at Yorktown, 345; directors of Associated Loyalists, power and conduct, 407; New Jersey activity, 444, 445, 461; proposed amnesty to troops, 456.

Ludowick, Christopher, bread at Yorktown siege, 166.

Lumber, Yorktown siege, 289.

Lunt, *Maj.* Ezra, Massachusetts clothing, 470.

Lutterloh, Henry Emanuel, letters to, 62, 104; Yorktown campaign, transportation, impressment, 62, 104, 105.

Lynchs, Va., Washington at, 338*n*.

McCallister, *Lieut.* Archibald, certificate of service, 423.

McConnell, *Capt.* Robert, at court-martial, 463; service, 463*n*.

McDougall, *Gen.* Alexander, letters to, 16, 19, 439, 482; boats for Yorktown march ferriage, 16; command in Yorktown campaign, 19; Ledyard, 439, 440; post, 440; court-martial, 468, 471, 482.

McHenry, *Lieut. Col.* James, letter to, 380; resignation, 380; Maryland Senate, 380*n*.

McKean, Thomas, letters to, 129, 188; Washington on relations, 343. *See also* President of Congress.

McLane, *Capt.* Allen, bears letter, 277; service under Armand, company, 277, 334, 335; letter to, 291; reconnoiter of British fleet, 291; service, 291*n*.

McLean, Thomas, letter to, 342.

McMichael, ——, affair as spy and deserter, 428*n*.

Macpherson, *Maj.* William, letter to, 201; Yorktown, 201; Howe court-martial, 375; status, liquidation of depreciation of pay, 474.

Madison, James, committee on clothing, 472*n*.

Magazines, plans, 14*n*; Yorktown siege, 142; military stores in Virginia, 332–334. *See also* Commissary.

Magnanime, French warship, 489.

Major generals, Du Portail and Knox, 269, 308, 371; superfluous, and proposed further promotions, 498.

Maneuvers, *See* Drill.

Manley, Harrison, land, 348–351.

Maps, South Carolina and Georgia, 34*n*; road, Hudson to Yorktown, 332.

Marble, *Lieut.* Henry, adjutant, 6; service, 6*n*.

March, orders in Yorktown campaign, 59.

Maréchausée corps. *See* Provost.

Marines, French, at Yorktown, 124, 125*n*, 144–146, 164.

Marshall, Edward, court-martial, 322.

Martelli Chautard, *Capt.* Joseph Jacques François de, letter to, 221; exchange and regiment, 221.

Martin, *Gov.* Alexander, letters to, 289, 302; Southern campaign, 289, 290; Burke, 302; circulars to, 397*n*, 461*n*.

Martin, *Gov.* John, circular to, 461*n*.

Martin, *Col.* Joseph, Cherokees, 338.

Martinique, proposed shipment of beef, 360; Grasse, 489.

Maryland, taverns, 107*n*, 108*n*, 361*n*; Yorktown campaign, supplies, 57, 76, 81, 82, 82*n*, 112, 115, 209; Washington's appreciation, 112, 303; survey of roads, 332. *See also* next titles; Chesapeake Bay.

Maryland, governor of. *See* Lee, Thomas Sim.

Maryland brigade, Yorktown, 44, 109; recruits, 194, 196, 263; soldiers court-martialed, 219; to South, 292, 295, 310; time-expired men, 325, 327, 330. *See also* Gist, Mordecai.

Maryland First Regiment, commander, 176*n*; soldiers court-martialed, 320, 321. *See also* Williams, Otho Holland.

Maryland Fourth Regiment, Yorktown, 134, 168, 287; officers, 283*n*, 330; soldiers court-martialed, 322.

Maryland Historical Society, material from, 102, 210, 346, 359.

Maryland Legislature, reply to Yorktown address, 358.

Maryland Second Regiment, soldiers court-martialed, 321, 322; officer, 330.

Maryland State House, material from, 303*n*.

Maryland Third Regiment, Yorktown, 134, 140, 166, 287; Delaware companies, 147, court-martial of officer, 254; officer, 264*n*; court-martial of soldiers, 322. *See also* Adams, Peter.

Massachusetts, militia to New York, 28*n*, 68, 80; militia to Newport, neglect, 47; mission to, on recruiting, 473. *See also* next titles; New England.

Massachusetts, governor of. *See* Hancock, John.

Massachusetts brigades, New York campaign, 20, 27, 46; new arrangement, 433; data on recruiting, 456; clothing, state supply, 470–472.

Massachusetts Eighth Regiment, officer, 15*n*.

Massachusetts Fifth Regiment, adjutant, paymaster, quartermaster, 6. *See also* Putnam, Rufus.

Massachusetts First Regiment, soldier court-martialed, 219. *See also* Vose, Joseph.

Massachusetts Historical Society, material from, 23, 41, 41*n*, 49, 75, 87, 88, 96, 116*n*, 130, 131, 157, 193, 214, 279, 291, 344, 376, 389, 406, 416, 427, 434, 442, 470, 473; *Proceedings*, 25*n*.

Massachusetts Ninth Regiment, officers, 167*n*, 262*n*. *See also* Jackson, Henry.

Massachusetts Second Regiment, officers, 15*n*, 254*n*.

Massachusetts Sixth Regiment, officers, 16*n*, 327*n*, 470*n*.

Massachusetts Tenth Regiment, officer, 218; captured British clothing for, 415; to Albany post, 427, 469. *See also* Tupper, Benjamin.

Massachusetts Third Regiment, officers, 15*n*, 262*n*. See also Greaton, John.

Maxwell, *Maj.* Hugh, officer of the day, 15; service, 15*n*.

May, ——, draft, 279.

Meat, Yorktown siege, 223; winter supply, 278, 344; ration, 301; proposed shipment to Martinique, 360. *See also* Cattle; Provisions.

Medal of Friendly Sons of St. Patrick, 404*n*.

Medical department, regulations on appointments, 175, 176, 440; preemption of Yorktown goods, 300. *See also* Hospitals; Sick.

Mentges, *Lieut. Col.* Francis, letter to, 423; office, duties, 423*n*, 424.

Mercenaries, Charleston reenforcement, 8; New York reenforcement, 27, 84; Yorktown prisoners, 263*n*.

Mercer, *Lieut. Col.* John Francis, Yorktown, Gloucester action, 172.

Middleton, *Capt.* William, as prisoner of war, 346.

Miles, *Capt.-Lieut.* John, brigade quartermaster, 136.

Miles, *Col.* Samuel, letter to, 54; Delaware River transportation, Yorktown march, 54, 55, 71*n*, 89.

Military art and science, trench service regulations, 179–185.

Military chest. *See* Funds.

Military secretaries and aides, for major generals, 318*n*, 375*n*, 382*n*, 425*n*; Varick's work, 345, 417, 418, 432, 500, 501; Walker, 375*n*, 464; for brigadier generals, 463*n*, 487*n*.

Military stores, deputy commissary, 136; surrendered at Yorktown, returns, 251, 255, 261, 294; from France, 273; deputy field commissary, 289*n*; magazine in Virginia, 332–334; regulation of orders, 410. *See also* Arms; Ammunition; Equipments.

Militia and state regiments, frontier, 3, 4; New York operations, 22, 27, 47, 67, 68, 80; burden of dependence on, 30; Yorktown march, 43*n*, 48; Newport, 47, 48; Yorktown siege, use, 109, 112, 126, 127, 130, 141, 147, 171, 173, 177, 199, 200, 204, 205, 216; Yorktown returns, 115; Washington's appreciation, 246; escort of British prisoners, 324–326.

Mitchell, *Capt.* Alexander, Wyoming, 467.

Mix, *Lieut.* John, Yorktown provisions, 3; service, 3*n*.

Mohawk Valley, British repulse, 362, 363, 368, 407.

Molasses. *See* Sugar.

Mollevier, *Chevalier* de, horses for Grasse, 336.

Molly, cartel ship, 337*n*.

Money. *See* Paper money; Specie.

Montgomery, Joseph, committee on promotions, 308*n*.

Montguyol, *Vicomte* de, troops for Wilmington, 267.

Moody, John(?), activity as loyalist, 445.

Moore, Augustine, Yorktown capitulation, 236*n*, 242*n*.

Moore, *Maj.* James, Howe court-martial, 375, 431.

Moore, *Pres.* William, letters to, 319, 363, 491; circular to, 461*n*; provost recruiting fund, 491, 492.

Moores Mill, Yorktown, 158.

Morgan, *Gen.* Daniel, letters to, 174, 382; inaction, 174; British prisoners of war, 382.

Morgan Library, material from, 4, 57, 82, 119, 139*n*, 151, 191, 242*n*, 325, 347.

Morris, ——, deputy quartermaster, fuel, 199.

Morris, Gouverneur, cartel negotiations, 373.

Morris, *Lieut. Col.* Lewis, *jr.*, bears letters, 73, 84, 192; return to Greene, 151; letter to, 193; memoranda for Greene, 193–195.

Morris, Robert, letters to, 11, 28, 40, 50, 89 (two), 95, 144, 159, 165, 279, 354, 375, 406, 464, 470, 474, 481; supplies for Yorktown campaign, 11, 51, 81; water transportation on Yorktown march, 11, 51, 58; specie for Yorktown troops, letter, 12, 12*n*, 52, 89, 95, 107; at camp, bears letter, 14; 1782 campaign, queries, 14*n*, 28*n*, 32*n*; conversion of French flour, 16, 40; cannon from *Culloden*, 83; occasional funds, 89; on deserter, letter, 95*n*; rum for siege, 144, 279; sons to France, commended to Grasse, 273, 274, 279; drafts for Washington, 279; Washington's appreciation, 279; cipher, 311; Yorktown siege finances, 331; provisions for winter, contracts, 344, 362, 389, 427; and preemption of Yorktown goods, 354, 355, 375, 376, 378, 379; frontier contracts, 397; Washington's host, 406; Varick's work, 418, 500; liquidation of prisoners of war accounts, 464; requisitions, 458–460, 464, 474, 476; Hutchins, 470; clothing for officers, 481, 502; provost corps, 491, 492; British hospital, 497; funds for recruiting, 499.

Morristown, N. J., winter quarters, 291, 323.

Moultrie, *Gen.* William, list of captured officers, 391; exchange, 446, 494.

Mount Vernon, Va., Mrs. Knox, 88; Washington's return, 107*n*; headquarters, letters from, 109–113, 339–357; French officers, 110; proposed land addition, 348–351; fire, 435.

Moylan, *Col.* Stephen, Yorktown, 141; to South, instructions, 194, 198, 200, 216, 270, 312; letters to, 200, 270, 312, 317, 317*n*; general cavalry command, 266; clothing, 220, 434; to Philadelphia, refitting, ill health, letter, 317, 317*n*, 319; Howe court-martial, 375, 423.

Muhlenberg, Frederick Augustus, letter to, 363.

Muhlenberg, *Gen.* Peter, Yorktown: brigade, 134; order of battle, 146; vanguard, 148; picket, 153, 168; officer of the day, 167; trench command, 197, 202, 216, 223, 238; trench materials, 204; on duty, 239, 275; leveling works, 263; preemption of Yorktown goods, 300.

Munday, *Lieut.* William, court-martial, cashiered, 207.

Murnans, *Maj.* Jean Baptiste Gauthier de, court-martial, cashiered, restored, 63–65; Howe court-martial, 375.

Music, enlistment, clothing, 457, 458.

Muster, department and inspection department, 412, 483; monthly, 438; of troops in Philadelphia, 495, 501.

Mutiny, refusal of Virginia officers to go South, 436, 442–444, 492.

Mytinger, *Lieut.* Jacob, letter to, 106; Yorktown march, 106; service, 106*n*.

Navigation, Barras's convoy of Yorktown campaign provisions, 1–3, 48, 51, 56, 77, 126, 157; marine prisoners of war, conditions, exchange, 24, 84, 256, 407–409; cartel boats with British officers, 255, 256, 260, 268, 313, 337, 347, 377, 380; flag boats with tobacco for New York, 378, 496. *See also* next titles; Pilots; and, for Yorktown campaign, Delaware River; Chesapeake Bay.

Navy, American, prisoners, conditions, 24, 84, 256, 407–409.

Navy, British, letter to commandant, 24; treatment of prisoners of war, prison ships, 24, 84, 256, 407–409; Yorktown: Hood and Graves, action, 13, 15, 44, 61, 68, 72, 73, 78, 85, 104, 115–119, 149, 170, 192, 214; Digby's reenforcement and further movements, 129, 132, 138, 150, 189, 191, 214, 226, 227, 231, 247, 277*n*, 279, 281, 291, 298, 311, 347; sick and wounded prisoners of war, 377; — winter movements from New York, 394, 400.

Navy, French, and New London, 360. *See also* Grasse; Sea power; Yorktown.

Neglect of duty. *See* Disobedience to orders.

Negroes, soldier, 415*n*. *See also* Slaves.

Neilson, *Col.* John, on fording the Delaware, 69.

Nelson, *Gov.* Thomas, letters to, 55, 204, 220, 271, 324, 332; Washington's congratulations on governorship, 55; Yorktown: preparations, 56; British deserters, 155; passports, 161; hospital, 162; militia to assist artillery, 177; pilots, 204, 209, 235; Washington's appreciation, 246; impressment and damages, accounts, 266, 331; British sick and wounded, 324, 325; — clothing for dragoons, 220; recruiting, 271, 272; military magazine, 332–334; circular to, 397*n*; resignation, 447.

New Blessing, cartel ship, 377, 380.

New Brunswick, N. J., headquarters, letters from, 68.

New Brunswick Historical Club, *Publications*, 69*n*.

New England, cattle for Yorktown campaign, 86, 96, 111, 209, 278, 344. *See also* states by name.

New Hampshire, militia to New York, 27, 28, 68; mission to, on recruiting, 474. *See also* next titles; New England.

New Hampshire, president of. *See* Weare, Meshech.

New Hampshire brigade, New York campaign, 20, 27, 46; winter quarters on frontier, command, 362, 406, 427, 434; guard for Schuyler, 468, 471*n*; letter to commander, 471*n*; returns for recruiting data, 473.

New Hampshire First Regiment, officers, 64*n*, 168*n*. *See also* Dearborn, Henry.

New Hampshire Historical Society, material from, 4, 28, 461.

New Hampshire Second Regiment. *See* Reid, George.

New Jersey, taverns, 7, 54; militia in New York campaign, 28*n*; militia and Yorktown march, 43*n*, 48, 68; supplies for Yorktown campaign, 76, 81, 82; winter quarters in, 291, 323, 385, 386, 468; protest on British conduct, 404, 405; reported British post, 444; loyalist activity, 444, 445, 461, 481. *See also* next titles.

New Jersey, governor of. *See* Livingston, William.

New Jersey brigade, Yorktown, 8*n*; one battalion, 198; winter quarters, 291, 323; captured British clothing for, 415; Wyoming garrison, 467. *See also* Dayton, Elias.

New Jersey First Regiment, soldier court-martialed, 15; officers, 153*n*, 262*n*. *See also* Ogden, Matthias.

New Jersey Second Regiment, officers, 153*n*, 206*n*, 262*n*, 283*n*; soldier court-martialed, 496. *See also* Barber, Francis.

New London, Conn., naval protection, 360.

New Windsor, N. Y., French stores, 35; clothing magazine, 273, 344.

New York. *See* next titles.

New York, governor of. *See* Clinton, George.

New York brigade, Yorktown, 8*n*; winter quarters, 291, 324, 467, 471*n*; captured British clothing for, 415. *See also* Clinton, James.

New York City, fleet arrivals, Graves, Hood, Digby, 13, 44, 61, 68, 72, 73, 129, 138, 150; prison ships, 24, 84, 256; mercenary reenforcement, 27, 84; in plans for 1782, 285; Humphrey's plan against, 382; winter naval movements, 394, 400; intelligence from, 395, 400; embarkation of troops, 416, 426–428, 465. *See also* Hudson River; New York joint campaign; Yorktown (British fleet; possible British relief plans).

New York First Regiment, officer, 251*n*; Yorktown, 287, 318. *See also* Van Schaick, Goose.

New York Fourth Regiment, officer, 375*n*.

New York Historical Society, material from, 292, 316, 368, 491, 502.

New York joint campaign, after Yorktown march, abandoned, 9, 26, 46, 95, 156, 230; Heath in command, instructions, 20–23, 27, 46; militia, 22, 27, 28, 28*n*, 47, 67, 68; French accounts, 469.

New York Public Library, material from, 127, 174, 383, 422.

New York Second Regiment, soldiers court-martialed, 219, 301, 323; officers, 262*n*, 464. *See also* Van Cortlandt, Philip.

New York State Regiment, clothing, 415.

New York Third Regiment, officer, 163*n*.

Newcastle, Va., route by, 83, 104, 106, 110.

Newport, R. I., militia garrison, 47, 48.

Newton, N. J. *See* Sussex Court House.

Nicola, *Col.* Lewis, Howe court-martial, 419; Brodhead court-martial, 463, 465.

Noailles, Louis Marie, *vicomte* de, Washington's regards, 342.

Noncommissioned officers, court-martialed, 323.

Nonstate corps. *See* Additional.

North, *Lieut. Col.* Caleb, bears letter, 384; service, 384*n*.

North Carolina, arms from Yorktown, 289, 290; evacuated by British, 389, 431; recruiting, urge, 302, 310. *See also* next titles; Wilmington.

North Carolina, governor of. *See* Burke, Thomas; Martin, Alexander.

North Carolina Volunteers, British, Yorktown prisoners, 263*n*.

North Castle, N. Y., route by, 6.

Nottingham, Md., Washington at, 83*n*.

Occoquan River, Va., passage in Yorktown march, 79, 82, 83, 110, 112.

Officers, unbecoming conduct, 5, 6, 63, 135, 206, 218, 255; reprimanded, 5, 6, 255; mileage, 14*n*; no further reduction or change in arrangement, 29–31; position of brevets, 32*n*; servants, returns, allowance, regulations, 32*n*, 423, 439, 449–452; assault and abuse by and on, 63, 64, 206, 207; cashiered, restored, 65, 207; preemption of Yorktown goods, 299–301, 314, 318, 323, 329, 354, 355, 375, 376, 378, 379, 496; exonerated, groundless accusation rebuked, 305; warrants, 385, 387; returns on visiting, in Philadelphia, 393; ration allowance, 469; refusal to march south, 436, 442–444, 492; clothing lack, supply plan, notes, 454, 481, 501, 502. *See also* next title; Continental army; Courts-martial; Courts of inquiry; Disobedience; Foreign volunteers; General officers; Half-pay; Noncommissioned officers; Prisoners of war; Promotion; Rank; Resignation; Staff.

Officers of the day, assignments (August), 5 (two), 15, 18; (September), 146, 148, 152, 153; (October), 165, 167, 170, 171, 175–177, 239, 244, 251, 254, 262, 264, 269, 275, 283, 287, 299, 304, 306; (November), 315, 318, 320, 328. *See also* Trenches.

Ogden, *Col.* Matthias, Yorktown: relief, 175; command, 198; trench materials, 205; officer of the day, 275; leveling works, 275; at court-martial, 284, 301, 306, 323; on duty, 287, 318.

Ogdens Iron Works, N. J., route by, 53.

O'Hara, *Gen.* Charles, rank in exchange, 372.

Okely, ——, store in Yorktown, 283.

Olney, *Maj.* Coggeshall, officer of the day, 5, 16, 177; service, 16*n*; at court-martial, 463.

Olney, *Lieut. Col.* Jeremiah, Yorktown: march, 20, 42; officer of the day, 153, 254; picket, 176; trench materials, 205; — Howe court-martial, 419; mission on recruiting, 473–476; letter to, 474; inspection of regiment, 495, 501.

Orderlies, hospital, 199.

Ordnance. *See* Artillery; Military stores.

Osburns Island, N. J., reported British post, 444.

Osgood, Samuel, committee on clothing, 472*n*.

Oston, Henry, court-martial, 322.

Otter, Gilbert, court-martial, 301, 302.

Ovens, French, 24, 59*n*, 67.

Overalls, supply, 454.

Owings, Jeremiah, court-martial, 321.

Oxen, disease, 282; for 1782 campaign, purchase, 494. *See also* Transportation.

Palisades, for trenches, 204.

Paper money, liquidation of depreciation in pay, 276, 474.

Paramus, N. J., route by, 42.

Pardon, of capital offenders, 329. *See also* Amnesty.

Paris Archives, Affaires Étrangères, États Unis, material from, 87*n*, 121*n*, 290*n*.

Parke, *Capt.* William, court-martial, 218; service, 218*n*.

Parole, place names, 5; significant, 37, 146, 148, 152, 153, 177, 238, 239, 244, 251, 252, 254, 262, 287.

Paroles, of Yorktown officers, cartel ship, 255, 256, 260, 268, 274, 275, 313, 326, 337, 347; British officers to New York, 439, 442; of soldiers, difficulty, 497.

Parsons, *Gen.* Samuel Holden, letter to 433; on Yorktown, 433.

Passes, agent to British prisoners of war, 373*n*, 418.

Paterson, *Gen.* John, officer of the day, 5.

Patrols, during early Yorktown march, 13, 24, 43*n*.

Pay and allowances, specie for Yorktown campaign, 12, 12*n*, 52, 89, 94, 95, 107; question of decrease, 14*n*; character of rolls, 14*n*; headquarters housekeeper, 62*n*; arrears, revolt of Virginia officers, 140, 159, 362, 428, 436, 443, 444, 459, 492; liquidation of depreciation, 276, 474; officers' preemption of Yorktown goods, 299–301, 354, 355, 375, 376, 378, 379, 496; Varick's work, 345, 418, 500; inspector general department, 412; method, 413; officers' rations, 469. *See also* Bounty; Half-pay.

Paymaster general, deputy, 107*n*. *See also* Pierce, John.

Paymasters, appointment, 6, 388.

Peace, and Southern campaign, *uti possidetis*, 10; and preparedness, 272, 297, 302, 347, 352, 359–361, 365, 367, 381, 477–479, 486.

Pearson, *Capt.* John, at court-martial, 465; service, 465*n*.

Peekskill, N. Y., French stores and hospital, 35.

Pennsylvania, supplies for Yorktown campaign, 76; Moylan's dragoons, 317, 319; Virginia boundary, 449; artificers and quota, 455; provost recruiting funds, 491, 492. *See also* next titles; Fort Pitt; Lancaster; Philadelphia; Wyoming.

Pennsylvania, president of. *See* Moore, William.

Pennsylvania brigades, recruits and Yorktown march, 38, 120; to South, 292, 295, 310, 329, 330. *See also* Wayne, Anthony.

Pennsylvania Assembly, reply to Yorktown address, 363.

Pennsylvania Fifth Regiment. *See* Butler, Richard.

Pennsylvania First Regiment, officers, 206*n*, 306, 463*n*, 465*n*. *See also* Brodhead, Daniel.

Pennsylvania Fourth Regiment, officer, 206*n*.

Pennsylvania Journal, on Washington at Philadelphia, 368*n*.

Pennsylvania Second Regiment, officer court-martialed, 135; officers, 264*n*, 384*n*, 465*n*. *See also* Stewart, Walter.

Pennsylvania Sixth Regiment, officer, 463*n*. *See also* Humpton, Richard.

Pennsylvania Supreme Council, reply to Yorktown address, 363.

Pennsylvania Third Regiment. *See* Craig, Thomas.

Pensacola, troops to New York, 211.

Peters, Richard, letters to, 28, 277; conference, queries, 14*n*, 28*n*, 32*n*.

Petersburg, Va., rendezvous, 267, 270.

Philadelphia, headquarters, letters and orders from, 69–87, 359–502; Washington at, 361; Yorktown prisoners of war, 383, 384, 418, 444; returns on visiting officers, 392; reply to Yorktown address, 394; line guards, 403; Friendly Sons of St. Patrick, medal for Washington, 404.

Philadelphia magistrates, letter to, 394.
Philips Tavern, Md., Washington at, 361*n*.
Pickering, *Col.* Timothy, Yorktown march affairs, 3, 11, 17, 41, 60, 62*n*, 106, 107; letters to, 92, 106, 222, 281, 331, 386, 491, 494; ordered to join march, 92; Yorktown siege: advance, wagons, 147; tools, 152, 155; straw, 165; quarters of general officers, 171; tents, 217; flat boats, 222, 331; surrendered matériel, 253, 253*n*, 254; leveling works, 263; instructions on French winter quarters and return march, 281, 282, 331; — reenforcements to South, 293; wintering boats, 386, 389; needs for 1782 campaign, 386, 387, 453, 491, 494; forage, 389; French accounts, 469.
Pickets. *See* Guards.
Pierce, John, letter to, 107; Yorktown march pay, 107.
Pierce, *Capt.* (*Maj.*), William, bears letter, 192.
Pigeon Quarter, Yorktown, 155, 158.
Pike, *Capt.* Robert (Zebulon?), hospital detail, relief, 168, 328.
Pilots, dismissal before New York, 63; for York River, 187, 204, 209, 235.
Pinckney, *Col.* Charles Cotesworth, letter to, 133; exchange, 133.
Piscataway, Md., road survey, 332.
Pittsburgh. *See* Fort Pitt.
Plater, George, letter to, 358; Maryland address on Yorktown, 358; Washington's compliments, 491.
Police, Yorktown camp. *See* Sanitation.
Pompton, N. J., route by, 7, 42, 48; winter quarters, 324.
Pool, ——, spy and prisoner of war, 428*n*.
Port Royal, Va., road survey, 332.
Port Tobacco, Md., road survey, 332.
Porter, *Maj.* John, officer of the day, 16; service, 16*n*; leave for France, 470, 472.
Portsmouth, Va., leveling of British works, 216.
Post-office, threats against mail, guard, 388, 445.
Potomac River, Yorktown march crossing, 112.
Potomack, flag vessel, 378*n*, 379.
Prentis, Joseph, letter to, 485*n*.
Preparedness. *See* Peace.
Presentations, medal of Friendly Sons of St. Patrick, 404.
President of Congress, letters to, 13, 17, 18, 50, 73, 83, 87, 113*n*, 117, 127, 158, 188, 212, 227, 241, 272, 280, 294, 307, 318, 334, 338, 339, 360, 369, 370, 393, 403, 407, 426, 445, 461, 471; on committee to camp, letter, 14*n*; Hanson, 343, 365.

Prince William County, Va., militia and Yorktown campaign, use, 110.

Princeton, N. J., route by, 7, 59; Washington and Rochambeau at, 59.

Prison ships at New York, complaints, proposed investigation, 24, 84, 256, 407.

Prisoners of war, proposed investigation of treatment by British navy, 24, 84, 256, 407; Canadian expedition, exchanges, Cedars, 66, 372, 388, 395, 397, 472; Burgoyne, and exchange, 66, 133; Southern campaign exchanges, Charleston and Yorktown, 67, 133, 311, 369, 372, 373, 390, 395, 404, 480, 481; special exchange of engineers, 73; British officers' protest of bills of exchange, 74; Yorktown, number, march, supplies, disposal, 135, 260, 261, 263*n*, 294, 303, 324–326, 347, 383, 384; chaplains, release, 139; in hands of Grasse, 163, 222; American deserters at Yorktown, 171, 252, 320–322; precedence in exchange, 221, 396; parole of Yorktown officers, cartel ship, 255, 256, 260, 268, 274, 275, 313, 326, 337, 347; Yorktown sick and wounded, removal, 288, 313, 324–327, 330, 377, 380, 497; Burke, treatment, exchange, 302, 401, 401*n*; Yorktown, claiming to be Americans, 337; Cornwallis and exchange, 369, 372, 404; civilians, exchange, 373, 395; cartel negotiations, liquidation of accounts, 373, 440, 441, 441*n*, 464, 467; exchanged soldiers and service, 383; enlistment and desertion, 383; question of retaliation, 391; New Jersey protest, 404, 405; marine conditions and complications, exchange, 407–409; need of general regulations, 408, 413; fuel for American, 441. *See also* Parole.

Prizes, officer on leave and money, 45.

Promotion, Yorktown and, of general officers, 307, 308; plan in Congress for general officers, Washington's objections, 498, 499. *See also* Rank.

Provaux, *Capt.* Adrian, on parole, leave for West Indies, 370.

Providence, blessing, 108; recognition after Yorktown, 247; interposition, 343.

Providence, R. I., supplies for Yorktown campaign, 1.

Provisions, for Yorktown campaign, Barras convoy, 1–3, 48, 51, 56, 77, 126, 157; Yorktown march and siege, appeals, 11, 56, 75–77, 81, 82, 99, 112, 115, 120, 122, 125, 128, 130, 163, 164, 166, 168, 209, 257; Yorktown prisoners, 261; march from Yorktown, 313; conversion, 313; winter supply, adequacy, 389, 406, 459; contract system, commutations, 401, 422, 427, 434, 483, 486; supply in the field, 455. *See also* Commissary; Flour; Meat; Ration.

Provost, Yorktown, 106, 148; recruiting, funds, 491, 492.

Prudent, H. M. S., condemned, 192.

Public debt. *See* Foreign loan; Paper money.

Punishment, capital, pardon, 15, 219, 284, 316, 320, 321, 329; officers cashiered, restored, 65, 207. *See also* Amnesty; Reprimand; Whipping.
Putnam, *Col.* Rufus, officer of the day, 18.

Quartermaster department, preemption of Yorktown goods, 300; and draft on line, 455. *See also* next titles; Baggage; Commissary; Express; Forage; Magazines; Quarters; Staff; Tools; Transportation.
Quartermaster general, deputies, 3*n*, 54*n*, 111*n*. *See also* Pickering, Timothy.
Quartermasters, appointments, 6, 39; brigade appointment, 136; burying carcasses, 275.
Quarters, general officers, listing, 171. *See also* Tents; Winter quarters.
Queen Charlotte, tender, 126, 126*n*; capture and sale, 250*n*.
Queens Rangers, Yorktown prisoners, 263*n*.
Quibbletown, N. J., route by, 60.

Ramapo, N. J., headquarters, letter from, 49.
Ramsay, William, letter to, 355.
Randolph, Betty (Nicholas), letter to, 265.
Randolph, Edmund, committees: Yorktown, 229*n*; plans after Yorktown, 299*n*; exchanges, 369; — wife, 265*n*; letter to, 435*n*.
Rank, Swift-Webb dispute, 15, 16; return of half-pay officers, 32*n*; board on subalterns, 49; alternations in detached commands, 224, 225. *See also* Promotion.
Rappahannock River, passage in Yorktown march, 111.
Ration, character of contract, 14*n*; issue restrictions, 14*n*; emergent, 140, 171; before Yorktown, 223; meat, salt, 301; officers' allowance, 469. *See also* Provisions.
Rawdon-Hastings, Francis. *See* Hastings.
Rawlings, *Lieut. Col.* Moses, letter to, 383; Yorktown prisoners, 383, 384.
Rawlins Tavern, Md., Washington at, 361*n*.
Ray, ——, Yorktown siege hospital, 162.
Ray, Robert, and Varick clerkship, 417.
Readman, John, court-martial, capital penalty, 219.
Recording secretary. *See* Varick, Richard.
Recruiting, fund, undistributed pay, 14*n*, 499; urge, 27, 271, 302, 310, 342, 352, 379, 380, 393, 394, 476; force for 1782, 29–32; mixed Maryland, 194, 196, 263; substitutes, 201; Armand, 224; dragoons, 266, 267; data for, 380, 398–401, 405, 416, 442, 456, 473, 476, 480;

circulars to states, 397–401, 461; character, judging, 399, 479; Congress, 429; missions to states, 452, 464, 473–476; provost, fund, cost, 491, 492. *See also* Discharges.

Reed, Joseph, letter to, 339; on Yorktown, 339.

Reese, *Mrs.* Robert M., letter possessed by, 356*n*.

Reid, *Lieut. Col.* George, frontier command, 434.

Reid, *Maj.* James Randolph, Yorktown advance, rearguard, 148; officer of the day, 244, 315; letter to, 409; question of leave, 409.

Religion. *See* Chaplains.

Rendon, Francisco, letter to, 211.

Reprimand of officers, 5, 6, 218, 255.

Requisitions, urge for 1782, state mission, 429, 453, 458–460, 464, 474, 476. *See also* Specific supplies.

Resignation of officers, and accounts, 201; and brevet, 384; personal application, 466.

Retaliation, policy, 391.

Returns, character of pay rolls, 14*n*; accurate, and supplies, 14*n*; annual state, to Congress, 23: Yorktown march, 100, 115; militia before Yorktown, 141; rolls before Yorktown advance, 146; Yorktown siege, 166; camp equipage, 185; shoe needs, 203; weekly sick, 203; casualty, 234; Yorktown capitulation, 294; reenforcements to South, 366, 367; general, on terms of service, 376; data for recruiting, 380, 398–401, 405, 416, 442, 456, 461, 473, 476, 480; boats, 386, 389; officers visiting in Philadelphia, 393; officers' servants, 423; monthly rolls, 438.

Reynolds, James, court-martial, 321.

Rhode Island, militia to Newport, 47, 48; mission to, on recruiting, 473–476. *See also* next titles; Newport; Providence.

Rhode Island, deputy governor of. *See* Bowen, Jabez.

Rhode Island, governor of. *See* Greene, William.

Rhode Island Historical Society, material from, 476.

Rhode Island Regiment, Yorktown campaign, 8*n*, 135; officers, 16*n*, 463; paymaster, 388; in Philadelphia, as guard, 403; clothing, 405. *See also* Olney, Jeremiah.

Rice, *Maj.* Nathan, officer of the day, 167, 251, 299, 328; command, 199.

Richards and Co., bills of exchange, 165.

Richardson, *Capt.* ——, British hospital, 497.

Richmond, Va., express through, 167*n*; military magazine, 333.

Richmond, H. M. S., capture, 150.

Ridley, Matthew, Morris's sons to France, 274.

Rifle corps, Yorktown, 148.

Ringwood Clove, N. J., winter quarters, 385.

Roads, survey, maps, Hudson to Yorktown, 332.

Robust, H. M. S., condemned, 192.

Rochambeau, Jean Baptiste Donatien de Vimeur, *comte* de, letters to, 6, 16, 25, 35, 49, 58, 59*n*, 82, 314, 367, 377, 393, 416, 435, 446, 449, 493, 496; letter to Grasse, 11*n*; conversion of flour, 16; and Washington on Yorktown march, 25, 50, 59, 83*n*, 107*n*, 111; dinner at Washington's headquarters, 25; queries answered, 35–37; stores left in New York, 35; route for money, 35; paroles and countersigns honoring, 37, 152, 239, 251; at Mount Vernon, 110; order of battle, 147; and Southern campaign, command, 194, 195, 493; Washington's appreciation, 242, 245, 246; Yorktown capitulation, 242*n*; winter quarters in Virginia, 281, 297, 311, 313, 325, 360, 368; Yorktown horses and goods, 314, 315; express, 331, 347, 435; death of Custis, 367; cartel ship, 377, 380; flag shipments, 378, 379, 496; possible movement against, 416; aide, 425*n*; exchanges, 446, 497; 1782 plans, 449; Yorktown trophies, 494; British hospital at Gloucester, 497. *See also* Yorktown.

Rochefontaine, *Capt.* Etienne Nicolas Marie Béchet, *chevalier* de, Howe court-martial, 423.

Rocky Hill, N. J., route by, 42.

Rodney, *Pres.* Caesar, letter to, 81; supplies for Yorktown, 81, 82.

Rolls. *See* Returns.

Rose, *Dr.* Robert, on need of clothing, 220; service, 220*n*.

Rosenbach, Abraham S. W., acknowledgments to, 17*n*, 484*n*.

Roses Tavern, Md., Washington at, 108*n*.

Ross, *Maj.* Alexander, Yorktown capitulation, 240*n*, 242*n*.

Ross, David, letters to, 257, 262, 328, 338, 378, 496; dragoons' clothing, 221; office, 221*n*; provisions, 257; recaptured slaves, 262, 265; draft, 279; articles for hospital, 328; present for Cherokees, 338; preemption of Yorktown goods, 354, 375, 376, 378, 379, 496.

Rouvroy. *See* Saint-Simon.

Roxburgh, *Maj.* Alexander, Yorktown: fatigue, 176; trench materials, 205; officer of the day, 283; service, 283*n*; at court-martial, 320.

Royal Oak, H. M. S., Chesapeake Bay, 346*n*.

Rudolph, *Maj.* John, letter to, 414*n*.

Ruffins Ferry, Va., Washington at, 113*n*, 338*n*; express through, 167*n*; march by, 221; location, 221*n*; road survey, 332.

Rum, Yorktown campaign, 1, 144, 163, 185, 279; scarcity, borrowed, 2; frontier, 4; hospital, 328; in ration contract, 402.

Rutgers University Library, material from, 69*n*.

Rutledge, Edward, letter to, 186; and Southern campaign, 186.

Rutledge, Elizabeth (Grimké), at Philadelphia, 387.

Rutledge, *Gov.* John, letters to, 306, 387; Southern campaign, 306, 307; family, 387; circulars to, 397, 461*n*.

St. Clair, *Gen.* Arthur, letters to, 38, 120, 292, 366; recruits for Yorktown campaign, 38, 120; acting adjutant general(?), 264, 301; officer of the day, 269, 315; to South, command, instructions, 292, 293, 298, 310, 346, 366, 367, 390, 392, 442; Wilmington, 366.

Saint-Cosme-Sainte-Eulalie, *Lieut.* de, bears letter, 225; service, 225*n*.

St. Eustatius, French capture, 430, 436.

St. Leger, *Col.* Barry, Stirling correspondence, 367.

Saint-Simon, Claude de Rouvroy, *baron* de, Washington's thanks, 259.

Saint-Simon-Montblérn, Claude Anne de Rouvroy, *marquis* de, Yorktown, 114, 124, 125*n*, 208, 213, 223; Washington's appreciation, 245, 259, 260; letter to, 259; departure, 259.

Sanitation, Yorktown campaign, offal, 177, 205; burying carcasses, 275, 276, 287, 288, 304, 305.

Sappers and miners, Yorktown march, 42; line of battle, 147; draft for, 275; preemption of Yorktown goods, 300. *See also* Engineers.

Sargent, *Capt.* Winthrop, bears letter, 382; service, 382*n*.

Saucissons, making, 204–206, 216.

Savannah, Ga., British retire to, 448.

Schaak, *Capt.* John, return to New York, 448.

Scammell, *Col.* Alexander, light troops, augmented force, 19; quartermaster, 39; Yorktown march, 41, 59, 82; brigaded, 134; letter to, 141; limited command at Yorktown, dissatisfaction, 141, 142; officer of the day, 148; wounded, captured, 157; relief of battalion, 175; division of late command, 199; effects auctioned, 222.

Schuyler, Margaret, Philadelphia, 432.

Schuyler, Philip, letters to, 2, 280, 361, 432, 467, 487; plot against, 2; guard, 2, 4, 467, 471*n*; Vermont, letter, 361, 361*n*, 432, 468, 487; possible Champlain operations, 468; Duncan, 470.

Scotch Plains, N. J., route by, 60.

Scott, *Dr.* Moses, resignation, 176.

Sea power, and Yorktown plans, 8; essential, 285; for 1782, 341, 430.

Second Artillery, officers, 136*n*. *See also* Lamb, John.

Second Dragoons. *See* Sheldon, Elisha.

Secret service. *See* Intelligence; Spies.

Seely, *Col.* Sylvanus, and Yorktown march, 23, 32, 33, 43*n*, 48; letters to, 32, 48; on British relief of Yorktown, 240*n*.

Segond, Jacques, *chevalier* de, exchange, 221.

Ségur, Philippe Henri, *marquis* de, countersign honoring, 148.

Selkirk, *Sergt.* ——, court-martial, 323.

Selwood, William, court-martial, 320.

Sentinels. *See* Guards.

Serpent, French warship, 336*n*.

Servants for officers, negro, forbidden, 202; soldiers, regulations, 32*n*, 450–452; returns on, 423; allowance, 439; to staff officials and retired officers, recall, 449, 450. *See also* Slaves.

Seventeenth Foot, British, Yorktown prisoners, 263*n*.

Seventieth Foot, British, officer, 439*n*.

Seventy-first Foot, British, Yorktown prisoners, 263*n*.

Seventy-sixth Foot, British, Yorktown prisoners, 263*n*; officer, 439*n*.

Shaw, David, court-martial, 219.

Shaw, *Maj.* Samuel, letters written by, 289*n*, 290*n*.

Shea, Daniel, court-martial, 495.

Sheepskins, care, 136.

Sheldon, *Col.* Elisha, New York campaign, 20, 22, 27, 46; guard for mail, 388; returns for recruiting data, 473.

Shield, *Dr.* Thomas, unauthorized leave on parole, 377.

Shields. *See* Shilds.

Shilds, *Capt.* Thomas, lumber for Yorktown siege, 289.

Shoes, Yorktown campaign, 76; returns on need, issue, 203. *See also* Clothing.

Shot and shell, Yorktown siege, 128.

Sick and wounded, American and British, after Yorktown, returns, 203; discharge, 259; care, removal, 288, 312, 313, 324–326, 330, 368, 377, 392, 434. *See also* Medical department; Smallpox.

Signals, French naval, 287, 290.

Singleton, *Capt.* Anthony, magazine guard, 333.

Skinner, Abraham, letters to, 66, 372, 395, 401, 480; exchange arrangement, Canadian prisoners, 66, 67, 395, 397; disposal of Yorktown prisoners, 263; Yorktown-Charleston exchanges, 369, 372, 373, 395, 404, 480, 481; Burke, 401; reproved, 481.

Slaughters, Va., Washington at, 338*n*.

Slaves, recaptured at Yorktown, fugitives, 202, 262, 264; carried off by Grasse, return, 488–491.

Smallpox, Yorktown siege, 152, 155, 168, 257. *See also* Inoculation.

Smallwood, *Gen.* William, letters to, 44, 196, 263; recruits, 44, 196, 263.

Smith, Daniel, medical office, 176; service, 176*n*.

Smith, John, loyalist, activity, 461*n*.

Smith, *Capt.* John Kilby(?), officer of the day, 5.

Smith, Lewis, court-martial, 322.

Smith, *Lieut. Col.* William Stephens, letters written by, 13*n*, 57*n*, 74*n*, 92*n*, 104*n*, 143*n*, 261*n*, 328*n*, 330*n*, 409*n*, 416*n*, 426*n*, 427*n*; ferriage, 41; Rochambeau on march, 59; headquarters accounts, 83*n*, 113*n*, 338*n*; on express, letter, 167*n*.

Smiths Clove, N. Y., winter post, 324.

Smoking, in trenches, 184.

Snow Hill, Md., magazine, 142*n*.

Somerset Court House, N. J., route by, 7.

Somerville, N. J. *See* Somerset Court House.

South Carolina, map, 34*n*. *See also* next titles; Charleston; Southern campaign.

South Carolina, governor of. *See* Rutledge, John.

South Carolina First Regiment. *See* Pinckney, Charles Cotesworth.

South Carolina Second Regiment, officer, 370.

South Ferry, Md., Washington at, 361*n*.

Southern campaign, importance of Charleston, 9; and peace negotiations, *uti possidetis*, 10; exchanges, 67, 133, 311, 369, 372, 390, 395, 404, 480, 481; successes, 108; after Yorktown, reenforcements, Grasse's refusal to cooperate, 124, 125*n*, 150, 186, 193–195, 248–251, 250*n*, 258, 267, 281, 286, 292, 293, 295–299, 306, 309, 310, 329, 330, 338, 341, 346, 366, 367, 390, 392, 436, 437, 442–444, 492; conduct of Howe, court-martial, 131, 278, 344, 374, 375, 384, 387, 419, 423, 431, 432, 461, 463; pay arrears, 159; medical department appointments, 176; Eutaw Springs, general orders on, 178, 187, 188, 190, 192; cavalry for, 198, 200, 216, 220, 267, 268, 270, 312, 317, 500; recruiting for, urge, 196, 272, 303, 310, 397–401; and Spanish Florida operations, 211; tents, 282; Washington not to command, 295; express, 331, 347, 435; promotion of Colonel Williams, 370; possible British plans and reenforcement, 390, 416, 426–428, 465; praise of Greene, 391; clothing, 353; British retirement to Charleston and Savannah, 431, 448, 466; geographer, 448, 470; French aid in 1782, 493; inspector, 495. *See also* Yorktown.

Specie, for Yorktown pay, 12, 12*n*, 52, 81, 82, 89, 107; secret service, 12; Washington's personal account, 95; to commissary of prisoners of war, 327; road survey, 332.

Specific supplies, and 1782 campaign, 453; failure, 460. *See also* Commissary.

Spies, specie for, 12; McMichael affair, 428.

Spotswood, *Gen.* Alexander, letter to, 110; road repairs for Yorktown march, 110.

Springfield, Mass, route for French supplies, 35.

Springfield, N. J., route by, 32, 41, 42, 48.

Spurr, *Maj.* John, officer of the day, 5.

Spurriers Tavern, Md., Washington at, 108*n*.

Staff, department heads daily to headquarters, 171, 185; preemption of Yorktown goods, 300; improved conditions, 440; soldier servants, 450, 451. *See also* Adjutant general; Adjutants; Chaplains; Commissary; Engineers; Inspector general; Intelligence; Medical department; Military secretaries; Paymaster general; Paymasters; Provost; Quartermaster department.

Stanton, John, court-martial, 320.

Stark, *Maj.* Caleb, Vermont, 487; Stark's aide, 487*n*.

Stark, *Gen.* John; frontier command, arrival, 3, 4, 406; letter to, 4; Vermont, 4, 197; aide, 487*n*.

Staten Island, information on troops sought, 425.

States, circular letters to, 26, 81, 397, 458, 476.

Steel, James, court-martial, 323.

Stephen, *Gen.* Adam, militia at Yorktown, 147.

Steuben, *Gen.* Frederick W. A. H. F., *baron* von, Yorktown: line of battle, 146; officer of the day, 152, 175, 251; countersign honoring, 153; Virginia complaints against, 190; command in trenches, 197, 204, 217, 233; Washington's appreciation, 246; letters to, 258, 483, 489; condition of Virginia troops, 258; fatigue, 275; — Howe court-martial, 375, 388, 419, 423, 463; aide, 375*n*; plans for department, 483, 484, 489, 490.

Stevens, Benjamin F., *Campaign in Virginia,* 242*n*.

Stevens, *Lieut. Col.* Ebenezer, Yorktown march, 78; letter to, 501; clothing for officers, 501, 502.

Steward, headquarters, 108*n*.

Stewart, *Col.* Charles, conversion of French flour, 40; letters to, 92*n*, 142, 313; to join Yorktown march, 92*n*; Yorktown campaign supplies, 142, 143, 210, 313.

Stewart, *Col.* Walter, charge against officer, 135; to bear letter to Greene, 151, 191; officer of the day, 165, 244; fatigue, 176; trench materials, 205; leave, 330; Howe court-martial, 375; inspectorship, and other duties, 490, 495.

Stirling, *Gen.* William Alexander, *lord,* officer of the day, 18; and command, 131; letters to, 367, 406; St. Leger correspondence, 367; on Yorktown, 367; movements, bears letter, 407, 444; Custis's death, 407; McDougall court-martial, 471, 482.

Stite, James, court-martial, 320.

Stockbridge Indians, and service, 75, 80.

Stone, *Capt.-Lieut.* Jonathan, promotion, 6; service, 6*n*.

Straw, Yorktown siege, 165; hospital, 392.

Suffern, John, tavern, route by, 7, 42, 48.

Sugar and molasses, hospital, 328.

Summer, Jacob, exchange, 395.

Sumner, *Gen.* Jethro, letter to, 258; news of Yorktown, 259.

Superintendent of deposit of trenches, duties, 180, 185.

Supplies, capture at Yorktown, 250, 251, 253–255. *See also* Commissary; Military stores; Quartermaster department.

Susquehanna River, passage in Yorktown march, 79, 82, 83*n*, 104.

Sussex Court House, N. J., route by, 87.

Sutlers, Yorktown siege, 173.

Swan, *Capt.* John, dragoon equipments, 370; service, 370*n*.

Swift, *Col.* Heman, Webb rank dispute, 15, 16.

Symonds, *Capt.* Thomas, Yorktown naval capitulation, 242*n*.

Tallow, Yorktown siege supply, 143.

Tarlé, Benoît Joseph de, flour for French army, conversion, 16, 37, 40; letters to, 37, 304; services, 37*n*; Washington's appreciation, 304.

Tarleton, *Lieut. Col.* Banastre, Gloucester action, wounded, 172, 173.

Taverns, New Jersey, 7, 54; Maryland, 107*n*, 108*n*, 361*n*.

Tea, hospital, 328.

Tents, Yorktown campaign, 38, 217, 218; to South, 282.

Ternant, *Lieut. Col.* Jean Baptiste, Howe court-martial, 384; exchange, 385, 446, 490, 499; to South, inspector, 495, 500.

Terrible, H. M. S., loss, 189, 192.

Thanksgiving, congressional order, 343.

Theft, from French, 301, 302, 323.

Third Artillery, New York campaign, 20, 27, 46; officers, 5, 5*n*, 45*n*, 382*n*.

Third Dragoons, to South, 270, 312; equipments and clothing, 370; officer, 370*n*. *See also* Baylor, George.

Thirty-third Foot, British, Yorktown prisoners, 263*n*.

Thomas, *Col.* ——, bears letter, 383.

Thomas, Nicholas, letter to, 96*n*.

Thompson, Elizabeth, headquarters housekeeper, movements, 62; receipt, 62*n*.

Thomson, Charles, letters to, 343*n*, 361*n*.

Tilghman, *Lieut. Col.* Tench, letters written by, 1*n*, 2*n*, 11*n*, 12*n*, 14*n*–18*n*, 20*n*, 24*n*, 25*n*, 35*n*, 37*n*, 40*n*, 41*n*, 44*n*, 45*n*, 49*n*, 52*n*, 54*n*, 67*n*, 78*n*, 125*n*, 127*n*–129*n*, 134*n*, 195*n*, 197*n*, 198*n*, 200*n*–202*n*, 204*n*, 212*n*, 213*n*, 221*n*, 222*n*, 224*n*, 229*n*, 236*n*, 316*n*, 364*n*, 365*n*, 369*n*–371*n*, 373*n*, 374*n*, 376*n*, 378*n*–386*n*, 391*n*–397*n*, 399*n*–401*n*, 404*n*, 405*n*, 407*n*, 414*n*–419*n*, 424*n*–426*n*, 428*n*, 429*n*, 432*n*–437*n*, 439*n*, 441*n*, 444*n*–447*n*, 449*n*, 456*n*, 461*n*, 462*n*, 465*n*–467*n*, 470*n*, 473*n*, 474*n*, 481*n*–485*n*, 489*n*, 490*n*, 494*n*, 496*n*, 497*n*, 499*n*, 501*n*, 502*n*; carries Yorktown capitulation to Congress, letter, 243, 243*n*; at home, 346.

Tilton, *Dr.* James, inquiry, 424; service, 424*n*.

Timmans, William, court-martial, capital penalty, 320, 323.

Tobacco, flag shipments to New York, 378, 496. *See also* Smoking.

Todds Bridge, Va., express through, 167*n*; British prisoners, 325; road survey, 332; Washington at, 338*n*.

Todridge, Francis, shipmaster, 337*n*.

Toner Transcripts, material from, 377*n*, 431*n*.

Tools, intrenching and other, Yorktown campaign, 53, 98, 116, 140, 152, 153, 155.

Torrey, *Lieut.* William, assaulted, 219.

Trade with the enemy, need of exemplary penalty, 444, 445.

Transportation, Yorktown march, 33, 36, 41, 53, 54, 56, 60, 69–72, 76, 79, 104; need at siege, 128, 130; march after Yorktown, 281, 282, 293, 294; British sick and wounded, 288; 1782 campaign, 455, 494. *See also* Communication; Horses; Navigation; Oxen; Roads; Wagoners.

Treat, *Dr.* Malachi, articles for hospital, 328; service, 424*n*.

Trenches at Yorktown siege, construction, preparation of materials, 80, 152, 153, 155, 166, 168, 170, 173, 183, 203–206, 216; majors, 178; regulations, 179–185; daily command, 197, 198, 202, 204, 206, 216, 222, 223, 233, 234, 238; mounting in rotation with fatigue, 199; visitors, 203, 233; leveling, 263.

Trenton, N. J., route by, 7, 42, 59; Washington at, 55, 83*n*; headquarters, letters from, 67, 68.

Trickett, William, books for Varick Transcript, 417*n*.

Triplet, William (Thomas?), Manley's executor, 351.
Trumbull, *Gov.* Jonathan, letters to, 3, 359; provisions for Yorktown campaign, 3, 26; circular letters to, 26*n*, 461*n*, 476*n*; preparations for 1782 campaign, 359.
Trumbull, *Lieut. Col.* Jonathan, *jr.*, letters written by, 23*n*, 25*n*, 28*n*, 33*n*, 34*n*, 40*n*, 46*n*, 48*n*–50*n*, 58*n*, 60*n*–63*n*, 68*n*, 71*n*–74*n*, 79*n*–83*n*, 86*n*–95*n*, 105*n*–107*n*, 109*n*, 112*n*, 113*n*, 116*n*, 117*n*, 119*n*–121*n*, 125*n*–128*n*, 130*n*–132*n*, 140*n*, 142*n*, 143*n*, 151*n*, 156*n*, 159*n*, 160*n*, 165*n*, 169*n*, 174*n*, 190*n*, 192*n*, 195*n*, 196*n*, 202*n*, 210*n*, 214*n*–217*n*, 222*n*, 225*n*, 230*n*, 232*n*, 233*n*, 235*n*, 237*n*, 242*n*, 250*n*–253*n*, 257*n*, 261*n*, 262*n*, 264*n*, 268*n*, 272*n*–274*n*, 277*n*–281*n*, 290*n*, 291*n*, 299*n*, 303*n*, 307*n*, 308*n*, 312*n*, 316*n*, 317*n*, 319*n*, 332*n*, 334*n*, 337*n*, 339*n*, 340*n*, 343*n*–347*n*, 354*n*–356*n*, 360*n*, 362*n*, 363*n*, 365*n*–368*n*; on secrecy of Yorktown march, 25*n*; headquarters accounts, 108*n*, 338*n*, 361*n*; at home, 418.
Tucker, *Dr.* Thomas Tudor, appointment, 176; service, 176*n*.
Tupper, *Col.* Benjamin, rank, 142.
Twenty-third Foot, British, Yorktown prisoners, 263*n*.
Tyler, John, letter to, 435; Yorktown resolves, 435.

Uniforms, making, 434. *See also* Clothing.
Urbanna, Va., British sick and wounded, 288.

Van Cortlandt, *Col.* Philip, to main army, 2, 4; letters to, 48, 53, 61; Yorktown: march, 20, 41, 48, 49, 53, 59, 61, 72; officer of the day, 152; relief, 175, 177; picket, 176; trench materials, 205; at court-martial, 220, 254, 284; escort of British prisoners, 324, 325.
Van Dyke, *Lieut. Col.* Cornelius, officer of the day, 148, 299, 328; at court-martial, 220.
Van Horne, *Capt.* Isaac, adjutant, 135.
Van Schaick, *Col.* Goose, Yorktown campaign, 20, 177, 205.
Varick, *Lieut. Col.* Richard, invoice of headquarters baggage, 34*n*; letters to, 345, 417, 500; work, pay, 345, 417, 418, 432, 500, 501.
Varnum, James Mitchell, committees: Yorktown, 229*n*; Southern campaign, 299*n*; Yorktown promotions, 308*n*.
Vegetables, in ration contract, 402.
Vermont, affairs and attitude, extension of claim, Washington's warning, 4, 196, 361, 388, 432, 468, 472, 487; coercion hinted, 421; Canadian negotiations, 421; before Congress, 488.
Vermont, governor of. *See* Chittenden, Thomas.

Vickars, *Dr.* Samuel, appointment, 176; service, 176*n*.

Vienna, Md., magazine, 142*n*.

Ville de Paris, flagship, 122*n*, 126.

Villebresme, Thomas Jacques de Goislard, *chevalier* de, letter to, 145; land duties, 145; service, 145*n*.

Vimeur, Jean Baptiste Donatien de. *See* Rochambeau.

Viomésnil, Antoine Charles du Houx, *baron* de, countersigns honoring, 37, 152, 177; letters to, 67, 446; guard for bakery, 67; Yorktown march, 100, 113; Yorktown siege, 158; capture of redoubt, 223, 227–229; Washington's appreciation and farewell, 245, 446.

Viomésnil, Charles Joseph Hyacinthe du Houx, *comte* de, Washington's appreciation, 245.

Virginia, supplies for Yorktown campaign, 56, 76; militia and campaign, 126, 127, 130, 147, 171, 173, 177, 199, 200, 204, 216, 246; Steuben, 190; buys captured British vessels, 250*n*; and Southern campaign, supplies and recruiting, 272, 310, 447; militia escort of prisoners, 324–326; military magazine, 332–334; Pennsylvania boundary, 449; conditions and requisitions on, 486. *See also* next titles; Yorktown.

Virginia, governor of. *See* Harrison, Benjamin; Nelson, Thomas.

Virginia, lieutenant governor of. *See* Jamison, David.

Virginia Board of War, letter to, 121; clothing, 121, 122.

Virginia brigades, clothing, 121, 122; to South, condition, revolt of officers, 258, 292, 295, 310, 367, 436, 442–444, 492; recruiting, urge, 271, 272. *See also* Muhlenberg, Peter.

Virginia Legislature, on Lafayette's services, 431; replies to Yorktown addresses, 435, 484, 485.

Virginia Second Regiment. *See* Febiger, Christian.

Virginia Seventh Regiment. *See* Gibson, John.

Virginia State Library, material from, 204.

Virginia State Regiment, Yorktown, 147.

Virginia Third Regiment. *See* Gaskins, Thomas.

Von Heer, *Capt.* Bartholomew, recruiting, state fund, 491, 492.

Vose, *Col.* Joseph, light troops, 19; Yorktown, brigaded, 134; at court-martial, 135, 306, 323; officer of the day, 153, 177; trench materials, 205.

Waggener, Peter, letters to, 109, 356; militia and Yorktown campaign, 109, 112; Custis estate, 356.

Wagoners, regulation of soldier, 450, 451, 495.

Wales, Ebenezer, clothing, 470–472.

Walker, *Capt.* (*Lieut Col.*) Benjamin, Howe court-martial, 375, 384, 388; service, 375*n*; Washington's aide, 375*n*, 464; letter to, 384; letters written by, 422*n*, 448*n*, 471*n*, 472*n*, 481*n*, 492*n*.

Wappinger Creek, N. Y., boat haven, 386.

War, secretary at. *See* Lincoln, Benjamin.

Warick, Andrew, court-martial, 321.

Warner, *Capt.* Robert, officer of the day, 15.

Warrants. *See* Accounts.

Warwick, N. Y., route by, 87.

Washington, George, movements, 25, 39*n*, 49, 50, 59, 61, 68, 69, 83*n*, 86, 87, 89, 95, 98, 107*n*, 108*n*, 110, 111, 113*n*, 338, 338*n*, 347, 351, 353, 358, 359, 361*n*, 368, 368*n*; countersign honoring, 251. *See also* Commander in chief; Land.

Washington, George Augustine, letters written by, 387*n*, 389*n*, 404*n*, 406*n*.

Washington, Lund, Custis estate, 353.

Washington, Martha, death of son, 338, 340; Philadelphia, 353, 392; Schuylers, 488.

Waterbury, *Gen.* David, New York campaign, 21.

Wayne, *Gen.* Anthony, Yorktown: brigade, 134; advance, 140; line of battle, 146; officer of the day, 165, 254, 287; picket, 166, 173; trench command, 171, 197, 204, 217, 233; trench materials, 204; tents, 217; on duty, 251, 270; leveling works, 264, 283; preemption of Yorktown goods, 300; — to South, instructions, 251, 329; letters to, 329 (two); request for leave, 329, 330.

Weare, *Pres.* Meshech, circulars to, 26*n*, 461*n*, 476*n*; letter to, 46.

Webb, *Capt.* George, bears letter, 95.

Webb, *Col.* Samuel Blatchley, Swift rank dispute, 15, 16.

Weedon, *Gen.* George, letters to, 110, 126, 127, 130, 145, 155, 169, 173, 215, 244, 251, 325; road repairs for Yorktown march, 110; Yorktown siege: Gloucester, 126, 127, 130, 144–146, 169, 215; possible British movement, 156; York River, 173, 174, 226; surrender, 241, 244, 251; escort of prisoners, 324–326.

Welles, *Col.* John(?), letter to, 216; British works at Portsmouth, 216.

West Point, Va., Yorktown siege, 215.

West Point and Highlands, N. Y., during Yorktown campaign, 20; winter garrison, 291; commissary contract, 401. *See also* Heath, William.

Westfield, N. J., route by, 59.

Westham, Va., military magazine, 333.
Whale, Evan, court-martial, 322.
Whippany, N. J., route by, 7, 49.
Whipping, as military punishment, 219, 220, 320–322, 495; summary, 305.
White, *Lieut. Col.* Anthony Walton, to South, 194, 198, 313*n*; letters to, 198, 313*n*; charges against, exonerated, 202, 305.
White, *Capt.* Moses (Nicholas), Howe court-martial, 387, 463; service, 463*n*.
Wiebert. *See* Wuibert.
Wilkins, *Capt.* Robert, court-martial, 135, 136.
Willard, *Lieut.* Jonathan, assaulted, 64; service, 64*n*.
Willett, *Lieut. Col.* Marinus, frontier success, 362, 363, 368; letter to, 457; Washington's commendation, 457.
William and Mary College, use as hospital, 235, 277; letter to, 276; address on Yorktown, 276.
Williams, *Capt.* Abraham, officer of the day, 254, 287, 315; service, 254*n*.
Williams, *Col.* Otho Holland, promotion, 370, 389; as deputy adjutant general, 490.
Williams, Thomas, court-martial, 321.
Williamsburg, Va., route by, 104, 106; Washington at, 113*n*; headquarters, orders and letters from, 114–151; post during Yorktown siege, 160; hospital, 168, 235, 256, 277, 328, 329, 435; French winter quarters, 311; road survey, 332; burning of Palace, 435; letter to magistrates, 485; Yorktown address, 485.
Willis, *Col.* John(?). *See* Welles.
Wilmington, Del., route by, 69; Washington at, 83*n*, 361*n*; headquarters, letter from, 89; hospital, 368, 392.
Wilmington, N. C., plans against, Grasse, 125, 125*n*, 249, 250*n*, 267, 286, 292, 295, 298, 309, 329, 366; British evacuate, 389, 431.
Wilson, *Dr.* Goodwin, promotion, 176; service, 176*n*.
Winchester, Va., Yorktown prisoners, 263*n*, 303, 347, 373, 383.
Wine, hospital, 328.
Winter quarters, preparation of supplies, 20; French, in Virginia, 281, 297, 311, 313, 325, 360, 368; American, selection, 290, 291, 323, 324, 362, 374, 385, 386.
Wise, John, court-martial, 321.
Women, Yorktown march, 38, 100, 105.

Wood, *Col.* James, Yorktown prisoners, 383.
Woodbridge, Joseph, letter to, 83; cannon, 83.
Woodbridge, *Maj.* Theodore, officer of the day, 18; Murnans, 64.
Woodland, necessity to plantation, 348, 349.
Woodruff, ——, as spy and prisoner of war, 428*n*.
Woodson, *Maj.* Tarleton, officer of the day, 239, 306.
Wormsleys, Del., Washington at, 83*n*.
Wounded. *See* Sick.
Wren, ——, land value, 351.
Wuibert, *Lieut. Col.* Antoine Felix, at court-martial, 463; service, 463*n*.
Wyllys, *Maj.* John Plasgrave, officer of the day, 171, 254; at court-martial, 284; ill, 288.
Wyoming, Pa., Connecticut regiment, furloughs and discharges, 427; relief of garrison, 467.

Yorktown campaign, Barras's movements, 1, 15, 39, 77, 85, 96, 101, 115, 116, 116*n*, 118, 119, 126, 150, 194; provisions under Barras's convoy, 1–3, 48, 51, 56, 77, 126, 157; French march, 6, 7, 24, 25, 25*n*, 33, 49, 50, 52, 58, 59*n*, 67, 71, 82, 99; contingent proposals to Grasse, 7–11; allied force, sufficiency, returns, 8*n*, 19, 20, 75, 86, 100, 103, 115; Chesapeake Bay transportation, Grasse's boats, 10, 11, 34, 36, 39, 51, 53, 57, 58, 72, 88*n*, 93, 96–102, 106, 113, 116–120, 125, 128, 129, 145, 163; provisions for march and siege, New England cattle, 11, 24, 37, 40, 51, 53, 56–58, 75–77, 81, 82, 86, 96, 99, 111, 112, 115, 120, 122, 125, 128, 130, 142, 163, 164, 166, 168, 209, 257, 278, 344; Delaware River transportation, 11, 36, 40, 42, 43, 49, 51, 52, 54, 55, 60, 69–72, 78; pay, specie, 12, 12*n*, 52, 89, 94, 95, 107; Lafayette, holding British, preparations, 12, 34, 52, 53, 72, 76, 77, 85, 93, 97, 103, 110, 114; secrecy of movement, patrols, 13, 22, 24, 25*n*, 32, 33, 37, 43, 43*n*, 48, 49, 54, 58, 61, 62, 67, 85; British fleet, 13, 15, 44, 61, 68, 72, 73, 77–79, 85, 104, 129, 132, 149, 150, 158, 189, 191, 226, 231, 267, 277, 277*n*, 279, 281, 289, 291, 298, 311, 336, 347; ferriage, flat boats, 16, 25*n*, 41–43, 52, 59, 72, 112, 222, 226, 235, 331; artillery, march, siege, 17, 25*n*, 42, 54, 59, 60, 69–71, 76, 116*n*, 125, 125*n*, 128, 157, 167, 169, 178; American march, 17, 23, 25, 28, 32, 33, 40–43, 48, 52, 54, 59, 69–72, 78; division command, 19; Washington and Rochambeau on march, 25, 50, 59, 83*n*, 107*n*, 108*n*, 110, 111, 113*n*, 328*n*; announcement to states, 26–28, 46–48, 55, 57, 67, 81; transportation, stores, guard, forage, 33, 36, 41, 48, 49, 53, 56–63, 69–72, 76, 79, 104–107, 109–112, 128, 130, 266, 335; headquarters baggage, 34*n*, 100, 105, 106, 327; hospitals, 37, 76, 151, 162, 163, 167, 168, 235, 256, 257, 273, 328, 329, 368, 377, 380,

392, 435, 497; baggage, women, 37, 38, 59, 99; tents, 38, 217, 218; Pennsylvania and Delaware recruits, 38, 120; Maryland troops, 44, 109; announcement to Congress, 50; intrenching and other tools, 53, 98, 116, 140, 152, 153, 155; order of march, regulations, 59, 100; survey of route, 68, 69, 73, 79, 90; engineers, 73, 307, 314; clothing, 76, 96, 99, 121, 122; Grasse, delay, arrival, general orders on, 77, 77*n*, 79, 87, 89, 92–94, 96, 103, 108, 149; siege preparations, trench materials and construction, 80, 152, 153, 155, 166, 168, 170, 173, 183, 203–206, 216; march beyond Head of Elk, instructions, 82, 83, 88, 98–101, 104–107, 109, 113, 119, 151; Greene informed, 84–86; speculation on naval events, 85; deserters, apprehension, captured with British, 86, 89, 96, 252, 284, 320–322; junction of forces at James River, general orders on, 93, 98, 114, 119, 149; Grasse and length of stay, 101, 116, 123, 124, 125*n*, 150, 164, 193, 248, 250*n*, 286, 287, 298*n*, 346, 360; Grasse's land force, landing, Washington's appreciation, 103, 114, 259, 260; address at Baltimore, 107–109; militia, use, returns, 109, 112, 115, 126, 127, 130, 141, 147, 171, 173, 177, 199, 200, 204, 205, 216; prospects, importance, 114, 132, 133, 150, 154, 189; naval action, Grasse's return, 115–119, 170, 192, 214; Washington-Rochambeau-Grasse conference, questions, 117, 122–125, 128, 129, 149; British concentration and works, 119, 128, 129, 149; York River, French ships, pilots, 124, 125*n*, 159–162, 164, 169, 187, 204*n*, 208, 215, 225, 235; land service of French sailors, 124, 125*n*, 144–146, 164; Gloucester side, possible British movement, 125–127, 130, 144, 156, 164, 169, 173, 174, 208, 241, 244, 250, 253; American command, 131, 132; cooperation of parts of expedition, 132; American brigades, 134, 135, 141, 142; Grasse's proposed seaward movement, Washington's opposition, abandoned, position in Bay, 136–139, 143, 149, 150, 159, 160, 189, 192, 227, 232; advance to siege, order of battle, 140, 141, 146–148, 157, 158, 191; British fireships, 143, 162, 169, 225; rum, 144, 163, 166, 185, 279; headquarters, orders and letters from, 148–337, 156*n*; health, smallpox, 152, 155, 165, 166, 168, 177, 257; constructing first line, 152, 153, 155, 161, 167, 170, 173, 186, 188, 191, 232; picket, 153, 154, 166, 168, 173, 176; British retirement to inner works, 155, 157, 158, 161, 191; investment, 159; prisoners in hands of Grasse, 163, 222; ammunition, 163; casualties, 171, 173, 212, 213, 228, 229, 229*n*; Gloucester action, 172, 173; sutlers, 173; trench service regulations, 179–185; opening first parallel, 186, 188, 191, 193, 209, 210; fatigue and trench mounting, 199; recaptured and fugitive slaves, 202, 262, 264, 488–491; destruction of British ships, 208–210, 212–214, 231; opening second parallel, 209, 210, 213, 214, 227–229, 231, 232; Washington's statement on French efforts, 213; capture of redoubts, 223, 227–230, 233, 246, 428; possible British relief plans,

226, 227, 229, 231, 232, 240, 247, 311; sortie, 228, 230, 231, 233; capitulation, matériel, 235–244, 250, 251, 253–255, 260, 261, 263, 289, 290, 294, 303, 311, 331–333, 415; Washington's appreciation, general orders, services and promotion, 242, 245–247, 259, 303, 304, 307–309, 314, 336, 371, 426; news, Congress, abroad, 243*n*, 252–254; trophies, 246, 414, 494; parole of British officers, cartel ship to New York, 255, 256, 260, 268, 274, 275, 313, 326, 337, 347; number of prisoners, march, place, 260, 261, 263*n*, 294, 303, 324–326, 347, 373, 383, 384, 418, 424; leveling works, 263, 264, 275, 283, 287, 304; impressment, damages, accounts, 266, 289, 331, 335; captured equipments for dragoons, 270; fear of relaxing effect, 271, 297, 302, 347, 352, 359, 361, 365, 367, 390, 443, 447, 477; replies to addresses and congratulations, 276, 339, 343, 352, 355–359, 361, 363, 364, 367, 382, 389, 394, 412, 433, 435, 484, 485, 494; French winter quarters, 281, 297, 311, 313, 325, 360, 368; march to North and South, 281, 292–297, 310, 313, 323, 324, 335, 338, 340, 346, 368; detail of guards in town, 283; British and American sick and wounded, 288, 313, 324–327, 330, 368, 377, 380, 392, 434, 435, 497; lumber, 289; plans of posts and attack, 294; preemption of goods, 299–301, 314, 318, 323, 329, 354, 355, 375, 376, 378, 379, 496; prisoners claiming to be Americans, 337; Congress on, 339, 367, 388; loyalists, 345; exchanges, 369, 372, 373, 390, 395, 404, 481, 497. *See also* General orders.

Young, *Dr.* Joseph, promotion, 176; service, 176*n*.

DO NOT REMOVE
CHARGE SLIP FROM THIS POCKET
IF SLIP IS LOST PLEASE RETURN BOOK
DIRECTLY TO A CIRCULATION STAFF MEMBER

BOSTON UNIVERSITY LIBRARIES
771 Commonwealth Ave.
Boston, Mass. 02215

Date ~~Loaned~~ Due

Mar 8 '41			
MAR 19 1962 F			
RET'D APR 23 1962			
RET'D APR 23 1962			

BOSTON UNIVERSITY
1 1719 01563 8168